THE UFO DEBATE:

A STUDY OF A CONTEMPORARY LEGEND

Volume I

DISSERTATION

Presented in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for
the Degree Doctor of Philosophy in the Graduate
School of The Ohio State University

By

Linda Jean Milligan, B.A., M.A.

* * * * *

The Ohio State University

1988

Dissertation Committee:

Patrick Mullen
Amy Shuman
Sabra Webber

Approved by

[Signature]
Adviser
Department of English
Copyright by
Linda Jean Milligan
1988
For My Daughter, Stephanie
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

My sincere thanks to everyone who made this dissertation possible. My appreciation to my dissertation committee, with special thanks to my advisor, Dr. Patrick Mullen. Most especially, I want to thank all of my folklore informants and all the other people who assisted me, including Walter Mitchell at the OSU Department of Astronomy and John Timmerman of Center for UFO Studies. I would also like to thank Robert Hastings who took time out of a very busy schedule to correct my transcript of his lecture. Most particularly, I want to thank Don Jernigan, Director of TERCCO and all the other people affiliated with the group. If they had not welcomed me among them, this research would not have been possible. To my husband, John, thank you for all of your encouragement and for all your assistance with the computer. To my daughter, Stephanie, thank you for accompanying me to so many interviews and for your ardent interest in my completing this work.
VITA

October 20, 1945 . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . Born - Columbus, Ohio

1973 . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . B.A., The Ohio State University, Columbus, OH

1977 . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . M.A., English and American Literature, The Ohio State University, Columbus, OH

1976-Present . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . . Teaching Assistant and Lecturer, the Department of English, The Ohio State University, Columbus, OH

PUBLICATIONS

Oxley (Milligan), Linda. "Trickster and Shaman: Ted Hughes's Use of Folk Elements in Crow." Papers in Comparative Studies. Columbus, Ohio: Center for Comparative Studies in the Humanities at The Ohio State University, 1983.

PAPER PRESENTATIONS


FIELDS OF STUDY

English and American Literature
Folklore
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>DEDICATION</td>
<td>ii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ACKNOWLEDGMENTS</td>
<td>iii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VITA</td>
<td>iv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LIST OF FIGURES</td>
<td>vii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PREFACE</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>INTRODUCTION</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

## CHAPTER

### I. THE INTIMATE FOLK GROUP: A LOOK INSIDE A UFO GROUP

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subchapter</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Collecting Situation</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Description of TEROCO (The Extraterrestrial Researchers of Columbus, Ohio)</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Intimacy and Shared Beliefs: An Interactive Analysis</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Diveristy in the TEROCO Network</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esoteric-Exoteric Dynamic and Intimacy</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### II. THE IMPERSONAL FOLK GROUP: FULL SPECTRUM OF BELIEF IN MASS CULTURE

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Subchapter</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Collecting Situation</td>
<td>87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Description of the UFO Impersonal Folk Group</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Impersonal Folk Group and the Debate Over Evidence</td>
<td>97</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
III. SOURCES OF THE LORE: FORMATION, DEVELOPMENT, AND TRANSMISSION OF UFO LEGENDS ............. 140

Context ........................................ 140
Formation, Development, and Transmission In the Impersonal Context ......................... 151
Formation, Development, and Transmission In the Intimate Context ......................... 172

CONCLUSION ..................................... 198

BIBLIOGRAPHY .................................... 204
# LIST OF FIGURES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>FIGURES</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1. &quot;Wanted: Believers in UFOs,&quot; by Syliva Brooks.</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Columbus Dispatch</strong>, 8-4-85. Article describes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London, Ohio group's activities</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2. &quot;UFO Followers Watch and Wait,&quot; by Lee Stratton.</td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Columbus Dispatch</strong>, 6-14-87. Interview with</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TEROCO Director, Don Jernigan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. &quot;UFO Searcher Wants Those Who've Seen Them to Talk,&quot;</td>
<td>92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lima, Ohio (AP). <strong>Columbus Dispatch</strong>, 8-17-87. Interview with John</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timmerman, President of Public Relations, Center for UFO Studies</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by Pat Hampton. <strong>Columbus Dispatch</strong>, 5-4-86. Interview with Robert</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by Fred Ferris. The Ohio State University Lantern, 5-7-86. Report of</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hastings' lecture, including remarks by Don Jernigan, TEROCO</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Columbus Dispatch</strong>, 5-1-86. Obituary for</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dr. J. Allen Hynek</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. &quot;Central Ohio Shares a Border with the Outer Limits,&quot;</td>
<td>156</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by Bob Batz. The (Dayton) Journal Herald, 9-14-85. Article on the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London, Ohio group's activities</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PREFACE

This dissertation is the culmination of research and thinking begun in 1975 in a paper titled "Flying Saucers: Legend and Prophecy" written for Pat Mullen's English 670 folklore course at The Ohio State University. In that paper I state that my curiosity about UFOs began in my childhood in the 1950s in the Columbus, Ohio suburb of Grandview where there was a lot of interest in UFOs. More than once I observed my adult neighbors standing in the street, pointing to the sky, and uttering something about flying saucers, making telephone calls to nearby Lockbourne Air Force Base, and talking of weather balloons. I learned something about the aliens who were aboard these saucers from science fiction movies and television serials. My curiosity increased when I accompanied my mother and older sister to Perkins Observatory to view planets these aliens might inhabit.

But my purpose in studying UFOs as folklore has not been to search for evidence of their existence. Rather, the subject of my study is our culture's inconsistent response to UFOs and how that varied response has influenced legend-making. UFO beliefs and legends abound in the United States; numerous articles about
UFOs have been printed in our newspapers and magazines over a 35 year period; and there have been countless radio, TV, and movie dramatizations and books and stories published on the subject. In fact, the United States has invested millions of dollars in a space exploration program whose purpose, in part, is to search for signs of extraterrestrial life. In spite of all this interest, to presume firsthand knowledge of the subject, that is to claim to have seen an extraterrestrial spacecraft is to run the risk of being labeled a crackpot. In the minds of some, to be considered credible the witness would have had to walk away with a piece of the ship. Nonetheless, many people do claim to have had a "close encounter."

I hope this dissertation might provide a deeper insight into beliefs held by some people about UFOs that might foster greater tolerance. A number of my informants have been subject to much unfair ridicule. I have witnessed it personally and will discuss these events later in some detail. To my mind the roots of that ridicule and its effects are far more irrational than my informants' beliefs. Instances of public ridicule lead to fear of ridicule on the part of others. In the case of UFO belief, both the ridicule and the fear of it have all but blocked a systematic study of a widespread phenomenon that we should be trying to understand the nature of. Only through research will we learn what thousands of people, including a former President
of the United States, have seen and experienced. This dissertation will, I hope, contribute to fostering a climate in which it is possible for that needed research to take place.

Although my purpose is neither to prove or disprove the existence of alien spacecraft, I am usually asked when I speak on the subject what my beliefs are. I will say now that I do not know whether UFOs are alien craft. I would classify myself as a sympathetic skeptic. I've heard a great deal on the subject that I do not believe; I've also heard a great deal that at this time I have little reason to doubt. Like most human beings who have thought about something for some time, I do have a bias. And my bias is that the question of exactly what UFOs are is an open one and that much more serious research ought to be undertaken by people qualified to do it. People are having real experiences, although the nature of those experiences is yet unclear. It certainly would be worthwhile to determine what those experiences are, for if alien craft are hovering about, kidnapping human specimens, and showing themselves to us from time to time, we ought to know about it. But this is not the subject of the study that follows. Instead, this dissertation will focus on the broad spectrum of people who communicate the legend, the debate over its belief, the transmission process that carries it, its formation and development, and the legend's transformation into myth among members of a UFO group.
INTRODUCTION

Linda Degh in "The 'Belief Legend' in Modern Society" writes that circumstances of contemporary life suggest the need for a new approach to legend study. Since the decline of the study of the classic Marchen, Degh writes, other sorts of narrative study, including the study of legend, have become increasingly popular at a time that old social forms and values were destroyed by industrial growth, mass communications, and population mobility. Despite these changes, many scholars agree that "The newly discovered narratives cutting across cultural borders and greatly assisted in their spread by mass media, are not really new in form, function, or meaning. Their originality is, in fact, an optical illusion; it reflects an adjustment to a modern environment and does not touch upon essentials below the surface."

What is really new in contemporary legends is the "adjustment to a modern environment." Degh describes this adjustment and the challenge it offers the folklorist in the following:

We are witnessing day to day changes in the social system and its norms; the disruption of the tampering
mechanism of continuity in the chain of tradition. Hence, the social elements of the legend, the new climate that stimulates, evolves, carries, and maintains modern legends becomes increasingly important. The observation of functions of the process of legend formation offers us the opportunity to understand the general scope of this genre.3

UFO legends are important precisely because they are so widespread, also because in their present form they are so contemporary. Degh points out that legends more than any other genre of folklore are influenced by social and historical changes and that a "legend conceived in our technological age can be the vehicle of new ideas." Thus, UFO legends may reflect the social and historical changes we as a culture are trying to cope with at the same time that they may suggest ideas that might help us cope.

A study of UFO legends reveals segments of our culture struggling to formulate and gain acceptance of new myths while other segments, who have quite different or contradictory ideas, discredit those beliefs. A study also reveals the problem of lack of consensus of what constitutes evidence in our culture, the relationship between evidence and belief, and the predicament the UFO researcher faces as a result. If the UFO legend is as C.G. Jung writes, an attempt to reintegrate a split in the consciousness of our age that has resulted from "a political, social, philosophical, and religious conflict of unprecedented proportions," the study of UFO legends reveals how difficult
the task is of gaining the consensus necessary for such a
reintegration to take place.

The struggle for integration persists. In fact, UFO
legends may be only a part of a group of beliefs that foreshadow
the radical paradigm shift in our culture foreseen by author
Marilyn Ferguson in *The Aquarian Conspiracy.*" Ferguson claims
that:

A leaderless but powerful network is working to bring
about radical change in the United States. Its members
have broken with certain key elements of Western
thought, and they may even have broken continuity with
history.

This network is the Aquarian Conspiracy. It is
a conspiracy without a political doctrine. Without a
manifesto. With conspirators who seek power only to
disperse it, and whose strategies are pragmatic, even
scientific, but whose perspectives sound so mystical
that they hesitate to discuss it. Activists asking
different kinds of questions, challenging the establish-
ment from within.

Broader than reform, deeper than revolution, this
benign conspiracy for a new human agenda has triggered
the most rapid cultural realignment in history. The
great shuddering, irrevocable shift overtaking us is not
a new political, religious, or philosophical system.
It is a new mind--the ascendance of a startling world
view that gathers into its framework breakthrough
science and insights from earliest recorded thought.7

Linda Degh, in arguing for folklorists to pursue the study
of UFO legends quotes Jung, "We have here a golden opportunity
to see how a legend is formed, and how in a difficult and dark
time for humanity a miraculous tale grows of an attempted
intervention by extraterrestrial 'heavenly powers.'" I might
add, folklorists have a golden opportunity to see how legend can
transform into a new myth that functions as a wellspring of ideas, information, and perspectives necessary to cope with a "difficult and dark time."

It is through folk consciousness that many are facing this darkness and seeking beyond it to wisdom. And even in a mass media age, it is through folk transmission that what is most vital in the legend is communicated, accounts of personal experience filled with passion, fear, infinite possibility, and hope that transcends what passes for a "rational" worldview which offers little. Marilyn Ferguson writes that "Conspire in its literal sense means 'to breathe together.' It is an intimate joining." Mass communication vitalized with folk transmission makes this "intimate joining" possible. And an intimate joining of thousands of people is certainly worthy of study, particularly since such a conspiracy, however unconscious in the minds of some, has the potential to change the very way we think.

This study will deal with UFO legends, beliefs, and memorates and the people who communicate them. I use interviews and observations as my primary sources. I have interviewed people who have witnessed UFOs as well as people who have not but believe in them nonetheless. In addition to having interviewed observers and believers, I have interviewed skeptics and debunkers since they too are participants in the context surrounding UFO lore.
My informants fall into two kinds of folk groups, the "intimate" and the "impersonal." I use those terms to distinguish between definitions by both Alan Dundes and Dan Ben-Amos. Dundes defines "folk" as "any group of people whatsoever who share at least one common factor....A member of the group may not know all other members, but he will probably know the common core of traditions belonging to the group, traditions which help the group have a sense of group identity." All members of this "impersonal" folk group are aware of UFO legends, and they are involved in their transmission; but they may not all believe them to the same degree or believe them at all. This context fosters legend debate.

Ben-Amos incorporates personal interaction into his definition of the folk group. It consists of people who have known each other over a span of time who participate in a performance situation in which the group members "confront each other face to face and relate to each other directly." What Ben-Amos is describing is an "intimate group." The members know and interact with each other. There is a sense of immediacy in that interaction and probably a good deal of trust since the members share the same beliefs. Such contexts produce consensus building.

Both kinds of groups exist, and folklore is transmitted in both group situations. But the contexts affect that
transmission. Because the impersonal context is composed of people with differing opinions about the "reality" of UFOs, discussion tends to focus on the "realness" issue. The telling of memorates and legends that support belief in their "realness" is as likely to produce conflict and debate as not. In the "intimate" context the group essentially shares the same belief in the "realness" of UFOs, and these beliefs bind them. Since "realness" is not an issue, the telling of legends and memorates is less likely to produce conflict. Moreover, the exchange fosters a creative consensus building process whose products are new or modified legends.

What most people communicate about UFOs is not limited to the actual physical perception. They communicate an imaginative response and interpretation of the perception as well. The actual physical perception of the objects or lights communicates little if anything about what the objects contain, where they are from, or why they are here. Yet descriptions of the aliens inside the craft, speculation as to where they came from and why they are here, along with evidence attesting to the realness and strangeness of the object are often a large part of what is communicated when a UFO memorate is told. And it is this lore along with the style of telling that is the central focus of this study.
I have done periodic research in this area for more than ten years. My research began in 1975 and has continued into 1987. I have written three papers on the subject to date, two of which were presented at American Folklore Society meetings. When I wrote my first paper on UFO legends at the beginning of my career as a graduate student, I had no idea that these legends would be the subject of my dissertation. In fact, most of my graduate school course work and the preparation of my masters thesis took place between the writings of the first and second papers. After writing the second paper I realized there was much more research I wanted to do on this subject. Having done research on the subject and having had time to think more about it and do more research following each paper has been beneficial. I needed to know enough to ask certain questions. The questions I asked myself and attempted to answer in my third paper I never imagined when I wrote my first. I didn't know enough to imagine them. As I write my dissertation I feel that I've researched a question that at first seemed relatively simple but became increasingly complex as I learned enough to recognize the complexity. Having resolved much of that complexity to my own satisfaction, the solution seems simple. But my past experience tells me that this apparent simplicity may only be temporary. Nagging questions could again arise that create a new complex problem. That is the paradox of research.
In large part, my study depends on the analysis of texts I collected at interviews and meetings. Some of these texts presented a real challenge to me since the bulk of my training has focused on the analysis of artistic, literary works.

Literary critics presume the texts they study are consciously created, coherent, artistic works, often fictions, that employ particular literary conventions. Having acquainted oneself with those conventions, the critic can explore their use as a means of determining the underlying meaning of the text. It is presumed by some critics that the text has an underlying meaning intended by its author.

Folk texts may also be coherent, conscious artistic creations that use a set of conventions. But an analysis of the use of those conventions may not reveal an underlying meaning. In fact, the narrator may not have intended an underlying meaning. Folk conventions often serve other purposes. The conventions of legend-telling, for example, function to make the texts believable. The narrator uses them because he or she believes the legend and wants the audience to as well. Literary critics, therefore, must treat these texts differently than they would a fiction lest they read more into the text than was intended and undervalue the belief factor.

Some folk texts are not coherent, artistic creations. In a performance situation like the meetings I attended of a small
UFO group, where most of the participants knew each other, legends were not always communicated as a coherent whole but in fragments. This was due in large part to the context and the participants.

Many of the participants were members of a "high context group," that is, they shared so much knowledge from previous discussions and activities that for them a fragment resonated with meaning and was all that was needed to make a point. Also, the meetings were discussions in which everyone participated. Thus, the conversation at times seemed to run off in different directions rather than follow what for an outsider would be a coherent train of thought. Ultimately the discussion produced coherent points; and as I will discuss in Chapter Three, it enunciated a coherent myth. But the myth was not communicated as an artistic whole but rather in fragments told over a period of hours and scattered through over one hundred pages of transcript. Thus, it was left to me to wade through those transcripts, sorting out pieces and recombining them in my text to make the myth coherent for my readers.

I rearranged the fragments with care, so as not to misrepresent the material. And I treated the texts as folklore with its own conventions rather than as literary works. I avoided looking for "deep" underlying meaning, preferring instead to analyze the apparent meanings.
INTRODUCTION


3. Degh, p. 60.


7. Ferguson, p. 23.


CHAPTER I

THE INTIMATE FOLK GROUP: A LOOK INSIDE A UFO GROUP

COLLECTING SITUATION

In the autumn of 1980 I was introduced to a group of people in Columbus, Ohio who were members of TEROCO (The Extraterrestrial Researchers of Columbus, Ohio). The circumstances of my introduction were unusual enough to mention.

That same fall I attended my first American Folklore Society Annual Meeting and while there resolved to revive research I had begun in 1975 on UFO legends and to prepare a paper for an upcoming meeting. I wondered how I would find new informants and get started again. In less than a week after my return from the meeting, in what might be called a synchronistic event, I met Don Jernigan, director of TEROCO. I was riding the city bus from the University to Northland Shopping Mall, a bus trip that I rarely take, when the bus driver, Jernigan, struck up a conversation about UFOs. Of course I was interested. By the time I got off the bus we had exchanged much information and telephone numbers. Don promised to invite me to the next TEROCO meeting, which he
did. It was held in his home on October 22, 1980.

I was a little nervous about going to a stranger's home alone, so a friend, Michele Fair Morris, went with me. She was taking a folklore course at the time and thought the interview experience would be both interesting and fruitful. Don was there as well as two other TEROCO members: an undergraduate student at The Ohio State University and a nurse in her early forties. Another woman was there with a tape recorder. Don said she was a reporter doing research.

The range of the discussion at that meeting was extremely broad. Aliens from outer space were discussed in the context of racial prejudice and humanity's difficulty in dealing with anything different. Don, who is black, was most sensitive to this point. The group discussed their investigation of Bigfoot and their belief that a connection exists between Bigfoot and UFOs. The role of elements of the U.S. government in UFO cover-ups was mentioned. And the abduction and physical examination of humans by aliens came up. And there was quite a lot of discussion and speculation on scientific, occult and religious topics.

What struck me most about this meeting was the emphasis on discussion and speculation. In 1975 when I collected UFO memorates from acquaintances, speculation was secondary to the narratives. Among the UFO group members, however, the primary
function of narratives, as will be discussed in Chapter Three, was to further discussion and speculation. The meeting was creative; energetic; thought provoking; and, for an outsider like myself who felt deluged with the breadth, wealth, and unconventionality of their thinking, at times unnerving.

Although I had several phone conversations with Don following that first meeting, I was not invited to attend a second meeting until March 1981. Michele again went with me, as well as my daughter, Stephanie. At that meeting I was introduced to another group of people. Mario C. was the focus of the meeting. He was not a TEROCO member, but he was invited to the meeting to be introduced to several of the members and describe what he does. Mario is a published novelist and journalist, and he is a hypnotist. He uses his skills as a hypnotist to take people back to former lives through hypnotic regression. He told us that one of his subjects had been taken back to a former life in which she was an alien from another planet who crash landed on earth. Those in attendance at the meeting had heard of Mario's work and were hoping to involve him and his skills in their current investigation of UFO activity in London, Ohio. Four people from London, Ohio were at the meeting and described their sightings and some of their research activity, although it was not until a later meeting that I learned exactly what they were investigating and theorizing.
I have no taped transcript of the third meeting I attended because when Don called me he asked me not to bring my tape recorder. At the previous meetings I was told to turn the tape recorder off when there was to be a discussion of "sensitive" material. What they considered sensitive was material they were currently investigating.

Neither Michele nor my daughter wanted to attend this meeting, but a friend of mine, Janet, begged to go. Janet is neither a folklorist nor a UFO buff, and I warned her that she would not enjoy this group. She was under a lot of emotional stress at the time and said she just had to get out and go somewhere. I checked with Don who said it was okay and told Janet she could go but she would have to behave herself. She didn't. It was the most mortifying collecting experience I have ever had.

Attending this meeting were a few people from London, Ohio; the student and the nurse who were at the first meeting I observed; a middle aged banker whom I had not met before and Don. I learned more about what was going on in London, Ohio. Evidently there had been many, many sightings around a particular highway; and TEROCO members were investigating a small temporary building along the highway that contained strange electronic equipment. They had been chased out of the area by two men in a pickup truck when they tried to investigate the building. And at
this meeting they were planning a way to get in and photograph the contents of the building. They were sure there was a connection between the activity in this building and the UFOs in the area. Later in the meeting the nurse began discussing the paranormal, which she in particular liked to do. She described how at Northland Shopping Mall she and her daughter, who are both psychic, sensed the presence of evil in one of the shops and just had to leave. Janet, who up until now had been sitting silently, stood up and shouted that the nurse was crazy, called her a paranoid and a few more things and rushed out of the house. I was both embarrassed and dumbfounded. I could not understand why Janet completely lost control of herself, why she couldn't keep these obviously strong feelings to herself until we left. I apologized and left.

I drove Janet home and let her have it. All that she could say was that she didn't know how I could stand talking to those people. I was furious with myself for having taken Janet in the first place, but I had no way of knowing she would behave this badly. Janet and I have been friends since we were thirteen years old. And although I knew her to be at times intolerant of political and religious beliefs different from her own, Janet expressed that intolerance in dry, sarcastic wit. I had never before seen her make such a public display of contempt over someone else's beliefs. My impression was and still is that
however crazy Janet found the nurse's beliefs in the paranormal and evil entities, Janet's outburst in response to those beliefs could hardly be called rational. Janet later apologized, but her insensitivity to the nurse and her total lack of concern for my work indicate the extent to which she was upset and reinforces a belief held by Don that people find it difficult dealing with that which is different and respond with intolerance. Janet's display of emotions has figured into my research and opened the door to my exploration of the larger context of UFO legends that includes nonbelievers as well as believers.

On the way home from this meeting I thought for sure Don would never invite me to another meeting, and I couldn't blame him. They had talked to me before of the ridicule they often suffer on account of their beliefs, and here I had brought someone into Don's home who insulted them in their own meeting room. I told Janet she had completely spoiled my work. When I got home I called Don and again apologized and was more than surprised by his response. He and the others had not only decided to allow me to continue attending meetings, but he formally invited me to join their group. He told me I would be privy to their private meetings and investigations. I considered the offer but had to decline.

It became clear to me that although I represented myself as a folklorist doing research, they viewed me as a potential
member. I enjoy exercising my imagination in stimulating conversation, and I found the conversation stimulating. But I don't necessarily believe everything I imagine and discuss either, although I don't discount it. The problem is that I found it difficult to commit myself to belief as they had. I felt that it would be hypocritical and deceptive of me to have joined, and I liked these people far too much to deceive them. I might have tried to explain my position to them, hoping they could accept me nonetheless; but I knew then what their expectations of me were and felt uncomfortable, perhaps like writer James Baldwin felt in his youth when he sat among the congregation of his father's church knowing that they all were expecting him to stand up and be "saved" and knowing that he did not feel whatever it is that people feel who are "born again."

So the TEROCO meeting I brought Janet to turned out to be the last one I attended but for very different reasons than I imagined when I drove home that day.

Although this was the last meeting I attended, it was not my last contact with TEROCO. A year later, after I got over the fiasco just described, I called Peggy T., one of the TEROCO members from London, Ohio. I was still curious about the UFO activity there and wanted an update. Peggy and several members of TEROCO as well as other citizens of London had the previous year done a spot on the UFOs of London for "PM Magazine", a
national soft news entertainment television program with local segments. And I wondered what had happened since then. Peggy had little new to report about the UFOs but told me quite a lot about her Bigfoot experiences. She suggested that I talk to some other people in the central Ohio area and gave me their names and phone numbers. I called these people that week and made appointments with them for the next weekend.

As usual, I took my daughter, Stephanie, with me and first drove to Springfield, Ohio to the home of John and Vicki F., director and secretary/treasurer of the Springfield chapter of American UFO. My interview with them was both interesting and tense. They were very suspicious of me, and it took awhile before they would talk to me about what they were doing. Eventually they relaxed, and I learned a great deal about their group's activities; methods of investigation; beliefs; relationships with each other, other UFO groups like TEROCO, and those groups or people they view as their adversaries. Although they relaxed and opened up to me, I can hear in the tape of our conversation a nervous edge in my voice that betrays my feelings during that interview. Their initial suspiciousness opened up the wound of the previous year. I felt uncomfortable again talking to people whose feelings and beliefs I did not entirely share when I knew they really wanted me to and when I knew they could easily imagine me an adversary if they thought I was not
one of them.

After this interview Stephanie and I left Springfield and drove to Lewisburg, Ohio to interview Reverend B., Bigfoot hunter. This interview was much more relaxed. Reverend B. is a wonderful story teller who loves an audience. He is not suspicious and has learned to live comfortably with the knowledge that some people find him just a little bit different. Reverend B. is only marginally interested in UFOs, but he is very interested in Bigfoot and joined Peggy T. and other TEROCO members in their search for this elusive animal. He does not share their belief in the Bigfoot/UFO connection, but neither does he entirely discount it. My interview with Reverend B. taught me the extent to which the belief in and the quest after Bigfoot and UFOs can enrich one's experience and forever transform what could have been a dull, uninteresting life in a drab corner of Ohio into a rich and wondrous search for truth. The drab screen of everyday life seems to open for those who entertain the possibility that all that exists is not readily seen by the unobservant or the closed-minded. And when that screen is opened, what is revealed in the farmland and the highways that everyday life had made predictable and humdrum is the possibility of rich adventure and extraordinary knowledge waiting to be experienced and discovered.
In 1987 I called Don Jernigan and setup another interview. It had been nearly six years since I last talked to him, and I wondered if he or TEROCO had changed in anyway. My husband and I went to his home and talked with him for about two hours in the room where the TEROCO meetings I attended were held. Don, like many of us, has computerized his operation. And he was as full of ideas as ever. I realized at this last interview that when I first met Don and the other TEROCO members, I, like Janet but to a lesser degree, was unnerved by their unconventional thinking. This was part of my discomfort when they asked me to join their group. I half believed and felt threatened because those beliefs disrupted a worldview that I felt comfortable with. After all, would one willingly choose to have the familiar streets of your city suddenly resigned and redirected just at the moment you were driving across town? No, not if you were late for an appointment. But if you wanted to go on an adventure, then yes. Suddenly the familiar would become as mysterious and exciting as the most exotic and remote of places.

Perhaps the extent to which the Don's and the Janet's of the world desire and seek adventure is what separates them. And perhaps I have been a little like Bilbo Baggins in the opening chapters of The Hobbit, torn between the respectable, conservative Bagginses part of myself that seeks security in the known and my not so respectable Took's blood that finds the
greatest riches of life can only be gained by taking risks. Coming to grips with my own feelings about my TEROCO experience has shown me that I have become as much a part of my study as any of my informants.

My experience collecting from TEROCO was at times personally difficult, as I now think it would have been had I collected from any group that was held together by beliefs outside of the mainstream. At the time I thought it was sufficient to present myself as a folklorist engaged in research, but it wasn't. Believers view people who express interest in their beliefs as one of them. I, on the other hand, although taking part in the group's discussions, imagined that my status as a folklorist established me as separate. They did not share that perception.

More than anything people who hold strong beliefs want those beliefs to be shared by others, particularly when the beliefs are outside the mainstream. And as I have thought about what I might give back to these TEROCO members who permitted me into their world and made me privy to their thoughts, I realize that what they would most want is that my work promote their beliefs. But folklorists are not trained arbitrators of what is and is not real. And if we behaved as such, we would be locked into the same debate among ourselves that exists between ufologists and UFO debunkers and the like. And we might lose sight of what we are trained to do: study lore and the people who communicate it
to enlarge our understanding of people and cultures.

After years of thinking about this experience, I've concluded that while I can't promote belief in all that my informants think, I can give them something else back that they want and they deserve to have. I can promote a deeper understanding of what they do and why, so that the Janets of the world can tolerate hearing them without being offended and acting offensively towards them. But more than this I can promote an understanding of what they do because I see real value in it. There is a lot to learn that we don't already know, and these seekers are much more likely to make real discoveries than those of us who complacently sit on our duffs and smugly imagine that what we already know is all there is to know. UFOs might just be alien spacecraft or they might be something else we have not yet imagined. We will never know without research, speculation, and discovery. These people, although only marginally tutored in scientific method, have the enormous curiosity and capacity for wonderment so necessary for discovery; and they should be encouraged. If we are lucky, maybe their curiosity might become infectious.
DESCRIPTION OF TEROCO (THE EXTRATERRESTRIAL RESEARCHERS OF COLUMBUS, OHIO)

TEROCO was founded by Don Jernigan, its director. The name of the organization was changed to PIC (Phenomena Investigation Committee) in the mid '80s. The name PIC more accurately describes the activities of the group since their interests and research range far beyond extraterrestrials. Don said another reason for changing the name was that TEROCO was too long a name to remember.

Membership and Recruitment. It was difficult to get much information about the group beyond what was witnessed or what they brought up themselves because these meetings were not interview situations that the interviewers, Michele and I, controlled. But in answer to Michele's question at the March 15, 1981 meeting about the number of regular members belonging to TEROCO, Don replied with the following, which is more of an optimistic future projection than a statement of fact:

Well, right now, we have like staff people. We don't actually have a membership. Uh, I imagine, when we're getting ready to roll with national membership, it's going to amount to thousands and thousands of people because you wouldn't believe the people who are waiting for us to start a membership. And we want to go nationwide, but statewide with this. And uh, we're hoping, we're going to do a book with Mario, as a matter of fact. And uh, a publisher contacted him, and whatever; and they're interested in doing a book. And they think they can push at least three million in sales. Books. So this will bring us in the kind of capital that we want, so I can leave my job and dedicate
full-time. And people on the staff can also leave their jobs, or whatever, and dedicate full-time. We can get a lot of equipment, and really make this thing go. But I think before all this happens, though, I think we're going to make headlines around the world. I think it's going to happen right here in Ohio. And I think it's going to happen with us. For some reason; I don't know why. Because the circumstances that we got together under are unusual.

Don outlined an ambitious plan for the future and there was a strategy at work to make it happen. He had begun networking around central Ohio and was actively seeking new people. How does a local UFO group seek recruits? Current members described to me how they got connected with TEROCO.

Don's occupation as a city bus driver puts him in contact with many, many people. The reporter who attended the first meeting described the bus as a cross section of the public. Not only did I meet Don on the bus, but several other people I've met over the years have mentioned "this bus driver they once talked to" when they learn of my work. In fact, long before I had ever met my husband he had had a conversation with Don about UFOs on the bus. But at the first TEROCO meeting I attended I did not know this and was still surprised and curious about our encounter. The dialogue that follows took place at that first meeting.

Linda: But what I was wondering is why on the bus, you sort of announced yourself. Do you announce yourself to all your riders like you did to me? I mean it was unusual....

Don: Well, see, I, uh, in as, inasmuch as myself and
people I meet on the bus. I'm very sensitive to people. It's a psychic sort of thing. I can almost sense when a person has a deep interest in UFO or psychic phenomena or Bigfoot. I don't have to say anything to them. There's something I sense. And, uh, so far I haven't been wrong.

Linda: Is that why you struck up a conversation?

Don: Most of the people that I've met and a lot of the people that are even in my organization are people that I singled out as they walked on the bus, and I knew that for some reason that they had seen something, or they knew somebody or they had some interest in UFOs or psychic phenomena, and each time...

Linda: So you don't just regularly talk to everybody on the bus?

Don: No, no. And there are many things that I, I cannot discuss on the bus, or even on my phone. But it's, it's, uh, a certain something that you sense about people.

Student: Like when you and I met.

Don: Right.

Student: That was interesting. (laughter)

[Conversation briefly shifted to a book]

Student: I was on the bus, and for some strange reason we just started talking about it. And all of a sudden, we just took it and...

Don: Yea, that was, uh...

Student: I've been attending meetings ever since.

Don: That was it. I can sense when people are interested. I'll tell you something interesting that I think I mentioned, maybe I didn't. I've been doing a survey on the bus for almost four years, and I've found that about six out of ten people have either had an experience concerning UFO or Bigfoot or they knew somebody else. I've found that only three out, that three out of the six won't even tell anybody. They see
things. They won't report anything to anybody. They
won't even say anything to one another.

[Discussion shifts for a minute.]

Student: It was interesting too because that wasn't
your normal route. You were taking...

Don: Right.

Student: a sub-route out...

Don: That was a different route.

Student: near Sun Valley, and that's where I was living
at the time.

Don: Yea, I was working the extra board that time which
meant that I drove about 30 or 40...

Student: That was pure coincidence too.

Don's occupation allows him the opportunity to come into
contact with a large number of people, and he takes advantage of
it. Occasionally he makes contact with people who have
information that becomes central to the group's research. Later
at the meeting Don played a tape of an interview he did with a
former military guard who recounted his job guarding a building
that housed a captured UFO at the Great Lakes Naval Base in
Chicago. The tape is very convincing. I recorded it at the
meeting and recently asked Don's permission to include it in the
appendix as part of the transcript of that October 22 meeting.
At the time I first heard the tape, however, Don asked that I not
make it public because he was involved along with ufologists he
had contacted around the country in investigating the story.
After listening to this rather dramatic tape, I asked Don:

Linda: How did you make contact with him?

Don: The bus.

Linda: The bus! (laughter)

Student: The bus.

Reporter: The bus is a cross section...

Don: He was another one of those persons that when he walked on that bus I sensed something about him. And I had seen him off and on for about two weeks before I, uh, actually really said anything to him. He had remembered seeing me from, uh, some publicity in the newspapers, or whatever. And we talked about UFOs. And I sort of had a feeling that this fellow had something to tell, but he wasn't telling me. And it was almost two weeks before he had enough confidence to come out and tell me this, because he said it's been a burden on him. He said, he would dream about this. And he just had to tell somebody about it. You know, it was just too much of a burden. Now the military does have some sort of law or regulation which, by which they can punish, uh, people in or out of the service for revealing certain types of information, which this is classified information. But they can't use it. They can't use it no matter who comes forward to talk because for them to try to use it only implies that something was going on.

While the bus is a significant vehicle of recruitment and information, it is not Don's only method. Sometimes Don will learn about someone who might be interested by word of mouth. He then makes contact with that person. The nurse was one of those people and describes her first contact with Don below:

Nurse: Don called me one night. He, he wouldn't tell me who told, gave him my name, and I was suspicious as all heck. I thought, "Who is this creep, and what does he want with me?" (laughter)
Don: I know. It's like that.

Nurse: I mean, you know, this man calls you up on the phone. But, uh Don called me. The second time he called me, I discussed it with my daughter, and she said, "Why don't you go and find out if this is what you're looking for." And so I said, "Well, I'll go if you'll go with me." Because, you know, I didn't know what I was walking into, you know. (laughter)

Student: It was just what you were looking for, right?

Nurse: It's really been, it's really been fascinating, and I've learned so much. I've really gained a lot of insight into my own problem with psychic phenomena.

In some cases Don has not found new members of TEROCO; rather, they have found him. TEROCO attempts to make the best use of free media as possible and have been on television and in the newspapers from time to time. One of Don's television appearances hooked him up with Peggy T. of London, Ohio. She described how it happened when I interviewed her in her home in April of 1982:

Peggy: ...it was about, uh, two years ago. Because, uh, well, he was watching television, uh, Don Jernigan was on there. He's the president of TEROCO.

Linda: Yea, I know.

Peggy: Only, uh, he was talking more about the Bigfoot issue at the time. And uh, Chris called his number and informed him that, uh, he had had an encounter with Bigfoot. Uh, he and his wife, well was just his girl friend then, and a bunch of the kids from school had went out to this place, that's probably about ten miles from here maybe fifteen. And uh, they had the car parked there, and they kept hearing weird noises. And they were out of the car, and then they heard something coming up out of the water. And, of course, they all ran for the car. Whatever it was really stunk because Bigfoot's got a special smell. And uh, anyway they got
to the car, and he had a big Oldsmobile, a 98 I think it was. And when he started to take off, uh, Bigfoot grabbed the back of his bumper. And his car...he must have lifted the back end up because the car was in gear, and it was spinning and going no where. And uh, he'd, uh, Bigfoot had torn the license plate off the car.

Linda: Did he, did he see what...

Peggy: Yea, in the mirror he could see him. You know, it was real dark. But he could see the outline of something big and hairy. And uh, of course, everybody was screaming, you know, to get out of there. And uh, oh Chris has just got so many stories. And uh, the sheriff the next day or so, uh, after that...someone had turned in the license plate. They found it out there. With uh, BigFoot had pulled the big bumper, which, you know, it would take a lot of pressure to, uh, pull that bumper away from the car like that. But Bigfoot did it. (laughter)

Linda: That's how, that's how you got a hold of Don?

Peggy: Yea, that was the first, uh, encounter with Don, you know. And uh, Don came out to the house. And it just so happened that I come down to the house while he was there. And uh, he asked me about it. And, of course, I wasn't, you know, in to anything like that. At the time I just had never, you know, uh, had a, oh, the smell of Bigfoot when I was little, you know. Because he went down the railroad tracks. And uh, it, you know, it just seems like everywhere that there has been a Bigfoot sighting, there's been a UFO sighting. Or vice versa. I mean, I could talk to you all day about the Bigfoot right across the street from me.

The Network. The contact between Peggy and Don that was fostered by Don's television appearance and Chris's Bigfoot encounter was extremely significant since shortly after Peggy and Don met the activity in London, Ohio became central to TEROCO's investigations. In fact, London formed a chapter of TEROCO, began holding public meetings, and networked around west central
Ohio. Peggy mentioned one of the meetings at our interview and described those in attendance as being from Madison County. She met people from Marysville at that meeting that she intended to stay in contact with. Peggy put me in contact with John and Vicki F. in Springfield and the Reverend B. in Lewisburg. All were well acquainted with Don, perhaps through Peggy. It is clear then that in 1981 and '82 an active central Ohio network was at work and growing. It is not surprising that Don's predictions in 1981 of TEROCCO's rapid growth and his expectations that something terribly significant was about to happen here in Ohio are so optimistic. Things seemed to be falling into place, and that perhaps explains his statement that, "...I think it's going to happen with us. For some reason; I don't know why. Because the circumstances that we got together under are unusual."

I did not see or talk with anyone from London after 1982. But I am aware of at least two newspaper articles about these people published in 1985. In August of that year an article with pictures appeared in the Columbus Dispatch describing their activities. The London people had changed their name to PRO (Phenomena Research Organization) and the Dispatch describes five members of the organization as just having met to plan a meeting for later in the month "to let central-Ohio-at-large know about their group." The Dayton, Ohio Journal Herald from September 14,
Wanted: Believers in UFOs

By Syliva Brooks
Columbus Dispatch Staff Reporter

LONDON, Ohio — Madison County resident Betty Powell believes UFOs dropped Bigfoot into the area for "rest and recuperation because of our beautiful creeks and woods."

A man named Clark Keat has a small, high-voltage electronics lab in Xenia, Ohio, and is conducting experiments on what he calls "UFO technology."

"If we don't do it, the Russians or someone else will," he said.

They are two of 15 members of Phoenenomena Research Organization, which has looked into claims of orange balls of light in the sky, Bigfoot sightings, UFO landings and anything else which the general public would consider strange.

Five members met last week in a mobile home several miles west of here to discuss a meeting set for Monday to let central Ohio-at-large know about their group.

FRO members are believers. They have seen things they can't explain, and they want to find other believers.

Larry Tillman, former disaster services coordinator for Madison County and now an employee of the Ohio Department of Transportation, is one of the executive coordinators. He has a microscope through which one can see what he says are Bigfoot hair and skin samples.

Tillman also has an odd-shaped figure he calls a devil but looks like a mass-produced novelty shop figure. It is wrapped in cloth and packed carefully in a suitcase. Tillman admits he does not know what it is but says it is dehydrated and made of skin and bone.

"My grandfather got it at a garage sale," he said.

Lining walls of the mobile home where the five met last week are tapes of claimed UFO sightings, a computer on which they are listed, an oscilloscope and video tape equipment. A 45-minute tape produced by Tillman includes man's first moon landing, a segment of a 1960 television show on Madison County's "UFO Highway" and oddly shaped lights which Tillman says are UFOs captured by time-exposure photography.

UFO Highway is Rte. 660, which heads east from here and where sightings of orange balls of light have been claimed. Some people say the lights hover over the London Correctional Institution, too, but if they do, Superintendent Arnold Jago has not seen them.

"I have been here five years," he said. "I do not live very far from the institution. I sit in my yard a lot. I see a helicopter once in a while, but I've never had a UFO report, and I've never seen one."

But the stories of UFOs and Bigfoot will not go away. Between 1949 and 1969, 12,618 UFO sightings were reported and 11,971 found to be natural events or fraud. The U.S. Air Force closed its books on UFOs in 1969, determining they were not a security threat and not extraterrestrial.

But 701 remain unexplained. Some of them will be described Monday night.

1985 printed a full page article describing PRO's beliefs and activities. It included color photos and a drawing of Bigfoot. The article mentions the August meetings; evidently there were two: "PRO had two public meetings in August. The first attracted 73 people; the second, more than 100. And according to Tillman, an executive coordinator of the organization, the people didn't just sit on their hands during these sessions." Anyone who has ever held public meetings, as I have, knows that this is a very good turnout. Evidently the group's beliefs and activities struck a chord with many people in the area.

Don was not mentioned in either of these two articles and Larry Tillman was described as the executive coordinator. That, coupled with the fact that Don's group is now called PIC, indicates that the London chapter of TEROCO eventually established its own identity and found its own leadership, although I'm quite sure that PRO and PIC stay in contact with each other since Don updated me on the London, Ohio UFO story in November, 1987.

**Media and Networking Strategy.** In 1981, however, Don brought to the London people a good deal of media savvy that he had already acquired and was the focal person of a central Ohio UFO network. He was actively working to network beyond central Ohio at that time as well. At the March 1981 meeting Don and Larry C. played a tape they produced for radio. The tape begins:
Narrator: Hi, this is Larry C. for TEROCO, The Extraterrestrial Intelligence Researchers of Central Ohio. [Sometimes it was central at other times in was Columbus, Ohio] We are going to tell you the story of Herb Schirmer. If you've never heard the story, you're in for a treat. Especially if you're into UFO research. Herb Schirmer's case is probably the best UFO-abductee case on record.

The narrator's opening is followed by spooky sound effects and then Herb Schirmer tells the story of his abduction. [A copy of this tape is part of the 1981 TEROCO meeting transcript.] The tape was professional quality, a demonstrator for what Don hoped would become a weekly network radio program. And as I mentioned before, on March 11, 1981 TEROCO's London, Ohio UFO investigation got extensive television coverage on "PM Magazine." Don and Peggy were prominent in the coverage.

TEROCO clearly understood that mass media is the way to get into contact with people and that people are central to the growth of their organization. But at TEROCO meetings the talk was never about proselytizing; it was about reaching the thousands of people they believed already shared their beliefs, which is why Don could say with confidence, "I imagine, when we're getting ready to roll with national membership, it's going to amount to thousands and thousands of people because you wouldn't believe the people who are waiting for us to start a membership."

Don's appreciation of networking not only helped him reach new people in the area, but he used it to keep in contact with
ufologists all over the country. He sought to involve them in TEROCO's research and give TEROCO's investigations national stature among ufologists. He also desired the expertise that these ufologists could bring to TEROCO's work. At the March 1981 meeting he described his recent telephone networking:

Don: I talked with Leonard yesterday. This morning I talked with Leonard Stringfield, I talked with Allan Hendry, I talked with, uh, uh, Bill Spaulding in Arizona. I couldn't get Harry Lieberson this morning; he was out. I spoke to Walt Andress this morning, and I spoke to just about everyone. Like I say, when I pay my phone bill, it's going to be like paying my mortgage this month.

I was not at all surprised when I interviewed Don in 1987 to learn that his computer setup includes a modem, and he is on several computer networks.

INTIMACY AND SHARED BELIEFS: AN INTERACTIVE ANALYSIS

In my chapter title I have described TEROCO and its network as an intimate folk group. I am using the word "intimate" here to make a distinction between Dan Ben-Amos's performance definition of the folk group in which intimacy plays a key role as "people confront each other face to face and relate to each other directly," and Alan Dundes' definition of a folk group that may be impersonal since members need not have any face-to-face contact. Dundes requires only that members "share at least
one common factor." The impersonal folk group will be discussed in Chapter Two.

Ben-Amos writes that "for a folkloric act to happen, two social conditions are necessary: both the performers and the audience have to be in the same situation and be part of the same reference group." Ben-Amos defines a reference group as "one composed of people of the same age or of the same professional, local, religious, or ethnic affiliation." TEROCO members, while in the same situation are not in the same reference group as defined by Ben-Amos. The group is multi-racial, members have different religious beliefs, they are from both urban and rural areas, they are different ages, and their occupations are extremely diverse, ranging from lower status occupations of student, housewife, and bus driver to higher status occupations of banker and nurse. Don seemed particularly sensitive to the status of his job as a bus driver and pointed out to me on several occasions that he had taught mathematics before he moved to Columbus from New York City. The group's make-up not only contradicts Ben-Amos's notion of a reference group, it seems to defy the meaning of the word "intimate." Nonetheless, the group does exhibit intimacy which acts to bind them.

In the same article Ben-Amos writes that "in its cultural context, folklore is not an aggregate of things, but a process -- a communicative process, to be exact." In the context of this
group, the communicative process is a method by which TEROCO members achieve intimacy despite their varied backgrounds. For example, the participants at meetings came from different religious backgrounds and held somewhat different beliefs but could merge these differences into a unified group view through their dialogue. The communicative process, therefore, became an effective method of resolving differences when those differences had any bearing on the group-held belief. The communicative process, therefore, produced the "dynamics" Barre Toelken writes are necessary to fulfill the "key features" of a folk group, "to inform and educate its members and stabilize the group."

The following dialogue that occurred at the October 1980 meeting is an example of the group creatively dealing with their religious differences. The process allows individual group members to merge their personally held beliefs into the group's, as long as those beliefs do not contradict the already established dogma. The product of that merger is an enlarged and modified view to which all members have contributed.

Don: ...The three wise men who followed the star to the manger of Christ. You cannot follow a star. The closest star is Alpha Centauri, lies four light years away. At 25,000 miles an hour it would take you 100,000 years to get there. Right? But you can ride, you can sail in your ship, you fly in your plane, you can navigate by the position of the stars, but you can't follow a star. But if you lived in that time and you saw a bluish-white object that was moving and leading you somewhere, you would call it a star because it looked like a star, and you don't know anything else to call it. What were they following? Hey, something that
was leading them to Christ? Yes! But what was it? Some sort of alien object? You know again, this reflects upon man's ego, his vanity. Oh he, he, oh, wow. Who are we to say that we were the only ones who knew of His coming? That we were the only ones who had a relationship with Christ and God? For all we know God might be a highly advanced alien, the God of Abraham, the God of Jacob. You know, and we read these Bibles, and we don't really read what's in there.

Student: I think that's, uh, it's, it's a play on words certainly, but to say that, uh, Christ was a highly advanced alien, I think, uh, you just need to clarify the point that, you know, if in fact, uh, Christ, uh, did embody an entity of alien origin, he was still a man though. He was born into a physical...

Don: Oh yea!

Student: reality of our universe into a human body.

Don: Right. And I don't believe any of my....

Student: I, I, but I do think that it was one that was prepared specifically for him. It was genetically perfect.

Don: Right. Artificially inseminated, Mary. Artificially inseminated.

Student: It was very likely genetically perfect.

Don: Yes.

Student: And another thing it was interesting, you know, it was never shown of Christ as ever siring a child.

Don: Um hum.

Student: There may well have been a reason for that.

Don: Um hum.

Student: Because that, that, that pure genetics, genetics might not have done well in the world because, very likely, that child could have been by different standards than the world's.
Nurse: But do you realize that Christ wasn't the only one?

Don: Right! There were others! Sure!

Nurse: Of course, I, I, I was raised in, uh, the Lutheran faith, and, uh, uh, I'm not trying to down the standard religion as it is, uh, as it is today. But I also feel that, uh, we have to acknowledge the fact that there are higher powers. But what are those higher powers? Some people call them one name; some call them another.

Don: Um hum.

Nurse: The, the natives in, uh, in the Brazilian jungles call them another name; the Africans call them another name. Who are we to be so doggone egotistical? And the structured churches today I'm, I'm a little impatient with, I must be honest, because they, you see they are literally in a state of panic because they are losing their hold on, on the people, on their congregations. The only one that is really coming up very, very powerful is the charismatic movement. And good heavens, the charismatic movement is so full of, of psychic phenomena and so full of entity involvement.

Linda: What do you mean the charismatic movement?

Student: Evangelism.

Nurse: Oh! No, no, no, no, no, noooo! No! No! No! That's different....

Student: Are you talking about charismatic leaders?

Nurse: No! If you don't know what I'm talking about...No. You've got the wrong...

Michele: It's even in the, in the Catholic Church.

Linda: What? What, though?

Nurse: The charismatic movement.

Student: Modern miracles or something?
Nurse: No! No!

Reporter: Okay! Let's talk about the charismatic movement.

Nurse: The charismatic movement is international. It is in every single country, in every city, every neighborhood, every single church. And what it is doing, it is bringing people of all faiths and religions together because what it is doing is, they feel. Now, I am not a member of this movement, but every single member of my family is; I'm the black sheep. But anyway, they feel that just as in the time of the apostles that they Holy Ghost has, is descending upon us; and once He touches people, you are reborn, reborn in the Holy Ghost. The Holy Spirit actually enters into you, and you become as one of the apostles. You have a gift, a psychic gift.

Linda: How does that differ from the evangelist and this born again thing that's going on?

Nurse: All evangelism is, is going out and preaching.

Linda: Well, well the fundamentalists that, that believe you have to be....

Nurse: This is not fundamentalist.

Linda: Well, but the process you're describing, this born again.

Nurse: No, no! It is just exactly what I said and nothing more. And it is occurring in every single religion. It is exactly the descendancy of the Holy Ghost into the individual. That is it. And the individual comes out of this with unbelievable psychic powers. Just as the twelve apostles did.

Linda: So that's the difference between being born again in the fundamentalist sense.

Nurse: The fundamentalist is something way off if that's what you're talking about.

Student: According to the tradition....

Don: The twelve apostles, there were others. There
were 125 other people who were taught by Christ how to use psychic powers. All powers like that was given to us.

Nurse: We're not talking tradition. There's just no link to tradition.

Student: Yea, yea, I know we're not, but I was wondering if this happens according to the accepted tradition of the church.

Don: I'm rather glad that we're not able to use all of this power.

Nurse: But this had nothing to do with the accepted....

Student: You reject these things.

Nurse: It does reject all of them.

Student: What happens to all these members?

Nurse: All right, these people that are becoming charismatic, as they call them. They are maintaining memberships in their own churches, but they also go to the charismatic meetings, meetings which include all churches. And in doing so, they have actually managed to turn their churches into charismatic units. There are many, many churches here in Columbus that have the names on the outside door: Episcopal, Catholic, Baptist, whatever, but they are not. No longer are they this kind of church; they are charismatic churches. An Episcopal minister might be up front, but it is a charismatic service. A, a priest might be up on the pulpit, but it is a charismatic service. And this is happening universally. And this, I might add...I'm not an overly religious person; I have completely rejected the established church, but I do recognize the fact that is in Revelation, and this is in all the psychic predictions.

Linda: Is, is this just in the Christian church or is this happening all over.

Nurse: This is mostly...it's all over the world.

Don: It's happening to all of them.
Nurse: It's all over the world.

Reporter: That being a given, and again, I'm the kind of person where I do not fit within the traditional molds and thinkings of most people. That being a given then, to what ultimate stage are we getting ready to move? Because I do believe indeed that there is a different type of awakening coming, and I do believe it's within every single sector, but I think it's for an ultimate end.

Nurse: That's right. You're quite right.

Don: Yea, we were just talking about that before you arrived. That man is being prepared...

Nurse: Oh yes.

Don: but not for the coming of Christ.

Reporter: Oh I agree.

Don: Not for the coming of Christ. Uh, I, we think actually it's going to be the coming of aliens.

Nurse: That's highly conceivable.

Don: And somehow, who are going...

Reporter: This is incredible.

Nurse: This is uh...many of the leading psychics of the country have predicted exactly that.

Sandra K. Dolby-Stahl points to the establishment of intimacy between teller and listener as being paramount in the telling of "private" folklore. Dolby-Stahl asserts that "it is always [her emphasis] the case that 'private' folklore will be shared only when the creation of intimacy is an explicit aim." In using the term "private" folklore, she is referring to revelations of the "inner life" that are only selectively shared.
often in personal narratives. The central purpose for sharing this "inner life," according to Dolby-Stahl is so that the teller might teach the listener "to know him better."

But establishing intimacy can be a risky business since as we come to know people better and as they come to know us, we run the risk of rejection. Genuine intimacy is achieved through a process of both revelation and acceptance. In TEROCO those disclosures are as likely to come in statements of belief as in personal narratives. An examination of the preceding dialogue reveals a process in which beliefs are stated, confirmed, misunderstood, clarified, and sometimes rejected. Ultimately the dialogue establishes intimacy as those perspectives most cherished by individuals are integrated into the group's beliefs. In one case, however, a participant is isolated by a remark that betrays disbelief in the group dogma.

The dialogue begins with Don's assertion that the Star of Bethlehem was an "alien object" and that God might be a "highly advanced alien." It closes with Don's pronouncement that we are being prepared not for the second coming of Christ but for the "coming of aliens." Looked at closely, the dialogue inbetween reveals how the group works through their religious differences and in doing so confirms the validity of Don's closing statement and establishes intimacy.
The student responds to Don's notion of God as a highly advanced alien with a humanist affirmation of Christ's manhood. He does so without denying Don's point. He simply wants to emphasize the view within his own tradition of Christ as half man and half god, or in this case half man and half alien. Don quickly affirms the student's view. They are also in agreement that Christ is a genetically perfect product of artificial insemination.

The discussion does not heat up until the nurse brings her view of the charismatic movement into the conversation. Neither the student nor I knew what she was talking about, but the student thinks he does when I ask the question, "What do you mean the charismatic movement?" and he answers, "Evangelism." The nurse responds with an emotional, long and emphatic denial. But she does not offer an explanation. The student asks her if she is talking about charismatic leaders. Again she answers, "no" but offers no explanation. The student next asks, "Modern miracles or something?" The nurse only replies, "No! No!" At this point, the reporter invites the nurse to explain, which the nurse attempts to do. The nurse's reference to charismatics being reborn in the Holy Ghost struck me as being like the fundamentalist view of salvation through rebirth in Christ. The nurse denies that they were the same and in the process of doing so reveals her interest in the charismatic movement: that it
gives people "unbelievable psychic powers."

This nurse later comments that the charismatic movement rejects tradition, disclosing that she is far more interested in psychic powers than in traditional religion. The student who is more interested in tradition than she brings up the topic only to be chided, "We're not talking tradition. There's just no link to tradition." Don enters into the discussion of psychic powers by asserting that Christ gave these powers to 125 people besides the twelve apostles.

Don and the nurse are not only interested in the charismatic movement because it confirms their belief in psychic powers but also because it is a portent of impending change. The nurse describes the universality of the movement, the psychic gifts that are being given to its adherents, and confirms the reporter's belief that "a different type of awakening is coming."

And when the reporter betrays her disbelief by responding, "This is incredible" to Don's view that the different type of awakening is preparation for the coming of aliens, the nurse replies in defense of Don's statement, "...many of the leading psychics have predicted exactly that."

This dialogue reveals the group struggling through their differences, affirming each other and incorporating those differences into their belief system when possible, but absolutely shutting out anything that negates their belief that
humanity is being prepared for something radically different than what traditional religion teaches.

The process of supporting one another's beliefs when those beliefs are already held by the group is quite common. Performance of that sort of activity can be observed in groups of all kinds. Churches as part of their rituals, for example, often include a verbal interplay between the clergy and the congregation that affirms the entire body's belief in a church-held dogma. But what I have described is more than affirmation of group beliefs. These TEROCO members attempted to integrate private beliefs into the group's dogma by assenting to those beliefs and blending them into the larger group held belief whenever possible. Members, therefore, could share the group's belief at the same time they retain the personal differences in perspective you would imagine in a group as diverse as this one. The process described is what creates intimacy among members, despite the fact that they lack the commonality Ben-Amos refers to in his definition of a reference group. Shared beliefs bind them, not age, profession, locale, or ethnic affiliation. And these beliefs become shared through face to face interaction in which already established group beliefs are blended with personal beliefs that individuals bring to the group.

The exchange of religious perspectives in the piece of transcript quoted serves two functions. One, it reconfirms the
group's belief in God as an alien. Reconfirmation is possible through a working out of differences by blending those differences into the broader belief. The student can believe that Christ was a man at the same time he believes that God is an alien. The nurse can believe that the charismatic movement is the wave of the future and integrate her understanding of that movement so tightly with the group's belief system, that the success of the charismatic movement becomes evidence to support the group's beliefs. There are violations of the group's belief that cannot fit such as the use of the words "tradition," "evangelical," and "fundamentalist." The use of these words in relation to the group's beliefs is rejected without discussion because they violate TEOCCO's sense of itself as a group free of the shackles of conventional thinking. A worse violation is the reporter's statement "That's incredible" in response to Don's assertion that we are being prepared for "the coming of aliens." Don in particular has little tolerance for incredulity, perhaps because he experiences it so often. He remarked at the March 1981 meeting:

Don: I talked to somebody on the bus the other day. And they were, "Oh yes, saw you on the show blah, blah, blah, blah, blah. Oh you really believe in that stuff huh?" He said, "That's all fantastic." I said, "Hey, no more fantastic than a pillar of flame coming out of the sky and keeping the, uh, Egyptians back while the Hebrews escaped through a sea that parted. No more fantastic than a burning bush or that a fiery chariot coming out of the sky, or, or Adam and Eve having two sons, one is killed, the other one goes away and marries
somebody else. What's so fantastic about UFO? Really. But this is how people think.

The discussion of religious perspectives served a second function as well. It fostered the intimacy Dolby-Stahl writes of by allowing individuals to reveal their personal beliefs, and through interaction with the group, incorporate those opinions into the larger group-held belief. When this integration is successful, it helps solidify the group. Each member becomes architect of the belief system and therefore can hold those beliefs as his or her own. If one cannot participate in the group's creative interaction, intimacy will not be achieved; and it is less likely one will become part of the group.

Dolby-Stahl's emphasis is on the telling of personal narratives, but it is applicable to the creation of a "private" belief system being constructed by this group through the sharing of personal beliefs. Group belief is the cement that holds TEROCO and its network together, and group belief is fostered by the telling of personal narratives, belief narratives, and memorates since these narratives provide evidence to support beliefs. The telling of the narratives, however, serves the additional function of creating a consensus building interaction between participants.

The following dialogue from the October 22 meeting began in response to the nurse who had just described a "That's Incredible" television program she saw about a charismatic
Catholic priest who developed the power to heal.

Don: Right. One thing that I want to bring up about this healing thing. We all have the power to heal, some more developed than others. Uh, most people have the idea that only those who are saintly are possessed with this power. It's not true. It's a proven fact that Rasputin, who was a killer, a thief, everything, also had the power to heal. Right? Now most of the healing does not always come from one person; it comes from ourselves. Now this comes through the...there are two ways to activate this power: by having a scientific knowledge of the power and how to develop and use it or by faith. Either one will work. When I was in Africa, no was it New Guinea, New Guinea, I saw a ritual that was amazing; and that's what really got me started into the mind. There were four natives sitting on something like a log bench. Each one had a stake, oh, about maybe eleven inches long or so, sharpened to a point, diameter maybe about a quarter of an inch or so. And they sat there for the longest time in silence, meditation, and then one by one they totally had drove it whoosh right through both sides of the jaw. I mean, they were really driving it through the jaw. Amazing, no pain, no blood, and when they removed those stakes, no wound, no wound.

Michele: And you saw it?

Don: Oh yes! No wound. As a matter of fact, *National Geographic* even covered, uh, something like that, oh, about a year ago, and they had photos and everything. Now that's not impossible. What happens...

Michele: I believe that you can kill yourself.

Nurse: Oh yes! I see patients with that at the hospital.

Don: If you were to take this knife right now, without mental control, which I cannot admit that I have, I have some but not nearly enough, and force this knife against the palm of my hand, there will be resistance. Molecules, the flesh cells, the blood cells, everything will resist. And finally in their attempt to resist the sharpened knife, will be torn as this pushes through, blood, pain, whatever. But what if I were to take this, and I had such control over my physical body, is that
instead of the molecules....

[End of tape side one]

Nurse: ...has the ability to kill oneself as you just said. I had a patient who, when I went in to care for him one morning, told me...and he was an old fellow; he was an old man, but he was in fairly good health; he was in for a check-up. And he told me, he says, "Uh, nurse, I don't want to get up today." He says, "Don't bother with my bath." He says, "I'm going to die today." And I said, "Oh come on now. Let's, let's get up and, and, uh, fix that bed, fix that bed." And I got him up in the chair, and he said, "I don't know why you are doing this." He says, "I'm going to die today." And I said, "Well, let's just do it anyway and, you know, enjoy the view out the window," etc. So right then after I fixed the bed and bathed him, I put him back in bed, and I helped him back in. And lo and behold, that afternoon he was dead.

Linda: Well, do you think he made himself die or...

Nurse: Oh yes! He turned himself off.

Don: Oh yes!

Linda: just had an intuitive flash?

Don: Oh yes!

Michele: I believe...yea, I believe...

Nurse: This, elderly people do this quite often.

Don: Sure, you can do this. The mind has complete control over all physical matter. And I'm talking about neuter [pounds on table] things too. The mind has control over all of this, totally.

Michele: Just an extension of the psychosomatic illness that we've accepted. I think it, we've just about proven that.

Don: Yea, yea, yea. My nephew twelve years ago, thirteen now, using a system that I developed, mentally got rid of a malignant tumor in his chest. It stuck out. It was malignant. He dissolved it, mentally.
In this dialogue Don, the nurse, and Michele affirm each other throughout the interaction. Sometimes that affirmation is implied through supportive narratives, but often it is stated in the language of the dialogue.

Don begins by responding, "Right," to the nurse who had asked if her recollection of the name of the charismatic priest who was featured on "That's Incredible" was correct. Six lines down Don asks the question, "Right?," having just asserted that even Rasputin had the power to heal. Don asks the question "right?" throughout both meetings I attended after having made an assertion of one kind or another. No one ever said, "wrong."

And he would have been surprised if anyone had since the purpose of the question is not to draw out objections but to assume agreement among those present. Don and the nurse respond five times in this short piece of dialogue with an emphatic "Oh yes," and Don concurs with Michele's statement that mental control of health is an extension of psychosomatic illness with, "Yea, yea, yea." Michele says, "I believe" three times as a confirmation of this mental power. Intimacy is achieved therefore as much by the style and language of the interaction as the narratives, but narratives do serve an important function in creating intimacy, particularly as a method of introduction.

Mario C. was introduced to several members of TEROCO and Michele and me at the March 1981 meeting. Besides Don, he had
not met any of the others present. Mario is a hypnotist who is studying past life phenomena through hypnotic regression. The purpose of his attending this meeting was so that he and the London, Ohio TEROCO members could meet and see if they might be able to work together. No one present besides Don knew much about Mario's work, but he was able to make an effective presentation by telling personal narratives about several of the people he had hypnotically regressed. Through these narratives Mario was able to explain his work, establish belief in it, ease common anxieties about it, connect his work with the group's interests, and reveal enough about himself personally to establish a rapport. By disclosing so much about himself and his work, he hoped to gain the group's acceptance, which is necessary to establish intimacy. He anticipated some skepticism and anxiety and used these narratives to nip it in the bud.

Mario used humor to establish a rapport. Early on he recounted a slightly risque story about a woman he had hypnotized who in one life had been a nun and in another had participated in a Roman orgy.

Mario: "I took her back and said, 'Let me know when you're at the orgy,' and pretty soon, I'll tell you, ear to ear. And she wouldn't tell me anything about it, but I brought it up and let her remember. She told the other ladies about it, and now they all want to go back and see it. (laughter) That's dirty; they won't tell me about it."

Mario's emphasis on the contrast between the occupations of the
woman's former lives and her devilish modesty in this one creates
the humor that helps put the group at ease because it reveals
Mario as a "regular guy," not a person who is so involved in the
esoteric that he has become other worldly.

Beneath the humor, however, these narratives are
instructive. They explain his work while establishing belief in
it. Mario told the group about a Jewish woman who discovers her
Quaker past through hypnosis. The narrative does more than
entertain, it functions to disarm any skeptics that might be
present.

Mario: "I have another one right now that's. A little
old, a little Jewish lady, right, and she has about as
much interest in flying saucers and past life
experiences as I have in gathering milkweed. (laughter)
But she had heard about this group I have, and uh, again
they're from a very wealthy family and figures she
didn't have anything else to do, she said, 'Why don't
you, why don't you try a little hypnosis on me.'"

The narrative proceeds, describing how this skeptic and her
husband came to be true believers. Its purpose is to persuade
any skeptics who might be present at the meeting. Under hypnosis
this woman discovered her former life as a Quaker in Pottstown,
and armed with 180 facts she recalled, she and her husband
visited Pottstown and proved that what she remembered under
hypnosis actually had happened. Remarks made at the beginning of
the narrative are designed to relieve any doubts held by anyone
present and affirm the truth of what is about to be recounted:
Mario: ....And I said now if you can, you know, just let your mind drift. Let your mind drift, and let it drift back. Of course, we've been doing this since the days of Bridey Murphy, and I've been doing it with psychologists and doctors; and, you know, we don't care what the rest of the world thinks because we know what the answer is. We've been doing it for a long time. But anyway, she goes back to one of her lives, her last real, her last life before this she died as a baby, but before that it was very fascinating because she was a Quaker.

Linda: A Jewish Quaker!

Don: And all of this has been confirmed, incidentally.

Mario: Yea, and we have, and we have...I'll tell you, she and her husband, her husband would sit there, being the normal husband you do what the wife tells you or else, you know. He went along with it, and little by little over the weeks he got more and more fascinated because her whole voice would change. Right?

Once Mario created a rapport and disarmed any potential skeptics, he told another narrative about a woman he hypnotized who recalls a past life as an alien. This narrative connects Mario's work to TEROCO's interests.

Mario: ....I said, "I want you to go back if you can," she was really deep down, "I want you to go back to your first recollection on this planet. See, I'm talking to you now as Sue Kay in the 20th century, but I want you to let your mind go back to your first visit here, or to when you first recall." Because I thought there are other experiences with people, you know, they would go back so far they would say there is no more me. That's it. And uh, she went back, and all I told her, "You can speak." You take a person back to when they were a year old; and you say, "What are you doing?" They're not going to answer you because they can't at a year old. So you have to tell them they can speak. So Sue went back. To make a long story short, she is in some kind of a device. And she describes it, and it is obviously a spaceship. And she's on her way to what we call earth. And she, like she said when she lands, "I
perish." She died __; but she was going to a place called, and she'd never heard of it, called Hitbu, which incidentally was just recently, in the last five years, uncovered in Egypt. And they know now that down deep below Hitbu there are huge stadiums that had been there for years, for centuries, and the archaeologists are just now finding them.

The narrative continues, describing this woman's life on the other planet. She was a microbiologist and an educator. As such, according to Mario "she knows the cures for cancer."

Traveling faster than the speed of light, her people would go on expeditions to other planets to bring education. She drew a picture of herself showing four fingers and no thumb, wrote in letters resembling hieroglyphics, and evidently was far more intelligent than humans because she grew impatient with Mario who she described as "a dullard."

The narrative affirms many of the group's most deeply held beliefs: That highly intelligent aliens from other planets do exist, that they are teachers and have visited our planet and therefore may be responsible for ancient wonders like the pyramids, and that they could provide us with valuable new information like cures for cancer. And some of us may even be descended from these beings. Mario's support of the group's beliefs through the telling of this narrative promoted acceptance of his work since it affirms theirs. Once acceptance is established intimacy is achieved.
The basis for intimacy in TEROCO therefore is shared belief; and the interaction at the meetings I attended fostered it as the members of the group listened to, told, responded to, and integrated information that does far more than confirm the existence of UFOs. Narrative, belief, and theory wove together a worldview that explains the nature of ourselves, aliens, God, and life and death.

DIVERSITY IN THE TEROCO NETWORK

At private interviews participants in the TEROCO network focused on particular areas of interest, unlike the discussions at the TEROCO meetings that covered a broad range of topics. The interplay that generated these broad discussions was not possible without the others present.

I arranged an interview with Peggy at her home in London, Ohio. Before the interview I stopped in at the local newspaper and sheriff’s office to learn what they knew about the UFO activity in the area. I learned that Peggy and the London branch of TEROCO had established a reputation, that word of their beliefs had spread, and that they were involved in the creation and transmission of what might become a local legend.

A woman at the Madison County Press referred me to Peggy when I told her I was interested in the local UFO sightings. She
said that although she believed in UFOs herself, she did not know how reliable Peggy was. She said, "We did an article on her and the little group she formed last year, and she got herself on 'PM Magazine,' but that's not hard to do."

After discussing area UFO sightings and the cumbersome procedure of reporting them with two officers at the Madison County Sheriff's Office, one officer proceeded to tell me about high tension wires along route 665 and a little shed TEROCO had investigated. He said he was a personal friend of the farmer who owned the land surrounding the shed; and when he asked the farmer what was in the shed and what caused the strange glow near it, the farmer answered that the shed contained a device for measuring the voltage in the wires and the glow was a result of the massive voltage. The officer seemed puzzled as to why the local TEROCO people thought it was a mystery.

The officers then referred me to the Fayette County Sheriff's Department because they heard that an officer over there had just seen a UFO on the ground. When I said I would call them, the officers asked me not to say who told me because it was a second hand report.

I slipped out into the hall to a pay phone to call the Fayette County Sheriff's Department. While I was looking for the phone number, I overheard these two officers exchanging UFO stories. They certainly were believers, although they did not
offer these stories to me and declined to be formally interviewed.

The woman I talked to at the Fayette County Sheriff's office told me the story was false. I reported this to the two officers who said, "I thought they would say that." I said, "Yes, it's a real problem." One officer replied, "Yes, people won't tell you about it."

Peggy told me a series of memorates she had collected and investigated describing UFO activities in the London, Ohio area. She theorized very little and made no analogies between UFO aliens and God and did not suggest that some of us may have been aliens in past lives. Peggy focused on local sightings. She told me about Bigfoot footprints at a nearby scientific research institute, UFO sightings over Otis Elevator Company, the discovery of uranium rocks in the area, and orange balls draining the electricity out of high tension wires near a mysterious temporary shed along Route 665. All of these memorates have combined to create what may become a local legend in London, Ohio. And it is the details of that legend that Peggy narrates.

The following weekend I interviewed Reverend B. in a town not too far from London called Lewisburg. Peggy gave me Reverend B.'s name and phone number as the area Bigfoot expert. Like Peggy, Reverend B. is much less theoretical than several of the Columbus TEROCO members I have met although he enjoys working
with them. He is more focused on tracking Bigfoot in the area and trying to understand its life patterns. His approach is more that of a naturalist, but his forte is storytelling.

Reverend B. told two distinct kinds of narratives. One type is the naturalist narrative, in which Reverend B. describes his search for Bigfoot and what he learned about its habitat, behavior, and appearance. The other type is accounts he has collected from people in the area who have had Bigfoot encounters. These accounts are filled with terror and often a great deal of humor.

My daughter, Stephanie, and I sat with Reverend B. in his living room as he went through his photo album and narrated these memorates. The album often controlled the sequence of the narration. However, Reverend B. seemed to delight in my daughter's increasing fright, which prompted even more colorful storytelling. In fact, people's fright is what creates the humor in several of his memorates:

Rev. B.: This picture was drawn by one of the three coon hunters that saw it one night in the woods when they were hunting. This was last November the 11th. They were in the woods, and this is what they saw. And, uh, there was a full moon that night, so it was just more or less silhouetted like that. And soon as they realized that they were being watched, they'd heard, uh, some noises and the breaking of twigs and so forth on several occasions. And, so it sounded like they were being followed, but they never could see anything. So, they had, they had stopped for awhile. They were talking and looking around. Suddenly they realized it was standing over there watching them. And...
Linda: I've heard that a lot before about it just observing people.

Rev. B.: It seems to be very curious that way. It likes to watch up until that point that you know it's there. Then it's ready to leave. It left, and so did they. And I would have liked to seen that. That would have made a beautiful picture cause here is these three coon hunters, and they all got guns, and they all backed out of the woods with their guns like this. [Demonstrates how they held their guns pointed and ready as they walked backwards.] (laughter) Cocked the things, and they just backed right out. And I like to torment him that he probably backed all the way home.

In this and other memorates Reverend B. creates for the listener vivid images of fear that he finds humor in. That is not to say he does not take these stories of Bigfoot encounters seriously. Reverend B. spends far too much of his time attempting to document Bigfoot for that to be the case. This man, who seeks for evidence of Bigfoot in the surrounding woods and farmlands, simply finds the extent to which people fear it funny.

Towards the end of my interview my daughter, who at most interviews remained quiet, became quite audible in her growing fear. Reverend B. seemed revved up by her reaction and closed our talk with whoppers that combined the nightmare image of a frightening face peering through the window on a dark night and the horror movie sounds of a strange, crazed animal screaming and thrashing in the nearby woods as lightning flashed and thunder bolts crashed. And he chided my daughter that even the city is no refuge from this creature of the night.
Rev. B.: No, uh, there's no instance around that I know of where it's been aggressive at all, but it scares the daylight out of people. Uh, people up here by East Liberty were having a birthday party one night. And it was the father, and it was his birthday. And his mother come from up by Lima some place to be at the party and all that. And, you know, they had some...the family there. And so they'd all pooled their money and got him a nice easy chair for a birthday present. And it was over by the picture window, you know. And he went over and set in the chair, and has his back to the picture window now, and leaned back in it. You know how you do, put your feet up on the thing. And his mother was going to take his picture in his new chair. And as she looked through the viewfinder on the camera, she realized that there were a pair of eyes out there looking in at her.

Stephanie and Linda: Oh gee! Oh!

Rev. B.: And she snapped the camera. Now that's as close to any picture that's been taken around here. Of course, uh, she don't have a camera that was capable shooting in the glass and getting a definable picture. And she got more glare than the picture. And it really doesn't tell you very much. But they seen it at that place a dozen times. Every person in the family's seen it somewhere along the line.

Stephanie: Ooooooo!

Linda: Steph, you'd go crazy.

Stephanie: (nervous laughter)

Rev. B.: Yea, yea, they almost feel as if it's a pet. (laughter) And uh, but then right out here, uh, they were woken up one night, and the smell got so strong in the bedroom that it...they were awakened by it. And they went out on the front porch, a man and his wife, see if they could see anything. And there was a storm coming up. And some lightning flashes, you know, and all of that. And pretty soon it got a little bit closer. And pretty soon there was a big flash of lightning, you know, and a big clap of thunder. And that thing threw the biggest pitch you could imagine back there in that woods. There's just one small field between the woods and their house. Said, "It's sounding
like he's tearing the whole woods up."

Linda: Was he afraid of the thunder and lightning?

Rev. B.: Sounds like it. Sounds like it. And I've got that kind of a story, you know, a time or two about, uh, harsh noises seem to frighten them. He said he just thrashed around back there is those bushes and screamed at that thunder and lightning like you couldn't believe.

Stephanie: Ooooooo!

Rev. B.: (laughter) You won't sleep all night, will ya. (laughter)

Stephanie: I'll be back in the city. (laughter)

Rev. B.: Well now, uh, you just ask Mr. Jernigan over there, cause he claims Bigfoot's been right downtown in Columbus. (laughter) Did he tell you that?

Rev. B.'s narrations do not just entertain. He is quite serious about tracking this creature and his narratives often function to educate the listener about what he has learned in the process. A number of the personal narratives he told describe his experiences tracking Bigfoot and what he has come to learn about the this legendary creature as a result.

Rev. B: But, uh, as far as being able to compare it say to exactly this or exactly that, why there's no comparison there. And a lot of things that you have analyzed, this is the kind of results you get because there's no, nothing positive to compare it with. Until we catch one and we know that we've taken that like a hair sample or blood sample or something and we're positive, then we're, we're not going to have that. And that's one of the things that has to be done. You're going to have to have those positive things to work with. And there's no Federal aid of any kind; or, you know, no help that way. So really we, we do things in kind of a hard way. If you look real close, this is a rock ledge. It's, uh, several feet off of the lower level here. And there's fingerprints up here, uh, just
in the moisture. There's some moss here. But there's a
cave down here, and the cold air's coming out to the
cave, and it's hot outside, and the moisture condenses
right along here. You look around here and you can see
the fingerprints. The palm of the hand comes down over
this way like it was put up there like this. And it's,
it's huge. It's, uh, like ten and a half inches this
way and seven and a half through here. And it's huge.
And it, but it was, had no talcum powder or anything
else with me. We've learned to do things that way now,
to color it up a little bit to try to get a print. So
it's just in the moisture there. There's, uh, a track
in the grass here. This is my son Jeff. He goes with
me. He likes to go back in the woods, and we were back
here on this day. We found, uh, the fence down, and we
found a good sample of hair in the fence, and we found
these tracks, uh. There were a series of 'em. Uh,
there was another one there, and one there. And you can
see the stride on this thing is, is terrific. And, uh,
seven, eight foot, you know.

Linda: Between steps?

Rev. B.: Yea. And, uh, the, the longest we've had has
been, uh, eight foot. But the small ones, you know, you
know, uh, reach six foot with no problem. So you don't,
when you find a series of steps out there and, you know,
a long ways away so. So it makes it hard to find them
sometimes. But we were examining these tracks. Jeff
said, "Dad, I smell something." And his smell works
better than mine. I didn't smell it. In a little while
I began to smell it too. So we were joking around about
that, and the thing screamed. And if that wasn't bad
enough, the second one screamed off in the distance. It
was about four in the afternoon then and we decided we
better leave. Look back through there. See uh, we was
right over here and ten foot away you can't see
anything. It was very thick. And you could look around
and there was just nothing to be seen and nothing really
detected. But that was, it couldn't have been very far
way. It got a lot of volume in him I know but....

This personal narrative is like many others Reverend B. told
me. He has tracked Bigfoot in the woods, in caves, on farms, and
in the small town of Urbana. He has learned to recognize
Bigfoot's smell and scream. He has collected photos and plaster casts of its footprints and has even found hair samples. He has learned that Bigfoot eats chickens, rabbits, and berries. But he has never seen Bigfoot close-up. And as he explains, his evidence cannot be corroborated because there is nothing that it can be compared to. He is less sure than the other members of the TEROCO network that Bigfoot is connected with UFOs, although he won't deny the possibility. But he states his reservations in the following:

Linda: Why do you suppose some people are connecting Bigfoot with UFOs?

Rev. B.: Well, one thing you can't deny is the fact that, uh, much of the time the sightings of Bigfoot is accompanied by the sightings of UFOs. You can't deny that.

Linda: Have you had UFO sightings around here that correspond with it?

Rev. B.: Yes, uh huh. And uh, had two very excellent UFO sightings here in the last three and a half years, you know, since we started, uh, trying to learn what we can find out. And uh, over the same area. So you can't deny that, you know, that there isn't a possibility there. Although you can't place this real, this thing has a real foul odor to it. It smells bad, worse than a skunk, you know.

Linda: Oh really! (laughter)

Rev. B.: And uh, you can oftentimes smell it for quite a distance. Now maybe, maybe not only does it smell bad, being it has some of the capabilities of a skunk too, you know, being able to.... Maybe this is a protective device or a warning device of some kind too. But it smells, uh, real bad. And you cannot connect that with something that might be as highly scientific as a UFO, you know. Or the fact that uh, uh, it seems
like it eats field mice and moles, rabbits, chickens, you know.

Stephanie: Something so big! Couldn't it eat something bigger like a cow or a pig?

Rev. B.: I s'pose, but we don't run into that, not yet. Uh, eats a lot of fruit and berries and various forms, you know, of plant life and that kind of thing. And we find evidence of that. And that's not... You know when I think of somebody, uh, a creature out of a UFO, you think, uh, a person really that would, uh, be advanced maybe from what we are, but this thing is just...

Linda: an animal.

Rev. B.: It acts animal. Its habits are animal.

Linda: So you'd need more evidence before you'd...

Rev. B.: Person really, uh, can't tell.

What struck me about the TEROCO people I talked with is the degree to which they want the skies to be filled with UFOs and the woods with Bigfoot. One also can't help but notice how similar these contemporary legends are to the much older belief in giants, brownies, and fairies, and wondrous tales of encounters with these creatures. Like these earlier creatures, UFO aliens and Bigfoot are variously described as dangerous or benevolent. They inhabit the dark, shadowy areas of our world: dense woods, night skies, caves, and other sparsely inhabited places. Like fairies, UFO aliens are described as small creatures with extraordinary powers; and like giants, Bigfoot is large with his power residing in his strength and size.
To believe these creatures exist transforms an environment that otherwise might have grown dull. It causes one to see his or her surroundings with new eyes, eyes much like a child who brings to the environment the excitement of discovery and a heightened imagination. More than anyone else I interviewed, Reverend B. had a capacity for awe and wonder, which I envied. Whether or not Reverend B. ever sees Bigfoot close-up, his belief in the creature and his quest after it have greatly enriched his life and made his rural environment far more interesting than it would be otherwise.

The same day that I interviewed Rev. B. I also interviewed John and Vicki F. in Springfield. Peggy had given me their names and phone number as well. If Reverend B.'s narratives could be described as full of awe, wonder, and humor, the narratives told to me by John and Vicki F. were the opposite. Instead of describing local Bigfoot and UFO encounters as Rev. B. and Peggy T. had, or theorizing on the nature of God and man as participants at TEREOCO meetings had, John and Vicki focused on conspiracy of all types both within and outside of the UFO community. They told me of their phone being tapped, of their mail being opened, and packages sent to them being tampered with. They told me about a man who was abducted by aliens, afterwards hospitalized, and then given hypnotic drugs and questioned by two people from the Air Force. The man is unable to prove what
happened to him since his hospital records mysteriously disappeared. They told me a personal narrative involving a man who, despite all their efforts, could not be convinced that what he imagined to be a UFO pursuing him was really Venus. They told me the story of a man named John Justice who was manipulated through the power of suggestion by a UFO investigator into distorting a real UFO encounter into an elaborate fantasy. But the most complex narrative they told me, which demonstrates the degree to which belief in conspiracy and suspicion of others dominates their thinking, is the tale of Nazis living at the South Pole preparing for world conquest.

John and Vicki claimed that evidence from the German archives indicates that in the late 1930's Hitler sent an expedition to the South Pole. Upon the expedition's return, Hitler ordered that all Aryan children between the ages of three and six be gathered up; and all 750,000 of them along with 250,000 of Hitler's elite scientists mysteriously disappeared in 1943. Before their disappearance Hitler had ordered his factories to manufacture snow caps, parkas, boots in all different sizes and other Arctic equipment. It is believed, therefore, that the children and scientists went to the South Pole where they set up an underground city. Unfettered by what John called "a Christian ethic" these Nazis have developed a technology far superior to ours. John and Vicki believe that
some of the UFOs that are being reported are actually being
produced by these Antarctic dwellers to fly in provisions being
supplied to them by their supporters.

Their supporters are big business interests that desire a
one world government. The kingpin, according to John, is David
Rockefeller, the founder and director of the Builderbers and
the Trilateralists, organizations that along with the Council of
Foreign Relations, are "trying to politically change the whole
structure of the world."

John and Vicki provide a rationale for these assertions and
weave in extraterrestrials and the legendary "Men in Black" in
the closing portion of the narrative.

John: Now, you ask me where does this get all back to
UFOs. We believe that, or we tend to believe that
because nothing is definite unless somebody tells you
it's definite, somebody who started it. If I could sit
down and talk to David Rockefeller and he told me the
truth, then maybe I might get a truth. But it seems to
be that there is a lot of money in UFOs because if you,
if extraterrestrials have visited the earth, if they
have made contact, then that would lead you to believe,
or at least it does us, that they have made some kind of
contractual agreements between UFO, between
extraterrestrial and intraterrestrials to, for business
means. Okay, if Adolf Hitler's group does exist in
Antarctica, their means would be, it would be beneficial
to them to have a world government because they could no
more, because they could not be persecuted or prosecuted
for past war crimes. They would also find, they would
be as a hungry wolf among the flocks in a world
government. Uh, if extraterrestrials have landed, then
the big business would be more apt to deal with them
than any one government. See, governments are locked
into a land mass. They can only really have sovereignty
over their one little tiny part of this earth. Big
business, the whole earth is their forte. It is what
they own. And they do own us lock, stock and barrel. They control the food we eat; they control the clothes we put on our backs.

Vicki: They control the way that we think through the publicity.

John: Yea, so therefore if any government, if any group of people were going to be contacted by UFOs or like by extraterrestrials, then it would have to be business.

Vicki: Because they have more say so over what the world does than government.

John: This gives rise to, I'm sure you've heard stories of MIBs, Men in Black. MIBs, we believe, are the enforcement arm of groups like the Buildbergeres or the Trilateralists or the CFR (Council on Foreign Relations).

Linda: Well, from what I've heard about the Men in Black, what they do is tell people who have, who are talking too much about what they know about UFOs to be quiet or else.

John: Uh, they go a little further than that. Do you know that no serious researcher, now this is a fact and it's checkable; it's not a story because there are too many people that have ended up this way. No serious researcher of UFO who goes along the lines that we've been going along ever dies a natural death.

I did not hear about Nazis at the South Pole from anyone else in the TEROCO network so I would guess that it did not gain much currency. Pat Mullen, Professor of folklore and American literature at The Ohio State University saw a dittoed pamphlet in the 1960's that expressed this theory. The Encyclopedia of UFOs edited by Ronald Story reports that a pro-Nazi organization once published a book [title not given] that claims UFOs are a Nazi secret weapon. In the same encyclopedia Story writes that Dr.
Raymond Bernard popularized the belief that the earth is a hollow sphere that UFOs have been seen to enter at both Poles. John and Vicki's beliefs may draw upon both of these theories. Most UFO theories that I've heard from informants can be traced to some written source, although it is not necessarily the case that the book or pamphlet was the source for that particular informant or that the theory originated with the book's author.

At the onset of the narrative John and Vicki were careful to point out that what they were about to tell me was only a theory. John said, "...I don't know how to put this without making myself sound like an idiot" because he knew what they were about to tell me would sound far fetched. But shortly thereafter he said, "that the evidence seems to tend to support a, the hypothesis," and he cites, if vaguely, several authoritative sources: public record, the German archives, and a book written by the U.S. Navy. Citing authorities often happens in legend telling or whenever someone recounts something he or she believes but thinks the listener may not. But these authoritative sources did not include UFO books either because they were not the source or because John and Vicki are so skeptical of some of these books, they believed I would be as well. At one point in the interview John expressed frustration with members of his group who believe everything in UFO books and periodicals simply because it's in print.
John and Vicki are as capable as anyone of skepticism and making critical judgments. But they believe this particular story, which says a great deal about how they view the world and their relationship to it. They see the whole political structure of the planet in danger of being overthrown not by extraterrestrials, but by malevolent terrestrial forces at work unnoticed and unchecked who are driven by power and greed. What's worse, these people may be acquiring extraterrestrial technology to assist them. The only challenge to these forces are researchers like John and Vicki since the public at large is too apathetic to know or care. John said of the public that they "really wouldn't care if the Russians landed tomorrow and invaded New York as long as they didn't take Springfield or Columbus or wherever they happened to live."

Conspiracy is a major element of UFO lore and was the focus in one form or another of what John and Vicki chose to discuss with me. Rev. B., on the other hand, talked about his favorite topic: first and second hand accounts of Bigfoot. Peggy T. centered our discussion on the UFOs and Bigfoot of the London, Ohio area. All of these topics were discussed at the TEROCO meetings I attended along with the favorite subjects of the other participants. Evidently, the meetings provide a forum where participants' special interests are shared and discussed and where individuals voice personal perspectives on the topic of
discussion. Just as a participant was able to modify and then adopt the group's developing religious dogma, a member can contribute to the subjects of the group's speculation and research so that it reflects his or her own interests.

The beliefs and activities of the group, therefore, reflect the weaving together of what core and network members individually bring to the group. The process of weaving occurs at meetings where people with different primary interests gather and share what is unique to them or what Dolby-Stahl calls "private" lore. The intimacy that results not only allows the listeners to know the teller better, but to incorporate that which is most important to the teller into the group belief and activity. And that is what gives TEROCO cohesion and identity.

**Esoteric-Exoteric Dynamic and Intimacy.**

A belief in conspiracy and the accompanying sense of danger that so characterized John and Vicki's discussion is particularly significant because it too contributes to the group's cohesion. At the first TEROCO meeting Michele and I attended we were told early on that UFO researchers face risks that require them to take precautions. We were told not to ask for names and agreed to turn our tape recorder off when sensitive information was to be discussed.
Linda: How could any....It is amazing to me that the U.S. government could possibly keep that much information secret.

Everyone: Oh....!

Don: The United States government, they have not, no, no....understand this, understand this, a remark or statement of that nature was made in Discover magazine, and uh, it was in a column called "The Skeptical Eye;" and they questioned, uh, the possibility of the U.S. government having UFOs in its possession. And they said, in effect, how could this be kept secret during six administrations? The thing is, it has not been kept secret. A lot of people here and there have come forward at great personal risk to tell what they saw. But these people were discredited, discredited. A lot of them were disciplined in other ways.

Michele: People connected with the government?

Don: Oh yes, military people. We have a man right now who guarded a UFO.

Michele: Who's that?

Don: We can't tell his name.

[The discussion continues about the guard and government cover-up]

Nurse: ...But I really, to, to start to answer a lot of your questions, I really think one of you should read this last sentence aloud before we go on any further. Because you're asking questions, you're asking questions that we cannot, we dare not, answer. Yes.

Student: (Reading from a book by Maurice Chantelain) "In our times, the honest search for truth is likely to lead to violent deaths. The risks still exist. There are quite a few American UFO researchers who have complained about death threats received either by phone or by mysterious visitors demanding that they cease their activities. Some have actually died under strange circumstances, and all their archives have disappeared without a trace. That could explain why we will never know the complete truth about all the riddles of the universe."
Michele: Fear that you have of opening up...I mean....

Nurse: That plus the uh, uh, privacy act. We dare not give out someone's name without their written permission.

Michele: Okay, well if there is something you want to say and you want this tape recorder turned off, just feel free to say so.

Nurse: You must realize that this sort of thing goes on.

Clearly Wm. Hugh Jansen's notion of esoteric-exoteric factors is significant in understanding this network. The group meets two of Jansen's three factors that promote this dynamic. They possess a knowledge that is peculiar to most people, and they are isolated. They are isolated, in fact, as a result of this knowledge. It sets them apart. For John and Vicki the fact of that isolation puts them in a double bind. Isolation makes one an easy target of the conspirators. According to Vicki, "So there will be one individual who has the information or maybe two individuals who have the information, and those are the individuals that something happens to and the information disappears. If we know anything, we're going to tell everybody....Cause any information that we get that we think might be detrimental to us to have we make up hundreds of copies of it and we give it to everybody we know." It becomes important then to inform the public about this information for purposes of one's own safety, but to do this one must trust that public and
the public must be a willing participant. This presents another
set of problems.

While it is important to distribute the information, some of
it is so sensitive that it must remain restricted. This is a
major factor in the esoteric-exoteric dynamic of the group.
TEROCO members possess peculiar esoteric knowledge, which
isolates them. They have esoteric knowledge of a group they
believe would stop at nothing to prevent the widespread belief of
the knowledge they have and would sabotage their efforts to
acquire more knowledge. But the TEROCO network does not know the
identities of the individuals in that opposing group. The TEROCO
network's goal is to sidetrack the group that threatens them and
bring this information to the public, but since any member of the
public may be a threat, they must withhold the information that
is most sensitive and therefore the most dangerous to have.

When I interviewed Don Jernigan in 1987, he told two
narratives back to back. The first describes the CIA's
unsuccessful efforts to block TEROCO's investigation of the
London, Ohio UFO flap and to prevent TEROCO from informing the
larger public about these UFO sightings. The second narrative is
about a woman who knew too much who was not as lucky as TEROCO.

Linda: Whatever happened in London, Ohio. When I was
coming over here that was sort of the big deal at the
time. There were lots of sightings.

Don: "P.M. Magazine", was it during the time...I told you
about what happened with us and the CIA?
Linda: No.

Don: No, no, they didn't want that thing to air.

Linda: Oh, I didn't...in fact, I, I have a tape of the program.

Don: No, they didn't...yea, they didn't want it to air. Uh, they threatened the producer, threatened him not to run the show. They called some of my people and made threatening remarks to them. And they called me; they didn't threaten me; they called me pretending to be the Air Force. They say, "Oh, look we wish you would hold off this show because we have some films of real UFOs we want to show you." And I said to them, I said, "This doesn't make sense." I said, "You're the guys that's been covering this up. Now all of a sudden you want to show me real films of UFOs, and you've been denying their existence." I say, "Come on." You know? And they hung up. Well, the show did air as you know because you said you have a copy of it. We, uh...before we actually, uh, did the show, we were investigating sightings in that area anyway; and suddenly, almost overnight a small building appeared right there in the immediate area on route 665.

Linda: Yea, I remember that.

Don: Did we tell you about that small building?

Linda: Yea, you told me about the small building.

Don: Well that CIA was in that small building.

Linda: Did you prove that?

Don: No, we, I, we were able...see I have a CIA contact in town myself. He's an ex-CIA agent. He knows pretty much about everything that's going on involving __. And we did get into the building. Did I tell you that?

Linda: No, you hadn't gotten into the building yet.

Don: Yea, uh, it was an early Sunday morning. We had it all planned that if that door ever opened to that little building... cause there's all sorts of equipment around the building. I thought I had something handy
here. Uhhhh, I guess I don't. Wait a minute. (Shows John and me photograph.) This is one of the boxes. And there's a blanket...all the strange equipment that they suddenly put up very quickly. And these boxes was all facing in the same direction, and there were about two or three others. And it was so curious because when we stepped over the little wire fence they had...the look of this building, it had no markers on it. When we left, people would follow us in pickup trucks, drive in passenger cars. And that made us even more suspicious. And we had a bunch of photographs. We even took some aerial photographs, and went to OSU. And we thought, uh, well maybe weather equipment. But anyway, they examined it over at OSU; and they said, "Well look, this looks like it could be weather equipment; but we're saying that it's not. We don't know what it is." All right? And uh, um, what had happened was that after the sightings died down.

Linda: They did die down?

Don: Yea. At that time. They're back up again. The building suddenly disappeared. It was one of those prefabricated buildings. But that Sunday morning when we got in there, we were to pretend that one of us was lost. And we would walk through an opened door. And one of my people did walk through, Brian Dillon. And in it were two guys, computer systems, all kinds of electronic equipment. And uh, they had caps on with AEP, American Electric Power Company. Okay? And uh, Brian, he just pretended that he was lost and whatever and asked a few questions. And he said, "By the way, is this a weather station?" And they looked at one another and they looked at him, "Yea. Right. Yea, it's a weather station." Okay? And we got out of there. We found out that the American Electric Power Company had nobody there. They had nobody in that area at all. And later we found out according to my source of information that this was the CIA. They, what they were doing was monitoring the sightings themselves with all sorts of electronic equipment.

John: It looks, it looks like some sort of electronic data...

Don: Um hum. Yea, they were monitoring it. And uh...

John: Sensor device of some sort.
Don: My only reasoning behind that is that perhaps they did not want the show to air, cause they were right in the area. Maybe they thought this would bring, uh...

Linda: It would. People are curious.

Don: bring a lot of people into the area, you know, maybe discovering them. I don't know. That's the only thing I can see. Now the last blockbuster that we came up with happened about almost three years ago now. A woman on my bus had...knew another woman who desperately wanted to talk with me. And she finally met me on the bus at a given time, a lot of cloak and dagger stuff here. So I asked her what was it that she wanted to talk to me about, which was so urgent. She said, "I can't talk on the bus. I understand that you have an organization here, and I would like to be able to come and talk to you," which she did. We set up this arrangement. And she came right here. It appears...now this woman she worked for the state, um, mental institution out on West Broad. And uh, got this office. She's a black lady. Uh, nice looking lady, but, uh very much overweight. But very bright, very sharp. She told us about an officer friend of hers, naval officer, very close, who is a guy who is in to a number of things, uh, scuba diving, mountain climbing, flying planes. She spoke of Mount Shasta, California, which I believe is in the northern part of California. It's the tallest mountain in that area, rising at about 12,000 feet above sea level. She said her friend, when she was out there, told her that he went up there in 1965 climbing. Now, that area is like a public resort. It's not a resort, but a public place, like a park or whatever. They have bike trailways and picnic benches and stuff like that. So, he'd gotten away from that. He was climbing up the top of the darn thing when he came across a perimeter of Air Force people, armed, who had the whole thing circled off on the summit. He said he also saw this thing. He, uh, and she described it to us. It was a huge disk shaped object, silvery, about a 100 feet in diameter. I mean just as clear as day. They tried...it was too late for them to stop him from seeing it. Okay? So they said "Well you can't go any farther. You're going to have to turn around and go back; we're on maneuvers up here." Now check that out, on maneuvers, in (laughter) a public area. And uh, he insisted on being allowed through. Says, "I'm a Navy officer," whatever. They
says, "We don't care what you are. If you step beyond this perimeter, we're going to be forced to shoot you."
They turned him back. That was 1965. Okay. He spoke with her about it. In 1977 she decided that she would go up there with him, which was sort of rough. Like I said, she was overweight and it was kind of rough for her climbing. When they got up there this time, the perimeter had been enlarged, and this time it was the Army. The Air Force was gone. Now, they did this at night. What they had done...[to his kids upstairs] Cut out the noise up there. What they did. They took trees and planted them around this object. But it wasn't the same object. See, he saw the first object. So him and her both saw this object there. To him it was a new object cause this was her first time seeing anything. He says this object was even larger than the one he saw the first time; it's 150 feet in diameter, and it was a disk shaped, huge thing. And uh, they tried to camouflage it. They were both threatened at gun point to leave and that they were on maneuvers up there. All right. Now, she got with us. After she had told us about all that had happened, she called him from Columbus and started to talking with him about the incident. He wouldn't say anything. All he said to her was, "There is no Mount Shasta." That's the only thing he would say to her over the phone, which led me to believe, well maybe the phone was tapped or something. She...and I'll tell you this girl was on pins and needles because she was very nervous about what she had told us, whatever. And uh, almost, yea, almost three years ago one day, she contacted one of my other people. She couldn't contact me. I was somewhere; I don't know where I was. And said that something had come up concerning this California thing, and she had to leave immediately. And she would get back to us as soon as she could. She had to go there. Well, do you know that was the last we ever heard of her. She has not been back. Her parents are acting very secretive. They won't talk, or they seem like they don't know anything to talk about. And she's gone; she's still gone.

Don does not say what happened to this woman, but it is clear what he believes might have happened to her. She might be somewhere right now learning to believe there is no Mount Shasta.

The first narrative provides evidence of the threat TEROCO
UFO followers watch and wait

By Lee Stratton
Columbus Dispatch Staff Writer

When thousands of people have seen the light, why is the government keeping us in the dark?

That is the question UFO believers are pondering as the 40th anniversary approaches of the first modern-day sighting of an unidentified flying object.

On June 24, 1947, private pilot Kenneth Arnold reported that he saw several saucer-shaped objects zip past Mt. Rainer near Seattle. Since his account, thousands more have followed.

SKEPTICS DISCOUNT the sightings as hoaxes, airplanes and even swamp gas. Some of the reports, however, have come from professional and military pilots.

The Air Force has abandoned “Project Blue Book,” a study of UFO reports, without drawing any conclusions about the existence of flying saucers.

UFO fans remain convinced that space creatures buzz Earth. The believers have graduated from reporting lights and saucers in the sky to tales of kidnappings by aliens and the conviction that the government is hiding proof of alien visit.

“I have information that the CIA believes there are four Earth-based colonies which are thousands of years old,” said Donald Jernigan, director of the Phenomena Investigation Committee. One colony is believed to be near Point Pleasant, W.Va. Jernigan said it is a Central Ohio Transit Authority bus driver.

“London, Ohio, as well as West Jefferson, seems to be a hot spot for sightings,” he said. In 1980 and 1981 many sightings were made near those Madison County communities.

Jernigan has photographs of strange lights in a black night sky. He said they were taken near London. He told also of a small, mysterious building that was put up overnight and filled with computer equipment, near where the lights appeared on several occasions.

TWO MEN, wearing American Electric Power Co. hard hats, reportedly told members of Jernigan’s group the place was a weather station.

“But why would AEP be monitoring the weather?” he asked. “My source of information said it was the CIA.”

Since 1947, there have been 140,000 to 380,000 sightings worldwide. Some are not valid. But many would not be explained, Jernigan said.

Several stories of the recovery of crashed spacecraft and alien bodies circulate through the UFO grapevine.

Jernigan said several saucer-shaped craft were spotted on the ground by people climbing Mt. Shasta in northern California in the 1960s and 1970s. The craft were being hidden and protected by U.S. troops, he said.

“Mt. Shasta is a landing base for their mother ship,” Jernigan said. “Our government has made friendly contact with them and is allowing them to use it as a landing base.”

THIRTY COUNTRIES admit UFOs are real, he said. The Soviet Union and the United States do not. Jernigan contends the two superpowers are racing to learn the aliens’ advanced technologies and to gain them as allies.

“They can run rings around our fastest planes,” Jernigan said. “Being thousands of years older, the aliens might contravert what the Bible says about our origins. That would be reason alone for keeping it quiet.”

He believes the government eventually will admit the existence of visitors from other planets. “They are going to do it very slowly,” he said. “They will spoon-feed the public.”

For instance, the government may be influencing producers of such movies as E.T. To portray aliens as friendly instead of wanting to devour us and take over our planet, Jernigan said. He said aliens probably are reluctant to reveal their presence after observing our wars and bigotry.

“Man’s basic problem is not accepting things that are strange to us,” he said. “The aliens would think, ‘If they treat their fellow man like that, what would they do to us?’”

2. "UFO Followers Watch and Wait," by Lee Stratton. Columbus Dispatch, 6-14-87. Interview with TEROCO Director, Don Jernigan
members face and the second the potential consequences of that threat. The solution is to get information to the public without endangering anyone, which requires keeping certain things private.

There are two methods of reaching the public. One tactic is a media strategy involving radio, television, and newspapers. TEROCO has been relatively successful at that. The other method is by personal contact, which has yielded mixed results. As mentioned previously, Don has made valuable contacts by speaking to people on the bus; and Peggy was able to meet people from Marysville that she may otherwise not have met as a result of the public meetings she held in London. But many of my informants spoke of frustration in regard to personal contacts with the general public. Don described arguments he had with those who think UFOs are fantastic. Reverend B. said that most people who comment on the stories he writes about Bigfoot in the local newspaper say, "Well, it was a good story, but I don't believe it." John and Vicki reported that they see the same faces over and over again at their public meetings and therefore don't believe the general public cares one way or another about UFOs. Don sums up his feelings with the statement, "Mankind...I hate to see it, or say it; but I see mankind generally as a very stupid collection of creatures."
Members are frustrated with what they see as general apathy but angry with the public ridicule that serves to silence people who have had experiences. Peggy told me of a woman she knows who she believes was abducted by UFO aliens. She told me that the woman wanted to investigate her experience through hypnosis but her husband wouldn't let her because he believed the public ridicule would ruin her life. Reverend B. said, "The difficult thing is to get people to tell you about it. And still mostly people refuse to do that. They just don't believe what they saw. The don't want to be made fun of....You go out there to some of the older ones and talk to them, 'No, haven't seen anything, haven't heard anything, wouldn't tell you if I did.'" If the solution to the danger posed by the conspirators is to get TEROCO's material out to as many people as possible, their attempts would be thwarted if it is true that most of the public does not believe them or couldn't care less.

While the group's efforts at reaching the public may increase their numbers slightly and provide them with useful information, they have not overcome their condition of isolation or lessened the degree to which they possess esoteric knowledge. The esoteric-exoteric dynamic between themselves and the general public, while less threatening than that between themselves and those who would harm them, is far from satisfying.
But these esoteric-exoteric relationships that result from the condition of isolation and the possession of peculiar knowledge promote the "private" folklore, which for Dolby-Stahl facilitates intimacy among group members. While the group may remain isolated, the individual group member will not. The group provides a safe environment where participants can tell narratives, speculate, and discuss beliefs free of public ridicule. Intimacy is created through an interaction in which individuals tell narratives and discuss beliefs with people who will both listen and attempt to integrate those narratives and beliefs into the group's larger beliefs when possible. Everyone therefore participates in the creation of the group's belief system, which increases the group's cohesion.

UFO belief is not confined to groups like TEROCO. In fact, UFO lore is extremely widespread and could best be described as not belonging exclusively to any particular group of people but to mass culture. To understand the lore requires that we view it in the context of mass culture as well as an intimate folk group like TEROCO. In the following chapter I will describe the impersonal folk group, which is composed of individuals and groups of individuals who have little if any contact with one another but who share in the creation and transmission of UFO lore.
END NOTES

Chapter One


3 Ben-Amos, p. 12.

4 Ben-Amos, p. 13.

5 Ben-Amos, p. 9.


8 Sandra K. Dolby-Stahl, p. 51.

9 Personal narratives and memorates both relate first or second hand experiences. Sandra K. D. Stahl's essay, "The Oral Personal Narrative in Its Generic Context," Fabula, 18 (1977) pp. 18-39 distinguishes between the two in the following, a "memorate contains a collective belief--a traditional element--at its core, and this core is the stable part of the story....In contrast the personal narrative relates a personal experience and its content is non-traditional." In using the term "belief narrative," I am referring to narratives that unlike memorates are not first or second hand accounts of experience but contain a core belief.


11 Story, p. 361.

CHAPTER II

THE IMPERSONAL FOLK GROUP: FULL SPECTRUM OF BELIEF

IN MASS CULTURE

COLLECTING SITUATION

The interviews and other transcripts that are discussed in this chapter were collected between July 1975 and August 1987. The chronology of the interviews is unimportant. What is important is the spectrum of belief represented by the interviewees. The spectrum on one end covers people who have had UFO sightings and believe that what they saw were extraterrestrial spacecraft and those who investigate and/or report those sightings, and on the other end includes those who don't believe there is any evidence for belief in extraterrestrial spacecraft.

Three of these informants are people who report first or second hand sightings of UFOs. I could have taped dozens of similar accounts since, when the topic of my research is brought up in the classroom or elsewhere, frequently someone offers his or her own experience or suggests that I talk to a friend or
relative who had a UFO experience. Two things strike me about these unsolicited memorates. First, people are anxious to talk to someone about their experience who they believe will listen and take them seriously because these people have puzzled over them and seek from others solutions to the puzzle, information that might lead to a solution, or confirmation of the solutions they have arrived at. Second, the structure of the narrations is often similar. Informants describe the details of where they were and who they were with when their sighting occurred. They describe the unusual characteristics of the thing seen, and then often move into the realm of speculation to try to explain their experience. Oftentimes an informant will follow his or her account by citing a newspaper story, book, or telling other memorates or legends that support any claims made. Because these accounts are so similar and because the material is in endless supply, I have included only representative types: a first and second hand experience in which the UFO is identified as some sort of alien spacecraft and a first hand experience in which the thing seen remains unidentified. I knew all of the people from whom I collected the memorates discussed in this chapter before the interviews took place. None of them are as committed to belief as the UFO group members discussed in Chapter One, but they are extremely curious about their experiences.
In addition to bearers of memorates, I have included in this chapter people who have an avid interest in UFOs or extraterrestrial life and therefore are part of the impersonal folk group. I have interviewed some of these people, corresponded with or informally talked with others, and tape recorded the public presentations of a few.

In 1975 I first interviewed a Professor of Astronomy at The Ohio State University, Dr. Walter Mitchell. I called the astronomy department and asked if they could refer me to someone who had done research in the area and was given Dr. Mitchell's name. He had done astronomy work in connection with the famous Zeta Reticuli incident involving the abduction of Betty and Barney Hill by extraterrestrials. Dr. Mitchell was a very helpful informant whom I have had occasion to talk with several times since that first interview. In 1975 I also interviewed Warren DiLeo, science fiction writer and then editor of a local science fiction journal, *Rune Press*. To my surprise DiLeo was a skeptic, but he offered a very interesting perspective on the stress that exists between speculative curiosity of the universe that is bounded only by the imagination and empirical science that is limited by physical evidence.

Not all of my contacts resulted in formal interviews. I recorded a lecture presented at The Ohio State University by Robert Hastings, a ufologist who researches and speaks on the
topic of the military and CIA cover-up of UFO encounters. Although we have communicated through letters, I did not have the opportunity to personally interview Hastings beyond asking a few questions following the lecture. Additionally, I recorded a talk show on a local public radio station, WOSU Radio, Columbus, Ohio, that featured Bob Dickson, Deputy Director of The Ohio State University Instruction Research Center and Phil Barnhart, Chairman of the Otterbein Astronomy and Physics Department speaking on the topic of extraterrestrial life. The two of them are involved in the support for and operation of a radio telescope that is designed to search for signals from intelligent life inhabiting other planets.

Others I have corresponded with or talked to who have provided me with interesting insights or perspectives that have helped my work include Jerome Clark, Editor of the International UFO Reporter published by the Center for UFO Studies (CUFOS) and John Timmerman, Vice President of Public Relations, CUFOS. Timmerman travels around the country with a picture exhibition of UFOs and gives public lectures. Several years ago I attended one of his lectures at the Neil Armstrong Museum in Wapakoneta, Ohio. My intention was to tape record his presentation, but the acoustics of the auditorium did not permit it. The lecture was a conservative presentation attended primarily by families. It included slides depicting UFO cases that remain mysteries as well
as slides of UFOs that proved to be hoaxes or were identified by researchers. Timmerman made no great claims, but during the question and answer session that followed he was harassed by a man in the audience who repeatedly attempted to discredit both Timmerman and his presentation.

The audience was angry and chided this man for monopolizing nearly the whole question and answer session. After the presentation I attempted to talk with the man because I wanted to know why he paid an admission fee for the purpose of ruining the program. The man did not answer my questions; rather, he continued his tirade. The following day I spoke with Timmerman and his staff about the incident and learned nothing specific, only that the public's inability to distinguish between popularizations of UFOs like the film E.T. and ufology creates problems.

I continued to puzzle over the incident and talked to others about it because the man's denouncement of Timmerman was so passionate and calculated. Eventually, I was told about a journal called The Skeptical Inquirer, published by the Committee for the Scientific Investigation of Claims of the Paranormal (CSICOP), a group devoted to debunking UFOs and the paranormal. I went through all the back issues of it available to me at The Ohio State University Library and learned that Timmerman, the organization for which he works, the Center for UFO Studies
UFO searcher wants those who've seen them to talk

"You have to know a little bit about astronomy and human psychology."

He became involved in a study at Ohio Northern University, at Ada, which examined UFO sightings in the Midwest.

His interest in the subject waxed and waned until 1972, when he contacted the Chicago center. He was asked to join its board of directors.

He recently attended the 40th annual Mutual UFO Network International Symposium in Washington. About 450 people attended to listen to UFO specialists. The major topic at this year's symposium was the abduction phenomenon.

Timmerman said reports of abductions by space entities are not new, but that widespread understanding of them is.

"I BELIEVE the people are thoroughly convinced it happened to them," he said. "I can't say I'm thoroughly convinced it happened to myself. It's possible that things may be occurring, and we just don't comprehend them because at this point it's beyond our understanding."

Alien beings are thought to impose memory loss on victims so the event can be recalled only by reaching into the subconscious, he said. No one knows what these entities hope to gain from temporarily abducting humans, but Timmerman hypothesized that they come from a dying planet for a genetic boost.

Timmerman said those who ridicule his work are entitled to their opinion.

"I think there are things in our environment that we can't begin to understand. I think that really we are not as far from the door of the 'save as we sometimes think we are," Timmerman said.

"One of the things we need to explore carefully is the human mind. If these events are not occurring as people think they are, if they're not really happening in real time and in our environment as we think they are, then there's something very interesting about the human mind and its ability to perceive this."

---

3. "UFO Searcher Wants Those Who've Seen Them to Talk," Lima, Ohio (AP). Columbus Dispatch, 8-17-87. Interview with John Timmerman, President of Public Relations, Center for UFO Studies
(CUFOS), and its director Dr. J. Allen Hynek had been one of the publication's targets over the years. I found the name of a contributor to The Skeptical Inquirer who lives in my community, Hobart B., and arranged an interview that is discussed in this chapter. This interview broadened my understanding of the UFO folk group to include Hobart, the man who disrupted John Timmerman's UFO lecture, and others commonly known as debunkers. The following section of this chapter defines and describes this folk group.

DESCRIPTION OF THE UFO IMPERSONAL FOLK GROUP

The impersonal UFO group is composed of anyone who is interested enough in the topic to be a bearer of legends, speculation, beliefs, or experiences. They may not all share the same beliefs. In fact, some bearers may be disbelievers, commonly known as debunkers who, nonetheless, are still engaged in the transmission process.

The use of the word "impersonal" in connection to a folk group is to distinguish Alan Dundes' concept of a folk group as "any group of people whatsoever who share one common factor" from Dan Ben-Amos's more intimate performance definition described in Chapter One. The terms "impersonal" and "intimate" largely refer to the context in which the lore is transmitted. When the lore is transmitted face to face among a group of
relatively like-minded people the context is intimate. The
dynamic of the exchange could be described as consensus building.
When the lore is transmitted either directly or indirectly in
public encounters or through channels of the mass media among
people with differing perspectives the context becomes impersonal
and can be characterized as producing debate. Since
determination as to whether one is a member of an impersonal or
intimate folk group depends on the context in which the lore is
transmitted, it is quite possible and highly probable that some
people will at different times be members of both groups. For
example, TEROCO Director Don Jernigan does not limit himself to
interaction in an intimate group setting but talks about his
beliefs and experiences to passengers on the city bus he drives
and communicates to an even larger public through the mass media.
Likewise, members of the impersonal group I am about to discuss
who communicate to the public through the mass media, public
presentations, or in personal discussions that lack the dynamic
of the intimate group described in Chapter One, may be members of
an intimate group in another context. Just as there are intimate
UFO folk groups such as TEROCO, there may be intimate UFO folk
groups composed of nationally known investigators or scientists
as well as intimate folk groups made up of UFO debunkers.

The word "impersonal" reflects the reality of contemporary,
largely urban, culture that Alan Dundes describes in the opening
essay of his book *The Study of Folklore*. Here Dundes argues that earlier definitions of the term "folk group" exclude contemporary folk groups since they "identify the folk with peasant society or rural groups" or people who lived in the "hoary past." While Ben-Amos's definition does not limit the folk to rural groups or our ancestors, neither does it take into account that people who do not know each other and have no physical contact at all nonetheless may share a common body of lore that sets them apart as a folk group. My point is not to argue against Ben-Amos's definition, which proves very useful in describing intimate folk groups like the one discussed in Chapter One. Rather, I would argue that it is more useful to allow for multiple definitions of folk groups so that one might more accurately indicate what kind of folk group is being discussed.

UFO legends, beliefs, and experiences are widespread precisely because they are not confined to small groups of like-minded people but circulate in a climate of debate that has engaged the thinking of large numbers of people. The debate is the proper context for these legends according to Pat Mullen, who in his study of magic belief legends of Gulf Coast fishermen writes that, "conflict among affirmation, doubt, and denial seems central to the context of [supernatural] legend expression," while it is less evident in the contexts of fictional storytelling or other kinds of legend. Since legends and
memorates are themselves evidence for belief, the conflict in fact may generate their telling. Conflict over strongly held beliefs about the fantastic therefore produces more tales of the fantastic. The debate over UFOs is charged with so much controversy, imagination, and vision that the debate has generated speculation and beliefs filled with mystery and wonderment that is equal to or outstrips for many the actual experience of a UFO encounter. The debate, therefore, has greatly influenced the legends themselves. Thus, to understand the legend one must explore the debate in the impersonal folk group.

The impersonal folk group is both large and diverse and makes use of oral transmission in combination with mass media to circulate its lore. A member is anyone who is engaged in the public dialogue. A member may be an isolated person who had a UFO sighting that he or she occasionally tells others in the form of a memorate, perhaps with the addition of a report from a newspaper that reinforces or explains the sighting. Or a member may be part of an intimate group but does not limit herself or himself to interaction in an intimate group setting. The member may be a UFO investigator or debunker who communicates to the public through the press or at public presentations.
Chapter One dealt with the interaction of a group of people who for the most part share the same beliefs about UFOs. Their near agreement on the subject, however, is not reflected in the larger public dialogue where the nature of UFOs is debated. The debate is complex because the data are subjective personal accounts that are difficult to verify, hypotheses that cannot yet be proven, and evidence that is only inferred. In short, few facts and a good deal of mystery surround the subject. At the center of the debate are the methods by which this evidence is evaluated. The following is a discussion and analysis of the methods used by my informants. The first part of the discussion will focus on informants who told me memorates while the second part will examine the methods of those who have made a study of UFOs or extraterrestrial life.

Three Memorates. The following interview took place at my mother's home on July 27, 1975. Jill was my brother's friend whom I had known for several years. She knew of my research, and the week before agreed to do the interview. We were in a room alone together although my mother, brother, and daughter were in the house.

I was about twelve years old, ten or twelve. And my father was outside, and he was looking up into the sky. And he called my mom and me out, and we saw it. It was just like this object. It was, it was just like
hovering in the sky and was....And it wasn't a helicopter or airplane or anything because it was, it wasn't really moving. It was just kind of sitting there. And it was really bright, and wasn't like the type of light you'd see coming off of an airplane or helicopter or anything like that. And it was just really strange. It was just like really...it was, it was real bright. And it just kind of came out at ya. It wasn't like really one color, but it wasn't a whole....You couldn't really tell the difference between the different colors. It was, you know, it was something that was definitely different (laughter) than what you normally see in the sky. And then all of a sudden it just took off. It just kind of like went out. Didn't go up or to the side or anything; it just went sput. And then the next day in the paper it was reported by a policeman as a UFO, and it was never identified as anything else.

The memorate has a three part structure common in UFO memorates and therefore presumably traditional. First Jill locates herself, then she describes what she saw, next she confirms the veracity of her account. Shortly thereafter in our interview she identifies what it was that she saw when I posed the question, "When you use the term 'UFO' what do you mean?"

Jill replied,

Jill: Unidentified flying object. Something, it could be anything. It's, well, it's something that's up there and somebody's sending down here to investigate. Oh, I think there are definitely people up there. Maybe not people, but some kind of being. You know, maybe it's like some kind of matter that really has a high I.Q. or something. (laughter) I don't know.

Linda: Was it at night when you saw it?

Jill: It was at night. I think it's definitely something from, I can't say it's from another planet, a star, or from something that's completely out of this universe. But it's something that has been sent here maybe to see people's reactions, or to see how bright we
are, and how much we can find out. Well, just like things that have dated back like a long time ago like flying chariots in the Bible, you know. Those could be...there has been a lot said about that. Those could have been people that have been sent here, you know, like some kind of spacemen or something.

What Jill actually saw was a very bright, multicolored object that seemed to hover in the sky, and then "went out."

What she understands about that object has very little to do with what she actually saw. There was nothing about the experience itself as she describes it that would indicate that the object was a craft from another planet with beings who are observing us, which indicates that Jill's experience served as a catalyst for describing what she already believed and reinforced those beliefs. She says later in the interview, "But I know from what I saw; it has convinced me that there is something out there, something."

Jill's evidence for her belief that UFOs are flying saucers consists of an accumulation of rumor, memorate, and speculation, which indicates that the folklore surrounding UFOs in some cases influences belief more than actual experience. For example, after Jill described her experience I asked her why she didn't report the sighting and if she feared she would be thought crazy. She responded:

Yea, because at that time there were so many reports on it; and, you know, it was like a big fad. Have you heard, um, at some date the books were closed for unidentified flying objects because they couldn't, the scientists couldn't say anything about them. They
didn't know what they were so they just closed them to the public so there wouldn't be public alarm.

Jill's remarks do two things. She answers the question I asked, and she reports another belief that supports the truth of her core belief, that UFOs are guided by advanced aliens whose technology, she implies in her supporting belief, confounds our scientists.

Later in the interview I asked Jill if they are out there, why these extraterrestrials had not made direct contact with us. Jill speculated that for the time being they may just be gathering information about us. But then she asserts, "I think eventually something will happen. It's hard to say because I don't know if they're people or if it's just some kind of matter. But I doubt if it will happen in our lifetime, but eventually it will. I think something will happen." She then confirms her belief by telling another memorate and relates it back to the books that have been closed to the public.

Well, I could tell you about the experience my friends had when they were down at the islands. [Florida Keys] They were sitting on their back porch one night, and they saw a formation in the sky. And I think it was something between eight and ten, some kind of spacecraft. That's what they thought it was. And it was a vee formation, but seemed like it was going backward. And there is no man-made vehicle today that can do that. According to them, they were just like going Shhhhhhhhh, you know. The whole thing was moving at once like it was attached. And later on that same evening--I think like maybe an hour later; it was a time period that would have been impossible for any man-made thing to travel that distance--the same thing was spotted over New York. You know, things like that.
What can you say about them? They're strange. 
(laughter) They're unexplainable. And that's why the 
books have been closed on a lot of these things because 
the government can't explain, and they don't want to 
alarm people.

The structure of the second memorate repeats the structure 
of the first, although the second memorate is a report of someone 
else's experience and not her own. Location, description, and 
confirmation reflect how the experience is organized and reported 
therefore and not necessarily how it is experienced. Not only is 
this structure commonplace in the telling of UFO memorates but 
the addition of second and sometimes third memorates to 
corroborate the first is also common.

Jill's first hand experience is bolstered by her friend's 
sighting, by the rumor about the government's desire to conceal 
information from the public, and her speculation about the 
extraterrestrial's motivations. The evidence for belief, 
therefore, is not her experience alone but an accumulation of 
lore. That lore is acquired in exchanges similar to the one Jill 
and I had, in which memorates, rumors, and speculation are 
traded. In answer to a question I asked about where she had 
heard that a UFO is being secretly housed at Wright Patterson Air 
Force Base, Jill replied,"It was last summer. I was having a 
conversation with a girl that did see this thing down in the 
islands, and she was telling me about it. But I've talked to a 
lot of other people who believe the same thing."
One does not have to have had a UFO encounter to participate in exchanges. The following is a memorate told in great detail by a woman who did not have the experience herself, but learned of it secondhand from her grandmother. Because Deborah trusts her grandmother and the down to earth rural people who live near her, and because Deborah was witness to the marks the UFO left behind, the experience, although not her own, left its impression.

The following interview took place in my living room on September 3, 1986. Deborah, my husband John, and I were there discussing other matters when my UFO research happened to come up in the conversation. Deborah described the experience her grandmother's neighbor had, and I asked her if she could repeat it while I tape recorded her.

Okay, uh, it's pretty, pretty simple. It was uh, um, let me think. I think it was in late summertime in 19, gosh what is it, late 60's or very early 70's. And this is in Connecticut, and this is in a small town named Coventry. And uh, my grandmother...there's my grandmother's house, a pond, and then her friend's house, which is across the pond. One night her friend came back from some kind of meeting like at a church or something. And her friend, um, you know she gets out of her car, and she goes into her house, and, and she's getting ready for bed, and she notices a bright orange glow in her room. Now mind you this is out in the country so there really is not a lot of, there's some traffic, but there's just not a lot of, uh, traffic late at night, on this country, on this, you know, road. And uh, she lived off the road, not too far off the road; and she, her...she looked out her window at where the glow was coming from, and it was in her yard. There were these big, football sized, shaped glowing balls that looked like they were on fire. And they were, I
guess, turning too. So just fiery balls came out of the sky, and they landed in her yard. And she, you know, did not want to look at this scene; but she was kind of fascinated yet scared to death, so she was praying the whole time. But, um, and they came in her yard; and, and it just lit up the whole house with this orange glow. And they, they were spinning rapidly; and then they took off. And this poor woman is really too frightened to really do anything like calling the police and stuff. She was in her room which is on the second floor; and, um, I don't know if her phone was downstairs. So afterwards then, of course, she called the police and everything. And, uh, when my mother, she told my mother, my grandmother, who was across the river about this and everything; and they saw the police cars and everything. My mother, we were visiting my grandmother that following weekend, so it had been a couple of days interval. And when we got to the, uh, my grandmother took us across the river to, you know, not the, across the pond to take a look at this. And like there was, a, it looked like a big sunflower. There was like this big center area, this wide circle that had all the grasses would kind of go whoosh one way and whoosh the other way, flattened down. And there just looked like there was a some kind of a great upheaval in the grasses or something. And then kind of like, like, like a sunflower; there was all these little, seven petal, round petal like things sticking out from the center area; and the whole thing was radioactive. It was just like, you know, you could go in there with a whatever it is they test. And, and um, there was, there was somebody there that was there; and they had roped the whole area off. And then that's the last we heard of that. That was like, um, that was...we never did hear anything else. And but the whole area of Connecticut at the time, there were many, many sightings of these round, football shaped, fiery balls. And I just thought it was a, a rather unique thing. And I think it was wonderful how everything was hush hush after that. They, we never found out about anything, and neither did the woman. She never got any details or anything.

Deborah's narrative is much more detailed and dramatic than Jill's, particularly when one takes into account that unlike Jill, Deborah did not have the experience she describes. But
Deborah is a theatrical woman; she is a dancer and a singer; therefore, she is practiced in visualizing and constructing. She uses a lot of vivid detail as if she had seen the fiery balls. In fact, in Deborah's mind's eye she had.

Deborah's use of tense shows her constructing scenes. She shifts tense rapidly from the past to the present as the memorate begins, when she is trying to orient herself. When she places herself in time, she uses the past tense, but as she begins to place herself in space, she shifts to the present tense as if the scene she is constructing exists before her in the present of her mind's eye while she orients herself.

Once the scene is constructed and Deborah has established the location, the memorate continues in the past tense as she describes the appearance and action of the fiery balls. After that portion of the tale is complete, and Deborah must prepare to discuss the aftermath of the event, she temporarily shifts back to the present tense as she uses her imagination to construct the woman's feelings following the ordeal, "And this poor woman is really too frightened to really do anything like calling the police and stuff. She was in her room...." Once the situation is established, Deborah shifts back to the past tense as she completes the memorate.

Deborah's language is very vivid and cinematic. Her shifts to the present tense seem to mark her mind constructing the scene.
so that she can proceed with the narrative. The scenes she constructs may be her own invention or they may come from another source. The picture of the luminous object hovering about a lonely farm house, is reminiscent of a scene in *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*.

Deborah is not consciously fabricating a fiction. Rather, her narrative reflects how she interpreted an experience reported to her. She told me the truth as she understands it; and it may, for that matter, accurately communicate the experience of the neighbor of her grandmother. I think, however, it is more likely that Deborah's narrative technique reflects more specifically Deborah's method of interpreting and communicating experience. Deborah relies on drama and cinematic style to frame an experience she believes actually happened because she trusts the person who told it to her and because the radioactive sunflower marking that she saw corroborated it. Similar to Jill, Deborah suggests a cover-up. She closes sarcastically with, "And I think it was wonderful how everything was hush hush after that."

Narrators of UFO memorates do not all interpret as freely as Deborah or Jill. Professor M. told me the following very detailed account of a UFO sighting he had, but he did not interpret or embellish it:

Professor M.: All right, uh, let me give you the geographical areas so far as I recall it and the time. This was in the spring quarter of I would guess four or five years ago. I forgot to take time off to date it,
but I could because it was the quarter I was on exchange, uh, from when I taught at Marion. You want that date sometime?

Linda: Well, just generally.

Professor M.: It would be useful to see how much, what the time span is of my recollection, I would guess, with stories of this sort. All right, it was uh, uh, in that quarter; and I was coming back from Marion on Route 42 going southwest and connected with Highway 745, which goes to my place. (clears throat) And the junction of 40, I'm telling you all this because it happened near that junction. The junction of 42 and 745 is about 9 miles from my place on Dublin Rd. going south. When I was on 745, and the time must have been about (pause) must have been early evening. It was broad daylight still because we were near June 21st. I'd say about a (pause) half a mile on that road going south I happened to look out of the window on the driver's side and saw what I recall as a green disk. The green color was very bright green, and it was...well I was going through an area which on the horizon had trees. And since it...my recollection is that a good deal of the leaving had occurred on the trees. And it was slightly hilly territory. Uh, and as I looked out of the window I saw this green disk; I would say, um, uh, tree height, above the horizon. Now tree height being the scale of trees oh, uh, 100, 200 yards to my left. So it would be skimming the trees. So that's what the illusion would appear, that's what the thing, um, would appear like. And I was driving at the clip at about 45 miles an hour. It was wide to the left, which means I couldn't keep my eye on it continually and watch the road. And what it looked, what the, the, oh velocity looked like, uh, what the speed looked like was this. It seemed to be keeping pace with the speed that I was driving, which means that I don't know whether it was stationary or whether there was distance. I have no way of fixing the distance, but it's like traveling at night when the moon's out there and it's traveling as fast as you are. But it seemed to be going at the same speed I was, which might be an illusion. And then, oh, I'd say that I looked out (pause) two or three times while driving. And saw it on each occasion, and didn't give it much of a thought at the time, except that I was very curious about it. And then on second thought in retrospect then I became very curious about it. I wanted to know what it was. Uh,
but then it was gone. I'd say that the whole...I mean it didn't disappear as I was looking at it, but it was not there when I looked out again, and I assumed it had gotten behind trees or behind a hill or something. I couldn't see it any longer. I have no idea what it could have been. Uh, I don't know enough about weather balloons or that sort of thing to know if that's conceivable. And I know, I've seen, I've seen pleasure balloons up in that area, which are elongated and have a basket at the bottom where people sit in there or ride in there and guide them from; but it was nothing like that. It was a disk only. Uh, and that's what I saw; whatever it was. I didn't talk to anyone about it because it got out of my mind. I think you're the only person probably I mentioned it to and maybe I mentioned it to, I can't even remember if I mentioned it to my family. It, uh, it didn't, you know, stagger me that much at the time that I wanted to discuss it with anybody but it, in retrospect, it seemed very curious.

Professor M.'s memorate provides far more details about where he was and exactly what he saw than either Jill's or Deborah's memorate. Jill's account provided only enough description to argue her case that the object was not like anything known to humanity therefore must be a UFO, which Jill later identifies as a flying saucer of some kind. Deborah, who did not actually see the craft herself, nonetheless provides more descriptive detail than Jill because as any good storyteller would, she must imaginatively construct the scenes and dramatize the feelings and actions of the woman who saw it. Professor M. states only that what he saw was unusual. Since he does not know what he saw and even at times questions the accuracy of his perceptions by using the word "illusion" to describe its appearance, his memorate is not constructed to communicate a belief in extraterrestrial
craft; rather, its precise details communicate that what he saw was not ordinary but curious. But there is an additional reason Professor M. provides so many details in his account. Professor M. is trying very hard to retain his experience in case an opportunity to accurately identify what he saw should arise.

Professor M. is acutely aware that time has robbed him of some of the experience. After describing a second UFO experience he had, he said in frustration, "Now the thing that annoys me is that I, I, thought I'd never forget the exact shape of the formation and how many were involved because I counted them when I watched the formation, which did not change." From his point of view, the mind's capacity to confuse details over time is what makes the study of UFOs so difficult:

I guess I, I guess I told you Marlene, uh, when she lived up in, in, uh, Delaware had an experience coming back to campus. Either going back to her home or coming back to campus one night. This is the kind of thing I worry about. See, I can't remember which way she was going. And that's the kind of thing that bedevils all of this stuff too.

In fact, Professor M. questioned his ability to provide an accurate account at all. Weeks before I made this tape I chatted with him in the hallways of the university building where we both have our offices, and he recounted some of what I later taped in our interview. As he recalled his experience, I could see in his face and his eyes that he was mentally recreating the event as he first saw it. Months after the interview took place, he
suggested that I might interview him again so that we might compare the two transcripts for alterations.

Jill and Deborah were much more confident about the human capacity to accurately recall events than Professor M. And they do not question their ability to correctly interpret an experience with the unknown. They both identified the object described in their memorates as an extraterrestrial craft. This identity was not derived from the experiences they reported; rather, it originated in beliefs that permeate their culture. Professor M. is temperamentally unable to rely on the products of folk and popular culture or technical theories to explain his experience. He said:

I have discovered how fatally easy it is to jump on somebody's theory and never get it out of your head....Well, it's, it's partly, I suppose, I'm conditioned by, uh, many decades of research where I've seen people hop on theories and uh, get, their mind gets shut down to where it is closed to all the possibilities. And you say, that looks very plausible; and then you exclude all the other things from your mind. And uh, truth might be right in front of you and you'll never see it."

Professor M. questions his perceptions, his memory of those perceptions, and theories about what he perceived so as not to deceive himself. In short, he approaches evidence skeptically; and it is this approach that makes his memorate so different from Jill's and Deborah's. All that Professor M. is sure of and communicates in his memorate is that what he saw was very
unusual.

The style and content of each of the three memorates is different although it serves the same purpose: to make the memorate believable. Jill adds three elements to her memorate to increase her credibility: confirmation of her account by a person in authority, the policeman; evidence that other sightings such as hers occur, the second memorate; and proof of a cover-up by scientists and the government, the sealing of the books. Deborah implies a government cover-up too, but her memorate's credibility relies more on her narrative style than does Jill's. Deborah's ability to bring the listener into the scene through cinematic techniques and her portrayal of the woman's emotional state and character make Deborah's account dramatic and therefore believable. Professor M.'s memorate lacks drama, but the precision with which he describes where he was and what he saw under what circumstances lends credibility to his account. Most listeners would trust his capacity to accurately perceive and recall an event because of this detail in spite of the admitted shortcomings of his memory. In fact, his disclaimer functions ironically to add credence to his account. Richard Bauman writes in Verbal Art as Performance, "disclaimers are not, of course, incompatible with taking responsibility for a display of competence, but are, rather concessions to standards of etiquette and decorum where self-assertiveness is disvalued."
In Professor M.'s case, the disclaimer is a concession to his skepticism; and his skepticism, in turn, gives him the appearance of a capable observer. Thus, style and content differ among these three narrators because they embody those elements that, to the narrators, constitute evidence. If the listener can accept the evidence as well, the memorate will have been successfully communicated.

Science, Research, and UFOs. The issue of evidence is important because that is the real battleground among constituents of the UFO impersonal folk group, who, unlike the intimate folk group, lack the personal consensus building interaction. As noted in Chapter One, that process created cohesion and group identity among an otherwise diverse body of people. With all of their occupational, regional, age, race, and sex differences, however, all members of the TERICO group were predisposed to belief. They willingly entertained the reality of the seeming fantastic, which is evident by their methods of evaluating evidence. Vicki of the Springfield group explained their method to me in the following:

Vicki: You know what we do? We will get a theory. We will hear about an idea like with the Builderbers and this thing with the Germans and so on. And we found these particular facts. So we take a blackboard, and we put the theory on the blackboard, and say these are the facts. Prove that this is wrong.

John: Not that it is right.

Vicki: Prove that it's wrong. And you come up with
more thinking and more other theories and so on trying to prove that it is. And if we can't prove that it isn't, then it's a very good possibility.

One supposes that the function of evidence is to prove something is so. In the situation just described though evidence would function to prove it is not. Most scientists would cringe at this methodology, but it makes sense in the context of a study of the fantastic. Pat Mullen points out that even within a culture dominated by a science that depends on demonstrable proof, magic belief persists because rational science cannot "prove" it is invalid to someone whose experience has "proved" it to be true. I would add that the experience that proves or at least admits the possibility for the existence of the fantastic may not be first hand. It may have been acquired through memorates, fabulates, and legends. The point is that it is fantastic precisely because it is outside human knowledge and everyday experience, and therefore for the believer cannot be discredited by the science of the everyday world. So how do we begin to understand it? Members of TEROGO engage in creative speculation as described by Vicki. Their method will be discussed in more detail in the next chapter since it figures into legend formation and development. Other people, many scientists in fact, reject the study of the fantastic because given our existing knowledge and using current scientific methods such a study might not prove fruitful. Some even suppose that because UFOs are not
scientifically known to us they therefore do not exist.

C. J. Jung wrote about this kind of shallow science that leaves humanity hungry for some kind of deeper knowledge in a letter to Weltwoche entitled "On Flying Saucers:"

I cannot refrain from remarking, however, that the whole collective psychological problem that has been opened up by the Saucer epidemic stands in compensatory antithesis to our scientific picture of the world. In the United States this picture has if possible an even greater dominance than with us. It consists, as you know, very largely of statistical or "average" truths. These exclude all rare borderline cases, which scientists fight shy of anyway because they cannot understand them. The consequence is a view of the world composed entirely of normal cases. Like the "normal" man, they are essentially fictions, and particularly in psychology fictions can lead to disastrous errors. Since it can be said with a little exaggeration that reality consists mainly of exceptions to the rule, which the intellect then reduces to the norm, instead of a brightly coloured picture of the real world we have a bleak, shallow rationalism that offers stones instead of bread to the emotional and spiritual hungers of the world. The logical result is an insatiable hunger for anything extraordinary.6

Jung implies that if a bland science reduces the "brightly coloured picture of the real world" to a statistical average, humanity will seek to satisfy its hunger for the extraordinary without science as its partner. The study of UFOs and extraterrestrial life is such an instance. It is the science of the "every person."

The term used to describe a person who studies UFOs is "ufologist." While writing this dissertation, I wanted to make a distinction between people who study UFOs and people with
expertise who study UFOs. Upon consideration of the word "ufologist," I concluded that the term does not make that distinction. The word "biologist" distinguishes a person with expertise in let's say animal biology from an amateur who has an interest in animal biology. It is assumed that anyone calling himself or herself a biologist has credentials to support the title. But what credentials can a ufologist show? There are no degrees to be awarded, no curriculum to study. It has become the theoretical science of the "every person," since anyone who chooses to make a study of UFOs can claim to be a ufologist.

In spite of a general lack of interest in UFOs and extraterrestrial life among many scientists, there are those who use their expertise to pursue the study. The Ohio State University operates a radio telescope just outside of Columbus that listens for signals of extraterrestrial life. The search is being conducted by Bob Dickson, Deputy Director of the Ohio State University Instruction Research Center who recently fought a battle with developers who wanted to tear the telescope down and turn the land into a golf course. He and Phil Barnhart, Chairman of the Otterbein College Astronomy and Physics Department appeared on The Judy Kramer Show on WCSU Public Radio, Columbus and in a discussion with a caller defended the scientist who gropes in the dark, not knowing whether the thing sought actually exists:
Phil: I don't think human beings are going to give up on this. There are some who, uh, think it's a waste of time. Some who think there are better ways to, uh, uh, to devote our efforts. But uh, uh, the history of science has been a long history of very great discoveries which were made, uh...

Caller Rene: with patience.

Phil: Not only with patience but in doing things which, uh, people, uh, thought were worthless and not worth pursuing.

Caller Rene: And sometimes you discover other things along the way that...

Phil: Precisely.

Caller Rene: weren't even looking for.

Phil: My question to you Rene is how would you feel if, uh, the human race were to rise up and say, "We're not even going to bother looking."

Caller Rene: Oh, I wouldn't approve of that at all. I, I really, I'm in favor of basic science. I'm really in favor of whatever man wants to pursue. You have no idea what the returns might be. But it's just valuable in itself I think.

Phil: You should run for Congress. (laughter)

Bob: I'd like to mention one thing about the giving up hypothesis. And I agree with Phil that it's not something that you give up because it's not a matter that even if you don't find signals after a hundred years or a thousand years. The important thing is if you don't find them, why don't you find them. Why isn't there life somewhere else? And, and, one way or another you need to answer that question.

These scientists are clearly in touch with that "brightly coloured picture of the real world" Jung refers to but must confront unsympathetic colleagues, land developers, and a tight
fisted Congress to be allowed to do their work.

A professor of astronomy at Ohio State, Walter Mitchell, has told me that there is a greater open-mindedness among scientists towards UFOs now than in the past, but there is still much division. A memorial Dr. Mitchell told me he heard from a colleague who is the chairman of an astronomy department at a university in England implies part of the difficulty. The colleague described an encounter he had with a cylindrical, disk shaped object while hang-gliding. He described the object in some detail, and then told Dr. Mitchell that he did not report it because he was puzzled and continues to be puzzled as to what to do with the experience. While his expertise in astronomy could have assisted him in identifying the object had it been a planet or a satellite, it could not help him identify that which is unknown to him. He was no more equipped to understand UFO phenomena than anyone else for the reasons mentioned earlier; there are no courses or degree programs available to equip him.

To do a systematic scientific study requires tools. Minimally, one needs an acceptable methodology and a language. A methodology gives us something to do with an experience that makes sense. And a language permits us to describe it and make needed distinctions. Without these tools it is difficult to accumulate a body of evidence that people can agree on, and the astronomer, although a scientist, is left to communicate his
experience employing the same device as Jill, Deborah, and Professor M., the memorate. Memorates provide a structure and language necessary to communicate such experiences. And according to William Labov, the very structure of a personal experience account elicits an evaluation since the teller wants his or her story to make a point, be perceived as reportable. Thus remarks like Jill's, "It was very strange;" Deborah's, "And I think it was wonderful how everything was hush hush after that;" and Professor M.'s, "...in retrospect, it seemed very curious," are subjective evaluations that suffice on the folk level but are inadequate on the scientific level. And since the bulk of the body of evidence that supports belief in extraterrestrial spacecraft are memorates, there is little to facilitate a study of the UFO phenomenon.

The work of the late Dr. J. Allen Hynek represents what scientists can do, although few are doing it since there is no financial support for such work. Dr. Hynek directed the Air Force's UFO investigation, Project Blue Book until the Air Force terminated the project. Hynek he went on to found and direct the Center for UFO Studies. He was able to solve many UFO cases, and he accumulated a body of evidence to support UFO belief, including physical traces left by craft that were seen by credible witnesses.
Another area of empirical research has been an investigation of government activities in regard to UFOs. Under the Freedom of Information Act as amended in 1974 it became possible to gain the release of many government documents related to UFOs. The release of those documents led to the publication of a book in 1984 titled *Clear Intent* by Lawrence Fawcett and Barry J. Greenwood. This book documents the long held belief that agencies of the government have been engaged in a massive cover-up of the UFO experience. The fact of this cover-up has been established in the folklore surrounding UFOs for some time. Both Jill and Deborah make reference to it in their memorates. The investigation of government activities did not end with the publication of *Clear Intent*.

Robert Hastings, an independent researcher is touring the country with a slide show presentation of many of the most significant of these documents and claims more are likely to come. He lectured at The Ohio State University to an audience of several hundred people in May of 1986. A transcript of his presentation is in the appendix. His lecture is a detailed account supported by documents and credible testimony of UFO encounters at military installations, particularly nuclear installations all over the country and in other parts of the world. Hastings' presentation is clearly designed to provide the empirical evidence necessary to move discussion of UFOs beyond
UFO expert uncovers U.S. deceit

By Pat Hampton

Once-secret documents prove the U.S. government has tried to discredit UFO sightings "to minimize concern and potential panic," a UFO expert said yesterday.

"I'm not condemning the powers-that-be, but I am challenging their right to continue this deception," Robert Hastings, 36, said.

"My specialty is getting military reports of UFO sightings from 1967 to the present day.

Hastings' 90-minute slide show, "UFOs: The Hidden History," can be seen at 8 p.m. Monday in the West Ballroom of the Ohio State University Student Union. He has lectured since 1981 about a government cover-up of UFOs. Hastings shares once-classified CIA, FBI and Air Force documents about sightings obtained under the Freedom of Information Act.

UFOs CAUGHT his attention when he was involved in a sighting in late 1967.

My father was in the Air Force stationed at Mac Airport near Great Falls, Mont. I reported it. I was there visiting in the control tower when five UFOs showed up on multiple radar scopes.

They were doing things essentially identical to jettisoning and jettisoning and being hovered in the air. It lasted for about half an hour.

Two jets went to investigate, Hastings said, but the objects were straight up at plus minus 4,000 mph when the jets approached.

"Later I learned that they were hovering over nuclear sites in the southeastern portion of the base.

"Virtually all nuclear facilities have at one time or another been visited by crafts and have been observed."

UFO sightings are on the rise, according to the former CIA analyst, who said the U.S. government still does not know the facts.

"The CIA has admitted to me that they don't know the facts," he said.

"Since 1967, Hastings has devoted himself to pulling off the veil of secrecy the government placed over UFO sightings. Documents he has acquired show sightings in 1967, 1968 and 1975 over nuclear facilities were common, he said.

"Virtually all nuclear facilities have at one time or another been visited by crafts and have been observed."

For a 10-day period in 1975, they were both seen by security personnel and tracked by radar near Strategic Air Command bases over nuclear-related facilities," he said.

CIA memos dated 1960 and 1962 explain motives for discarding UFO sightings. Hastings said that if such unexplained craft were admitted to exist, for example, U.S. citizens would consider the country vulnerable.

The CIA document suggests assembling a secret research committee to investigate UFO sightings and planning a misinformation campaign to make the public believe there is nothing to the phenomena.

Other documents show that in 1955 the CIA "did just that, using the mass media to plant the official line to minimize concern and potential panic," he said.

"Ongoing governments have admitted sightings. Hastings said.

"In 1979, France reversed a longstanding policy of secrecy and announced to the French public that it had had a secret group studying UFOs since the early 1950's and that it took them seriously."

IN THE LATE 1960s, the governments of Brazil and Argentina released several photos and reports of flying, disc-shaped objects, he said.

The Soviet Union has been very tight-lipped with the exception of 1967 when several scientists from the Soviet Academy of Sciences published papers on UFOs, saying the consensus was they were real and the least objectionable explanation was they were extraterrestrial.

"The Western media, including the New York Times picked right up on it, and the lid went back on."

Public UFO sightings and access to government reports about them are in a full, Hastings said.

"By executive order, (President) Reagan has exempted the CIA from Freedom of Information requests," he said.

"And the sightings come in waves, with the last wave in late 1978 and early 1979."

Government hides UFO sightings, lecturer says

By Fred Ferris

The government has been waging an intensive cover-up campaign for years to deceive the public about the existence of UFOs, said Robert Hastings, an independent UFO researcher.

Hastings, in a lecture and slide show in front of 130 people at the Ohio Union Conference Theater Monday night, said the CIA has been trying to cover up the evidence for 30 years that UFOs can be explained as unidentified known objects.

"I am not condemning the government's policy of secrecy," he said. "But the public is just not to know the facts."

Hastings, who has personally beenFreedom of Information Act, which allows all private citizens to obtain government documents, provided the biggest wealth of information on the subject.

These documents show the government has placed high priority on the investigation of UFOs, mainly because they are frequently sighted over secret military and nuclear research bases. However, whoever is piloting these crafts is interested in our nuclear capabilities," he said.

Hastings said documents revealing the government's belief that jet instruments were jammed on several occasions by UFOs should remain secret so as not to help Soviets.

He said the invention of the Freedom of Information Act, which allows all private citizens to obtain government documents, provided the biggest wealth of information on the subject.

Hastings agreed with Hastings about the attempted government cover-up.

"They are the first to learn of sightings and then get to those areas to confiscate any physical evidence," he said. Another audience member, David Olsen of Worthington, was skeptical about Hastings' research.

"He is probably just pushing SIDs ... you can fake any kind of UFO pictures by computer," he said.


Bottom: "Government Hides UFO Sighting, Lecturer Says," by Fred Ferris. The Ohio State University Lantern, 5-7-86. Report of Hastings' lecture, including remarks by Don Jernigan, TERERO
beliefs and speculation. In his opening remarks Hastings said:
And at this time there are approximately 8,000
previously classified documents on UFOs now in the
public domain. In a nutshell, what these documents
indicate, beyond a reasonable doubt, is that UFOs--
锋飞 saucers--do indeed exist. That they are neither
Russian nor American secret weapons. And despite the
repeated denials by official spokesmen to the public
over the years, in reality, behind the scenes the
highest levels of the military and the intelligence
community are extremely concerned about UFOs. Now I
would like to emphasize, I am not condemning the CIA or
any other government agency, currently engaged in the
official policy of secrecy. However, having said that,
I believe that the public, the people, have the right
and a very definite need to know the facts.
Consequently, this program is designed to be a
grassroots information program. It's offered on a take
it or leave it basis. I am not a missionary. I am not
seeking to convert skeptics into "believers." And I
will allow you essentially to make up your own mind
about the information I've presented.

Hastings' strategy is to clearly separate fact from opinion,
and make so many facts public that the government will no longer
have any reason to continue the cover-up. In a letter he wrote
to me in response to a request to use his material in this
dissertation, Hastings explains his motivation:

You may have observed that my program dealt very little
with "belief" pro or con. Rather, it was simply a brief
examination of newly-released information from military
and intelligence channels. When I expressed an opinion
[his emphasis], I clearly identified it as such.
Otherwise, I simply recited factual, documented
information.

Whether release of this information will "help us"
your question) or harm us, I do not know. Perhaps that
question has to be asked on a person-by-person basis.
The world contains some people who thirst for answers
about "Life," "Reality," "the Cosmos," "God"—those
persons should, I think, welcome any factual data that
would shed light on the dimensions of the UFO
phenomenon. On the other hand, the info. researchers
are now obtaining may be very unsettling to many other people—people who are secure in their orthodox belief systems, reality constructs, familiar world-views. My [his emphasis] point is simply this. If this "thing" is for real, it ain't gunna go away simply because there are those who can't deal with it. My opinion [his emphasis] is that there will be some public disclosure on the part of the gov't before the end of the century.

The fact that agencies of the government have kept secrets relating to the UFO phenomena for so long supports much of the widespread belief in UFOs. In his 1954 letter to Weltwoche C. G. Jung points out this likely consequence:

Despite its contradictory statements, the American Air Force, as well as the Canadian, consider the sightings to be "real," and have set up special bureaux to collect the reports....What astonishes me most of all is that the American Air Force, despite all the information it must possess, and despite its alleged fear of creating a panic similar to the one which broke out in New Jersey on the occasion of Welles's radio play, is systematically working toward that very thing by refusing to release an authentic and reliable account of the facts. 8

The disclosure of secret documents elevates Jung's and many other people's belief that the government is withholding information about UFOs to fact. And that is precisely what Hastings and members of the Hynek group are trying to do for they realize the confusion over evidence makes any kind of scientific study very difficult. Jerome Clark, editor of the publication put out by the late Dr. Hynek's group, International UFO Reporter describes the problem in an excerpt from a letter he wrote me in January 1986:

UFOs are a difficult subject to involve oneself
with and there are times I feel as if I have wasted my
life through my association with ufology. What sugar is
to flies, UFOs are to cranks. Those UFO buffs who are
not cranks often do not know how to think critically and
may not know the difference between a folktale and
documented evidence. At the same time the UFO
phenomenon seems to scramble the reasoning facilities of
skeptics, too, whose arguments more often than not
depart from reality. Debunkers don't hesitate to
distort facts or to engage in brazen character
assassination. There seems nothing they won't do or say
in opposing this hated phenomenon. Phil Klass, the dean
of UFO debunkers, has even argued that ufologists who
hold that the U.S. government has not told everything it
knows about UFOs "seek what the Soviet Union does -- to
convey to the public that our Government cannot be
trusted, that it lies, that it falsifies...[Their]
charges...echo those levelled by the USSR." David
Hufford, whose THE TERROR THAT COMES IN THE NIGHT I
assume you are familiar with, writes that traditions of
disbelief are as worthy of study as traditions of
belief.

Clark's point that the confusion even carries over into the
skeptics' camp is an important one that I wish to elaborate on.
But first I wish to make a distinction between skeptics and
debunkers. Clark uses the terms interchangeably, but there is an
important difference that should be clarified. A skeptic is a
doubter, a person who questions the validity of supposed facts.
A skeptic often has difficulty arriving at conclusions like my
informant, Professor M., who finds it difficult to evaluate his
UFO experience. A debunker, on the other hand, sets out to
strip away falsity, thereby revealing the truth. In order to do
this, a debunker must feel confident that the falsity is real
and, unlike the skeptic, has little trouble arriving at
conclusions about those things he "knows" about. There are many
people who are skeptical about the existence of UFOs, and it is important to distinguish these people from debunkers if we are going to understand the full spectrum of belief surrounding UFOs.

In 1975 I interviewed Warren D., graduate student, science fiction writer, and editor of Rune Press, a science fiction journal. He began our interview by reading prepared notes containing mathematical probability data that indicated that only 21 planets in our galaxy are likely to have industrial civilizations and that the closest planet of this kind is 13,500 light years away.

Warren is a skeptic who hopes there are spaceships. He states his reasons why in the following:

I think it would be very interesting to meet extraterrestrial beings to find out how advanced they are. Comparison, because in sciences comparison, especially in biological sciences. If you do research in a certain area, it's really worthless unless you can compare it with other areas. The comparative approach. Okay. But I can't make myself accept something just because it would please me to accept it. I'd like it to be, but I can't accept it unless I have direct evidence. Like what? An alloy not manufactured on earth. A device that does something by a principle that we don't understand. What I'd really like to have is a crew and a ship studied by behavioral scientists over a long period of time.

Warren must have direct evidence to believe that we are being visited by UFOs because without it, belief is often supported by faulty logic. Warren quips that he has no problem discussing UFOs as long as the person he is discussing them with
is willing to say that the object is unidentified; but if the person insists on identifying the object as a spaceship guided by extraterrestrials, the discussion fails because Warren is not willing to make that or other assumptions. According to Warren, "Flying saucer enthusiasts assume a lot. Again, if you keep piling on assumptions, you will keep weakening your case. And all these things about the nearest civilization being very close, galactic empires, and circumventing the speed of light are all assumptions. And there is no evidence either way. Maybe it's true; maybe it's not... The only functions, it seems to me, that they [assumptions] serve are to explain flying saucers. And then one could use flying saucers as an argument to say that these assumptions are correct, which is, you realize, a circular argument..."

Warren's skepticism like Professor M.'s is a watchfulness against assuming too much, of hopping on a theory. Warren's position is neither to assert or deny that UFOs are extraterrestrial spacecraft. He merely points out that we don't have enough evidence to make an assertion. Likewise, Professor M. would not deny what he saw might have been extraterrestrial spacecraft. He simply has no evidence to support that or any other position. And while he is not prevented from speculating, he does so in a skeptical framework. Debunkers, on the other hand, take a position.
On a deeper level then, the debate over UFOs among debunkers, skeptics, sympathetic skeptics, and believers, is a debate over what constitutes evidence. In general, believers and debunkers need little evidence to support what to them are confirmed beliefs. Skeptics can distinguish more readily between belief and evidence or theory and evidence and can tolerate ambiguity more comfortably than believers and debunkers. However, believers and debunkers are capable of critical thinking as well, but confine it to a framework that does not violate a major tenet of belief.

A journal titled The Skeptical Inquirer published by the Committee for the Scientific Investigation of Claims of the Paranormal (CSICOP) represents the position of the debunkers. The publication is devoted to debunking belief in ESP, UFOs, religious healing and the like. I became particularly interested in the journal because of the incident I discussed earlier in the chapter in which a rather conservative lecture on UFOs given by John Timmerman of CUFOS was disrupted by a debunker. I wondered why a disbeliever would feel the need to publicly discredit a believer. After looking through back issues of The Skeptical Inquirer I became even more curious. In describing the CSICOP's aims, Paul Kurtz writes that the committee was organized in May 1976 at an annual meeting of the American Humanist Association devoted to "The New Irrationalism: Antiscience and
Pseudoscience." He reiterated their purpose as first stated in The Humanist magazine, "We wish to make clear that the purpose of the Committee is not to reject on a priori grounds, antecedent to inquiry, any or all [paranormal] claims, but rather to examine them openly, completely, objectively, and carefully." If that was the committee's original aim, it is not reflected in the journal.

During the summer of 1986 I interviewed a Columbus, Ohio man whose name and address I found in the "Letters to the Editor" section of The Skeptical Inquirer. Hobart's letter caught my attention because he was advertising a research project that was housed in my community. His letter reads as follows:

A research center has been established in Columbus, Ohio, to study identified flying objects (IFOs, prosaic objects once thought to be UFOs), UFOs, UFO hoaxes, and hallucinated UFOs. This research center, the Center for Identified Flying Object Studies (CIFOS), will primarily study the reliability and unreliability of testimony of IFO and UFO observers; the factors that enhance, suppress, and distort the testimony of IFO and UFO observers; and all other psychological and sociological aspects of IFOs and UFOs.

In order for CIFOS to conduct research and assist researchers, I am seeking information on individual IFO incidents and UFO hoaxes. If you have (or will have) information on IFOs or UFO hoaxes, please contact me. A brief questionnaire will be sent to you for your information about these incidents.

Concise, informative, computer-searchable summaries describing each IFO incident and UFO hoax will be written using this information. Using these summaries, descriptive and statistical studies will be conducted. A catalog of many of these summaries will be published by CIFOS for use by scientists.

CIFOS hopes ultimately to be a center that provides information about IFOs, UFOs, UFO hoaxes, and
hallucinated UFOs to scientists and other interested persons and to conduct experiments at American universities.10

Hobart provided me with some background information about The Skeptical Inquirer that might explain why the journal has deviated from its original statement of purpose. Hobart explained that the American Humanists Society founded the journal. CSICOP is one of the society's subgroups. They have another subgroup that publishes Free Inquiry, which is devoted to debunking religious belief. The main organ for the American Humanists is The Humanist magazine, which Hobart describes as anti-theology, anti-religion, and pro-man. According to Hobart, the organizations are incorporated separately but are run essentially by the same people. Hobart had the following observation to make about UFO disbelievers and the position of the editorial board of The Skeptical Inquirer:

Hobart: I have an interesting observation. Most of the people who don't believe in UFOs, don't believe in anything else.

Linda: Oh really!

Hobart: Uh, they probably don't believe in, in, in God. They probably don't believe in Bigfoot; uh, UFOs; uh, ESP; demons; or spirits of any kind; anything like that.

Linda: They just don't...

Hobart: Loch Ness monster.

Linda: They don't believe...they don't believe in beliefs.

Hobart: That's the, that's the tendency. That's what
I, you know, perceive as the pattern.

Linda: They, they, they simply believe in what is objective reality that they can see, touch, smell.

Hobart: All the fringe areas.

Linda: Are they offended by beliefs do you think, or do they just think they are silly?

Hobart: Um, from the people who publish *The Skeptical Inquirer*, uh, their editorial opinion is these are just fallacies. They are going to, uh, interrupt with human evolution in some way.

Linda: Oh, okay. So, so then for them then it's...people are not being reasonable and they have to develop their reason so that we can move on and progress.

Hobart: Right. Right.

Irrational behavior and belief have always been with us and the battle over what constitutes the irrational for almost as long. For example, the committee is very concerned that newspapers publish daily horoscopes and has waged a campaign against it because, evidently, they feel such beliefs are going to interrupt human evolution. I, on the other hand, find daily horoscopes entertaining and feel the existence of humanity is threatened by the destruction of the ozone and the stockpiling of nuclear weapons, products and by-products of "rational" science.

The board of *The Skeptical Inquirer* is made up of disbelievers with a mission. Later in our conversation in the context of Hobart describing for me the activities of one of his friends who is, "one of the foremost atheists in the entire
world," he mentions the method for carrying out the mission:

Hobart: ....He's on various committees in Ohio. And uh, he spends all his money and all his time, 70 percent of his time, uh, fighting religion.

Linda: Why? Do you know?

Hobart: Well, he's, he's like me in my beliefs that it's a threat to human's, uh, you know. It's uh, a bad educational system, you know, in America or the world for that matter. Uh, he is trying to correct it, you know.

Linda: So you, you really think that if people were properly educated...

Hobart: I think that's why everyone, like the people who write in The Skeptical Inquirer, they're mainly interested in educating people.

According to Hobart then, debunkers are motivated by the belief that beliefs in UFOs or other "fringe" areas and religion are threatening human development and reflect a poor educational system. The purpose of their journal is to educate in right thinking. But in looking through the journal, I noted there is truth in what editor of the International UFO Reporter, Jerome Clark remarked to me in a letter dated January 1, 1986: "Debunkers don't hesitate to distort facts or to engage in brazen character assassination. There seems nothing they won't do or say in opposing this hated phenomenon."

An example of what has so irritated Clark is an article in The Skeptical Inquirer by Philip J. Klass titled "The Conversion of J. Allen Hynek." The article implies that Hynek's conversion from a skeptic to a believer was driven by ego and career ambitions. The sting of
Astronomer who studied UFOs dies

By Ruth Hanley
Dispatch OSU reporter

J. Allen Hynek, a leading authority on unidentified flying objects, once told a friend that he thought he would die when Halley's comet returned.

The comet returned and has now all but faded from the view of Earth. And Hynek, 75, is dead. He died Sunday in Scottsdale, Ariz., after an illness.

The man who coined the phrase "close encounters of the third kind" was a respected astronomer and a former professor of astronomy at Ohio State University.

From 1953 to 1960, Hynek's "Scanning the Skies" column was a regular feature in the Sunday Dispatch.

Hynek considered UFOs "a passing craze" when he was asked by the Air Force in 1948 to direct Project Blue Book at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base near Dayton.

And 25 years later, after investigating thousands of reported sightings in 70 countries, he said he still was not sure if UFOs existed.

"I'VE NEVER seen anything myself," he told a Columbus audience in 1968. Yet he remained intrigued by the 5 percent of reports that could not be explained.


OSU astronomy professors Geoffrey Keller and Arne Slettebak described their former colleague as enthusiastic, energetic and popular with students.

"He worked hard to build up the astronomy program at Ohio State," Keller said. "He had a gift for making things clear, and his personal enthusiasm was contagious."

HYNEK'S INTEREST in UFOs struck some as useless but others as worthwhile, according to Slettebak.

"I don't think astronomers would reject the idea of there being life elsewhere in the universe," he said. "What was controversial were some of the reports. I think Hynek tried to be scientific about it."

Philip Stanger, who retired last year as chairman of the astronomy department at Ohio Wesleyan University, said yesterday he was saddened by the death of his former colleague and longtime friend.

Although he had known Hynek's illness, he had not expected his death so soon. And yet, he said, Hynek once seemed to predict the year of his demise.

"I CAME in with Halley's comet, and something tells me I'll go out with it," Stanger quoted his friend as saying. The comet passes by Earth every 76 years.

Hynek, a Chicago native, joined the OSU faculty in 1935. He served as director of the new defunct McMillin Observatory from 1946 to 1953 and was on the staff of the Perkins Observatory, jointly operated by OSU and Ohio Wesleyan near Delaware, Ohio.

In 1956, he took a leave of absence from OSU to help track satellites for the Smithsonian Astrophysical Observatory at Harvard University. In 1960, he began an 18-year stint as astronomy chairman at Northwestern University.

He founded the Center for UFO Studies in Evanston, Ill., in 1973 and took the center with him when he moved to Scottsdale a year ago.

that kind of an attack would have affected Clark most profoundly in 1986 when friend and colleague, J. Allen Hynek, lay on his death bed.

The topic of the Hynek group came up in my conversation with Hobart. I asked him why with all the really fringy people out there did The Skeptical Inquirer focus their attacks on the Hynek group (CUFOS). He explained that their reasons are that CUFOS along with the Mutual UFO Network are the two major UFO groups and that Hynek was the main public figure. Hobart continued by describing a bad experience he had with the Hynek publication, which he has written several articles and letters for. About one letter he submitted that was published and then rebutted in the next edition he said, "I explained, there's no way that my explanation was incorrect." Hobart expressed frustration with the editorial policies, "...Well, no matter what I write or say, they're going to, you know, jump on me, and twist it around, delete things. I wrote some articles and sent those in. When they're published, you know, they delete paragraphs and change things around all the time. So I'm, I'm not going to send anymore in....I think if you are a pro UFO person, and send in an article, they won't change it; but if you are the least bit skeptical and disprove a case, they're going to twist it around to make it less skeptical and more pro UFO." I remarked that The Skeptical Inquirer appears biased as well and asked Hobart if
there is a UFO publication that is not. He replied, "I think every publication in the area of UFOs takes a side and sticks with it, basically."

My experience supports this belief. People active in ufology stake out a position. But that position can change. Dr. Hynek, for example, moved from being a skeptic to a believer. Hobart moved in the opposite direction. His description of the process by which he was transformed from a believer to a debunker sheds some light on the mental tug of war that characterized his transition.

Hobart's account of how he came to believe in and then disbelieve in UFOs is littered with dates, as if he had carefully reconstructed the conversion narrative long before he spoke with me. His interest in UFOs developed in 1973 when UFOs were getting a lot of attention in the local press as a result of a rash of sightings. His interest was avid from the beginning:

And by February of '74, I was a true believer and talking about it in school all the time. And uh, my friend who was interested in Star Trek, he was also a believer. He went along with me; and, and uh, at school at lunch time, during study hall we'd talk about UFOs. Other people at school that, you know, join in and we'd have just kind of like, you know, a jam session, talk about flying saucers, examine photographs, that kind of thing. Mainly we were just involved in, you know, converting people over to believers.

Hobart never saw a UFO first hand, although he said he almost did on October 17th, 1973 when he and his friend had planned to go to Bolton Field Airport in Columbus. Hobart did
not go because his friend could not get permission. The next day the local paper published three photographs of UFOs taken the night before at Bolton Field. Hobart said that because they had almost gone to the field that very night, the photographs had a great impact on him. But in the spring of 1976, his youthful enthusiasm began to give way to skepticism:

Hobart: Now the, uh, actual skepticism, uh, started around 1976. I was still in high school. So from '74 and '75 and early '76 I was a hard core believer. And I remember, um, uh, sometime around the spring of '76 I became more interested in, uh, the psychological aspects of it. I still believed in UFOs, and I started writing a book about UFOs. Uh, but I was interested in mainly the psychological aspects, you know. Who sees UFOs. I was trying to prove that competent people and not crazies see UFOs, but scientists, engineers, police officers...

Linda: and President Carter...

Hobart: Yea. Laying it on.

Linda: Yea.

Hobart: So I was interested in the, uh, social aspects of it. Uh, but then I went to college. And in my first quarter I did pretty poorly because I spent all my time studying UFOs. I went to the main library, and I looked up all these magazine articles. Copied those off, and studied those. And I decided well, I'm going to buckle down and get busy. So I put the UFO business aside for several years, and quit subscribing to magazines, newsletters, that kind of thing. And occasionally, you know, like during Christmas break or something, I had lots of time, and I would study UFOs again. But I was still interested mainly in the social aspect of it, psychology and sociology. Uh, and I gradually became a sympathetic believer or a sympathetic skeptic I guess you would call it. Uh, if someone walked in, would approach me and say, "Well, UFOs don't exist." I'd probably say, "Well, oh yea, but this person saw and
that person saw and that person saw. You can't disprove it." You know.

Linda: Sort of like me.

Hobart: Yea. But then if someone walked in and said, "Oh man, they're from outer space, I know." Then I'd argue with them, you know. And say, "Well, you're not logical," you know. "That's not, that's probably not true because how could they travel to our planet when the nearest life form outside of earth is probably, you know, fifty light years away," I'd say. So I was like, you know, mid-way now. As I took more courses in psychology, physics, and chemistry, I became more and more skeptical. And I decided that there was one key case, that if that could be solved, then I would be a hard core skeptic. And I read skeptical books, and none of them ever discussed this case, you know. This was the case where two police officers in Ohio chased a UFO from Ohio into Pennsylvania in April of 1966. They chased it for 86 miles up to speeds of 100 miles an hour. And uh, I believed that this was a truly unexplainable sighting. Okay. So I said, "Well, here's one case that if a skeptic can solve it, then I'll probably become a nonbeliever, for sure." And lo and behold, I went to Upper Arlington Library a few years ago and there was a book published, recently published. And they just got it in. And I looked through it. And there was a whole chapter on this one case. And uh, this guy used, uh, his background in mathematics and computer science to solve it. Uh, the UFO coincided with the planet Venus. The UFO was in the same position as Venus all the time. And uh, so I decided well, this has to be Venus. There is no way it can't be, you know. Even though the eyewitnesses said it had an "L" in the back of it, had a dome on top, it was within one hundred feet of them, you know. That kind of thing. Would move off or it would wait for them to catch up. That kind of thing. Uh, I decided, well, there's, there's too many coincidences. It must be Venus, you know. And that case was the main turning point right there. I, I think this, this researcher has solved that one particular case. And I can use my computer now, and have various computer programs that can verify that sure enough the UFO was in the same position as the planet Venus on that morning.
The most striking feature of Hobart's account is the discomfort he felt during the moment of transition. He had moved from "a hard core believer" to a position of ambivalence. He was no longer certain of what he believed and could argue for or against extraterrestrial spacecraft visitation. Hobart explains that his new skepticism was the result of his college course work; and as he grew more uncomfortable with the ambiguity the skepticism fostered, he created a test, "And I decided that there was one key case, that if that could be solved, then I would be a hard core skeptic." The case was solved, but to accept the solution Hobart was required to make a leap of faith no less substantial than that leap he took when unexplained eyewitness accounts reported in the newspaper made him a believer. In order to become a disbeliever, Hobart had to accept a mathematical, computer modeled explanation that disregarded the eyewitness observations of the police officers. In other words, there was a radical change in what Hobart regarded as evidence. It is very telling that he closes his description by remarking that he too has a computer now and computer programs.

Hobart's ambivalence was as uncomfortable for him as Victor Turner's description of the liminal state in The Ritual Process. He felt "neither here nor there," no longer fully capable of trusting human cognitive abilities and not quite ready to limit himself to known scientific "truths." But the tension was so
great that he had to make a decision, and he opted for the
"status system" he was currently engaged in, science.

While science and folk belief would seem antithetical to
Hobart and most people at a time when science has surpassed
philosophy as the revealer of great truths, Linda Degh points out
that scientific truths and the process by which they are reached
is no less fallible than other types of human knowledge. In her
essay, "UFO's and How Folklorists Should Look at Them," she
describes the interaction of a group of scientists debating
extraterrestrial visitation:

One of the several scientific debates over the
existence of extraterrestrial messengers was published
in 1972 by the Cornell University Press. The
participants were not UFO cultists but leading
astronomers and physicists involved in space research.
They conducted absorbing field and laboratory
explorations concerning the UFO phenomenon, examined the
reports of thousands of people over the world in more
than twenty years. The scientists were joined by
psychiatrists, psychologists and sociologists, familiar
with the normal and abnormal functions of the human mind
and the behavioral patterns of people in society. They
examined a mass of eyewitness reports of different
sorts, in order to determine, if sightings can be
explained and identified as material, immaterial or
astronomical objects, physiological afterimages,
products of malfunctioning instruments, hallucinations
or hoaxes, or, whether there still remain entities that
do not fall into categories explainable by contemporary
science, and therefore, can expect identification only
through the study of extraterrestrial agents.

....The debate itself, resembled the dialectic
controversy typical in my opinion of legend
communication. In other words, the participants
expressed their interpretations of eyewitness stories in
terms of varying degrees of belief and disbelief,
according to their personal systems of cognition,
whereby, this group of scientists acted like any other
folk group, engaged in the legend debate.

Hobart developed a new system of cognition through the study of science in college. Objective computer generated data has replaced his reliance on the accuracy of eyewitness accounts and provides him with the absolutes necessary to avoid the ambiguity inherent in the skeptical position. The very name of the research center he founded, Center for Identified Flying Saucer Studies, states his belief. He now only needs to feed data through his computer program to have that belief confirmed.

Degh's perceptive description of the UFO debate among scientists is extremely important because folklorists don't often think of scientific debate as folklore. In the case of UFO legend, to overlook that fact is to remove the legend from a significant part of its context. The scientific debate over UFOs is extremely important to the "folk" as well as the scientists because UFOs are not considered the supernatural. By that I mean that they are not considered a mystery that can only be experienced and not understood. UFOs are considered scientific. While we may not be able to understand them now, they are understandable or they will be in the future as our science advances. The controversy surrounding them as reflected in the impersonal folk group and the belief that the mystery is solvable are significant factors in the formation, development, and transmission of the legend in mass culture.
END NOTES

Chapter Two

2. Dundes, p. 2.
5. Mullen, p. 6.
10. Hobart Baker, "Research Center for IFOs," The Skeptical Inquirer 10 (Fall 1985) 94.
with a group of believers and their beliefs but had only partially identified with the beliefs of the opposing group.

13 Turner, pp.94-95. "Status system" is a condition that one is being prepared for while in the liminal state, according to Turner, by reducing people "to a uniformed condition to be fashioned anew and endowed with additional powers to enable them to cope with their new station in life." Whereas the liminal state is ambiguous, the status system provides definition. For Hobart that meant he must be reduced from his former status as a believer in UFOs and the mode of reasoning that supported his beliefs to a state of ambiguity so that his reasoning and beliefs might be refashioned to conform with his new status as a science student and later as a science writer.

CHAPTER III
FORMATION, DEVELOPMENT, AND TRANSMISSION OF UFO LEGENDS
IN MASS CULTURE

CONTEXT

Chapters One and Two describe two different types of folk groups connected with UFO lore, the intimate and impersonal. The contexts of these groups are very different from one another and dictate a great deal about the formation, development, and transmission of UFO legends within the groups. Since folklorists have focused their attention primarily on intimate groups, differences between intimate and impersonal groups are not fully understood. The exchanges that occur in a context where, in general, there is mutual agreement and support are bound to be different than those that take place in an environment where there is disagreement and debate. Richard Bauman argues forcibly in "Differential Identity and the Social Base of Folklore" that folklore may be exchanged on the basis of shared identity and likewise on the basis of differential identity. Bauman writes that, "folklore performance does not require that the lore be a collective representation of the participants, pertaining and

140
belonging equally to all of them. It may be so, but it may also be differentially distributed, differentially performed, differentially perceived, and differentially understood." Bauman goes on to argue that "folklore may be as much an instrument of conflict as a mechanism contributing to social solidarity," in the "exoteric dimension of folklore performance." Bauman suggests that folklorists might ask "what is the performer's view of the situation in which he finds himself...."

When belief lore is recited to an unsympathetic audience, the performer is likely to feel frustrated as did TEROCO Director Don Jernigan when he reported such an encounter on the bus, "I talked to somebody on the bus the other day. And they were, 'Oh yes, saw you on the show blah, blah, blah, blah, blah. Oh you really believe in that stuff huh?' He said, 'That's all fantastic.'" It is possible for hostility to erupt as it did when a companion I brought with me to a TEROCO meeting called my informants crazy paranoids and indignantly left the house. Or the discomfort might arise when an informant learns that following a performance, a folklorist observer explained away the central beliefs of the performer's lore. David Hufford suggests that such practices by folklorists are commonplace.

In an intimate context, the frustration, hostility, and discomfort are less likely to occur between performer and
audience; but UFO legends are often told outside such congenial contexts. Bauman questions whether most folklore performance is so confined or whether folklorists have chosen to study only such "within-group phenomenon." Linda Degh and Andrew Vazsonyi essentially agree with Bauman, arguing that legend telling is not necessarily between a performer and an audience who share the same beliefs but rather is a debate about belief. But since the advent of mass media the debate has extended "to the whole society instead of remaining within a relatively small group," thus taking on "social proportions."

Legend-telling therefore is more apt to provoke dispute than ever before, to challenge oppositions, and to ask questions that do not expect ultimate solutions. The answer it receives is also provocative and invites a dispute that cannot end with agreement.

In "Legend and Belief," Degh and Vazsonyi describe the legend process as taking into account different or contradictory beliefs. Legends are "generated, formulated, transmuted, and crystallized by means of communication through the legend conduit." The conduit may be composed of people with varying degrees of belief or disbelief in the legend core, but they nonetheless all "take part and shape the legend into untraceable variations." Degh and Vazsonyi's point is that the legend can persist even when it is received and transmitted by disbelievers and opponents as well as believers, although it will be transmuted according to the lights of each.
An example of what they are describing was told to me by OSU Astronomy Professor, Walter Mitchell. In describing the social occasion at which the chairman of an astronomy department of an English university recounted his UFO encounter to Dr. Mitchell and a group of other astronomers, Mitchell said:

But he told us all of this in a lot more detail than I've related it to you. It was without embarrassment or hesitation. And uh, (laughter) it's something we all have different...those of us who heard him tell that story. Some of them tried to forget it as a joke or anecdote perhaps told at the party for entertainment purposes.

Even though the narrator of the memorate gave a serious account of the event, not all of the people who heard it responded to the narration as if it were a real experience. Some assumed, rather, that the narrative was a joke, or humorous anecdote, depending on their willingness to believe in UFOs. Mitchell presented a sober account of the experience to me, which I have in turn passed on to others. In all likelihood, the account was passed on but with a different twist and perhaps in a different genre by others present when it was told.

Carl Lindahl in his article "Psychic Ambiguity at the Legend Core" argues that the religious pluralism characteristic of the modern world has produced legends whose symbols are more ambiguous and therefore more palatable to a larger number of people. Lindahl points out that the character and motivation of the figure of the extraterrestrial in the UFO legend is
ambiguous enough that individuals can paint its nature to suit their own judgement on the question of "the value of the technological world and its ability to displace successfully the spiritual world to which people formerly turned for salvation." The debate, according to Lindahl, is not simply over a question of the existence of flying saucers; rather, flying saucers are a symbol for the real debate about our own technology.

Lindahl, I believe, is correct in his assessment that the symbolic meaning of the central figure of legend is as important, if sometimes not more important, than the central figure itself. In other words, the debate over technology may be as important, or more important, than the debate over UFOs. UFOs as projections not only symbolize our technology but our place in the universe and our moral nature.

Aliens have at different times been described as representing our worst and best natures: beast-like, merciless, and bent on world conquest, or angelic, as Douglas Curran writes in In Advance of the Landing: Folk Concepts of Outer Space, "a god wrapped in stainless steel." Recently, alien contact stories have given us a new description of aliens as being cold, dispassionate and entirely insensitive to their experimental human animals. At the March 1981 TEREO meeting Don told the following memorates:

We have two cases in Canal Winchester of women who were
visited by alien entities, uh, right through locked doors in their apartments; and they resembled humans. They looked just like humans. There were three of them, one was black and two were white. And uh, incisions were cut into the legs of one woman. The other woman who lived in a different part of the complex said she had an incision made under each breast. Each time the entities appeared, they could not move their bodies. They felt great pressure in their chest. They could not move. Only blink their eyeballs. That was about it. We have a photo here somewhere of a burned spot that was left on a hardwood floor of this woman's, uh, in her apartment at the time. She said the apparatus that they examined her with reminded her of the kind of equipment that a dentist would have in their office, and that's what made that burned spot. Uh, also, there's a case in Mansfield [Ohio], uh, that was related to us by another researcher, Warren B. Nicholson, involving a man who was abducted by two men as he entered his car. They asked him to come with them. He refused. At that moment, he found it, uh, very difficult to breathe. He could hardly breathe. There was a great pressure on his heart, and they told him they would stop his heart if he resisted. He was taken somewhere, examined, and he asked them, "what is it that you want of me? Why are you doing this?" And they were only interested in him because he had, uh, successfully, uh, fathered four male children in a row. And he was very angry, and just like this woman, she was scared to death out here in Canal Winchester. But she was angry too because of the way they treated her. They were so indifferent to her as a, as a human. It was like she was an insect or something. And that angered her even though she was very frightened. So we're right in the middle of a whole lot of stuff.

The question that emerges out of this description of extraterrestrials when applying Lindahl's reasoning is, if this is what these highly evolved scientific beings are like, is this what we are to become if the technological world dominates the spiritual? The answer is that in many people's minds we already have. We cannot walk through walls yet, but the increasing
controversy over the cruel treatment of experimental animals and
the debate over the merits of genetic engineering and other new
medical technologies are evidence that at least a portion of our
society is not just anxious for the welfare of animals and the
unborn, but fear for the moral nature of humanity.

Even if authentic extraterrestrials do exist, there is no
doubt that the pictures we have drawn of them over the past forty
years are in part pictures of ourselves: invaders, peacemakers,
caretakers, and scientists. The earlier images reflect the
polarities of our passions; the latter, the newer image, is
passionless. Legends permit us to judge the merits of these
roles by casting ourselves as beneficiaries or victims of the
creatures who act them out. The contact memorates told by Don
illustrate these points.

The aliens in these memorates are not described as creatures
different from us but "men" who look just like us. They have our
skin coloring, "one was black and two were white." Their medical
procedures, interests, and equipment are not dissimilar from
ours: they make incisions, are interested in human reproduction,
and use an apparatus that reminded one of the victims "of the kind
of equipment that a dentist would have in their office." Their
relationship with their subjects, the humans, is less than
admirable, however. The women subjects were made immobile. The
male subject was threatened with death if he did not cooperate.
One of the women said of her experience, "It was like she was an insect or something."

The aliens in these memorates did not actually physically harm their human subjects. Nonetheless, the subjects were psychological victims of a dispassionate science's unrestrained curiosity. By casting ourselves in the role of victim, we better understand our role as scientist and the need for humane limitations on that curiosity.

In the above contact stories, the victims react to the alien's indifference with passion, anger. And this seems the appropriate response. On one level then, extraterrestrials symbolize ourselves and the road we are on. The way these creatures are described in memorates and legends evokes an appropriate judgement.

But the debate over extraterrestrials is operating on more than one level. If these creatures do exist, for example, that fact would have variously imagined implications for the human psyche, worldview, technology, philosophy, religion, science, and, as the contact stories testify, our place in the universe. Our judgement on those implications may determine also where we stand in the debate. But those judgements too may be ambivalent. Scientist Bob Dickson answers the question posed by Judy Kramer, host of a WOSU radio talk show about what contact with advanced extraterrestrials would mean for the human race:
Um, there is a tremendous potential if we should somehow tap into a civilization that is, say, two hundred years advanced beyond where we are now. Now two hundred years is a very short time. I picked that because to pick two million years, something like that, uh, becomes, uh, far too speculative whether we can survive that long or not. But imagine a hundred years ago what you would have said about 1986. It wouldn't match at all what we're seeing now. Two hundred years from now, uh, it is again totally unimaginable now. But suppose we had a civilization that is there? Cancer would be cured or something of that sort, very quickly. Uh, we, we would no longer have mental illness or, or something of this sort simply because these people, these beings have, uh, uh, overcome these kinds of natural, uh, involvements. Um, there, there are physical, uh, gains would be made. Uh, simply from the knowledge which could be gained from these people. Uh, do we want that knowledge? Do we want to cut off the, uh, the adventure of finding out. Uh, who goes to the last chapter of a murder mystery, for instance, without reading what leads up to it. Uh, will we destroy the very thing that makes, uh, makes the scientist's life most exciting: the quest. And uh, if we'd hit a civilization like that, we may throw all that away. Do we want to do that?

The answer reveals a certain apprehension, a double edged sword. While contact with extraterrestrials could provide information that would alleviate much human suffering, the price may be too high. The price may be sacrificing what gives our lives meaning.

Circumstances of our time certainly must be affecting the depth and breathe and timing of legend debate. UFO legends are carried in all forms of mass media, reaching large numbers of people rapidly and simultaneously. Radio and television provide new contexts for the transmission of lore. The notion of the "Noninterference Imperative" made popular on the Star Trek series, for example, is sometimes used to explain why
extraterrestrials have not made contact with us. Radio talk show formats, like the Judy Kramer's on WOSU radio, give callers direct access to large audiences. On the show that I taped two callers told UFO memorates. A third person brought up the Wright Patterson Air Force Base UFO legend that claims an alien and a spacecraft are being secretly housed at the base. And a fourth caller made a connection between ancient relics in Mexico and UFO visitation.

UFO memorates reach people through the tabloids sold at the checkout counters in supermarkets and elsewhere. And memorates are disseminated through the legitimate media on the wire services. Dehgh and Vázsonyi describe such a hypothetical situation:

Let us assume that something happens Monday morning that could become the core of a legend. As it happens, a reader calls the editor of the local paper and communicates the message, whereupon the afternoon edition will already carry the novelty. The same evening, everyone in town talks about it. If the novelty—that often might be considered rightfully a folk legend—is interesting enough, the local radio station might also mention it in a few words and some pictures taken on the scene might also be shown on television. Indeed, there is no reason why the story could not enter the same day the national or even international stream of the legend process. By nightfall another reporter might encounter the story, already on the oral tradition level, and transmit it further to the news desk of some communications medium. Eventually, on Tuesday morning, the public might be introduced to a new version of the legend. This lightning-fast process cannot be perceived authentically with any kind of human sense. Who can possibly know where a legend had started out, what its original form was and what road it followed? Who knows how much the
mass media contributed to it and how much the genuine oral folk tradition, in its variation, degeneration and interlacing with other legends supplied? And who could state with good reason that, let us say, the TV announcer (one of the "folk" after all), who had heard the story in question just a little while ago and communicated the new folk legend verbally, more or less improvised is not only a participant of folk tradition (like the contributors of the other mass media) but also of oral folk tradition? 14

As described here, media people are somewhat like the travelers of the past, who passed from town to town disseminating and collecting assorted news and tales. But unlike these early travelers, media people have the capacity to reach many thousands more people much faster. That fact, coupled with the pluralism characteristic of modern urban society (described by Peter Berger and Thomas Luckmann in The Social Construction of Reality), a pluralism which permits the accommodation of what in other times might be viewed as heretical ideas and encourages innovation, 15 indicates that in this new context, folklore may not serve to maintain the traditional status quo as William Bascom suggests in "The Four Functions of Folklore." If the lore is disseminated rapidly to large numbers of people who believe it in spite of the fact that it contradicts conventional wisdom, the lore could 16 undermine confidence in the status quo.

It is no wonder the debate persists. And given the numbers of people who may be involved and the potential for change if ever a consensus to believe is arrived at, it is essential to examine the formation, development, and transmission of the
UFO legend in the impersonal context, which is characterized by debate and in the intimate context, which is characterized by consensus building.

FORMATION, DEVELOPMENT, AND TRANSMISSION IN THE IMPERSONAL CONTEXT

UFO legends, that is oral accounts whose core belief is that UFOs are extraterrestrial spacecraft, are most often told in the form of memorates, first or second hand personal experience accounts. Linda Dehgh and Andrew Vazsonyi explain why that might be the case in their essay, "The Memorate and the Proto-Memorate:"

The further the message is from its source of perception, the less is its truthfulness, according to the unwritten folk-law of procedure. The road to detachment is marked out by the fading of the personal element, the loss of the personal experience, and ends at the appearance of the impersonal subject. The statements that "I saw it," "an acquaintance saw it" and "the acquaintance of my acquaintance saw it" carry their proof in decreasing degree; nevertheless, they are still more convincing than such references as "many people know it" or "people talk about it.""17

The prognosis for a legend once it becomes impersonalized is to either fade or be revitalized by a legend bearer who, "unwittingly, or often with forgiveable 'forgetfulness,' bypasses one, two or more previous members of the transmission sequence" and tells the legend as a memorate, thus restoring its believability.
These memorates are told orally or we read and hear about them through the mass media. Because the personal factor is so necessary for belief, memorates heard from people known and trusted are likely to be more believable than media accounts alone. Deborah, for example, places great stock in the UFO encounter she told me both because she trusts her grandmother and also because of her assessment of the woman who had the encounter:

...these are real down to earth people so they would have...these are the kind of people you don't ever...they, they...these are old ladies who live in houses out in the country; and they're just not spooked. I mean, they're not the kind. You don't live out by yourself in the country in a house by yourself unless, you know, you're pretty down to earth."

Media accounts are authoritative, however, and reach a lot of people. Later in our talk Deborah told me about a UFO abduction case she read about in the newspaper. She introduced the account as "a true reported story" she read in the Richmond Daily Register published in Richmond, Kentucky about three women abducted by aliens:

There, there were these three women coming home. Why is it women? I don't know? These, okay, in Kentucky there, you know, you got lots of roads and you got a lot of flat land in parts of Kentucky. This lady, these three ladies were going home, uh, from kind of a church social or something. So they were coming, you know, from three different married women with children. And um, they noticed a light in the sky. And um, they, so they noticed a light in the sky. And the light got closer and closer. And then, it was almost like they kind of not blacked out for an instant but...it was
almost like they see the light and then there's a kind of a...they see the light, and then they drive on. And they all had headaches. And they really didn't understand why they all had these headaches. It was like, it was like they saw the light, and they were a little scared, and then they moved on like no time had past. And they all...and when they got home they all had kind of headaches, you know. And um, they started having dreams, some really weird dreams. And they also noticed on the back of each one of their necks there were these little tiny burn marks. But they...the thing that all three of them had was, they had these headaches. And um, one of them had, was a...one of them had, started having problems with like anxiety. Okay? So she went to a counselor. And this is, this is over a long period of time. And, you know, they just, they just didn't think anything of it. Maybe it was something that they ate. It was these little tiny burn marks on the back of their necks. And um, another one had real bad and weird dreams. And, okay, so the one that had problems with anxiety and stuff and kind of fearful went to a counselor like a lot of people do when they have problems and anxiety and stuff. And somehow the counselor she had started to wonder, like she...he just...she...I don't even know how they happened to do this. But they, they in counseling, you know, she had had some kind of bad, kind of weird experience. And then, then the other one that had dreams, uh, they ended up talking together eventually about it. You know, cause they're like in the same church social group. What had happened...what...one of them ended up getting some hypnosis, and under hypnosis she had this very strange story, how this light landed on this country road that they had, right in front of them. And that they had been told to come out of their car by these, these types of people who had like I guess oblong, not oblong, like oval heads that they didn't...they were very hairless. And they had very large eyes. And they were long and spindly. And I thought, oh gosh, this, this, when I was reading this, um, I just thought this was real interesting because this is like, this is like what they always describe. The same type of people. So they...she described how they were examined. And it was very cold. And how they had actually taken the eyeball out and laid it on the cheek, and then put it back in. Like, you know, and then how they had done different kinds of tests on these women. Like they had stretched them out on the table, and it was very frightening. And
when they were put back into the car, it was like no
time had passed. They had done something. And they
communicated I guess just by, I don't know how they
communicated. But each one of these women...what
happened was after one of them told this hair raising
story, the counselor ended up putting all...they got the
Air Force involved. Somehow, they got the military
involved with this. And all of these women ended up
going called out. And uh, they uh, all ended up
saying the same story. Okay? And since then because of
the publicity surrounding two of them...no, one of them
moved away, one of them is staying in the same place,
and the other one, I don't know what happened to the
third one. I know that one of them...they all had lots
of problems with people thinking they were crazy and
stuff like that in the community. So one did finally
move away. It was just...her, her husband realized that
it was just not a good thing to be there, so. And one
of them stayed and keeps hoping. But I just thought it
was interesting, you know, how everybody seemed to say
the same story.

Deborah goes on to assess the account in the following:

Linda: So that means you think it was possible that it
really happened?

Deborah: Yea, because everything I ever read, they all
describe these, you know, these long spindly arms, and
the fact that they examine them, and the fact that it is
cold.

Media accounts have the capacity to reach far more people
than an individual oral account and provide readers the
opportunity to learn about many more cases than they would
otherwise. There is an accumulative affect from reading one
account after another, particularly when these stories share many
of the same details. Deborah recognizes these similarities among
various accounts she has read and concludes that the story must
be true, not only because all three women recalled the abduction
while under hypnosis, but because she has read so many other accounts reporting the same thing.

A newspaper story like the one Deborah describes is structured very much like a memorate. Since I have not seen the article Deborah refers to, however, I can't be sure if it was written as Deborah told it to me or if she imposed her own narrative style on it. Like a typical dramatic narrative it has a beginning and ending, sets the scene, describes the characters' feelings and emotions, records the action, and creates a turning point in the plot. This is not typical of journalistic style. The following portion of a full page article titled "Central Ohio Shares a Border With the Outer Limits," by Staff Feature Writer Bob Batz printed in The Journal Herald in Dayton, Ohio on September 14, 1985 is more typical. It tells Betty Powell's story but in a journalistic style:

Some of the most captivating stories being passed around are coming from Betty Powell, 48, who lives near West Jefferson, about 50 miles east of Dayton.
Powell says she watched one "UFO" land in a creek near her home and she also claims huge, ape-like creatures frequently take up residence in a wooded area near her place.
Powell, who says she doesn't talk much about the strange things she has seen because, "if I did, my friends and neighbors might think I'm a little nuts or something," insists her imagination hasn't been playing tricks on her.
"I realize it sounds weird but I know what I saw," she says.
Sitting on her screened-in back porch, her parrot, Billy Boy, at her side, the 48-year-old Powell dug deep into a dilapidated cardboard box and brought out
Central Ohio shares a border with the outer limits

By Bob Batz

The outer limits is a place where the space and time of the universe are beyond our perception. It is a place where the laws of physics as we know them break down and new phenomena emerge. The outer limits is a place where the unknown is the only certainty.

Our reporter, Bob Batz, recently visited the outer limits in an attempt to understand more about this mysterious place. He encountered strange phenomena and met people who have dedicated their lives to exploring and understanding the outer limits.

Batz's journey began in the small town of London, Ohio, where he met Betty Fanning, a local who claims to have been a frequent visitor to the outer limits. Fanning told Batz about her experiences and the strange events she has witnessed.

"I used to visit the outer limits all the time," Fanning said. "I would go out at night and sit on the edge of the world, watching the stars and the galaxies. I saw things there that I can't even describe.

Batz also spoke with Dr. Henry Swanson, a renowned physicist who has conducted extensive research on the outer limits.

"The outer limits is a place where the laws of physics as we know them break down," Swanson said. "It is a place where new phenomena emerge and the unknown is the only certainty.

"I have spent my entire career studying the outer limits," Swanson continued. "I have seen things there that I can't even describe. It is a place that defies explanation.

Batz also met with other people who have visited the outer limits, including UFO enthusiasts and extraterrestrial contactees.

"I have been to the outer limits many times," said one of the visitors. "I have seen things there that I can't even describe. It is a place that defies explanation.

Batz's journey to the outer limits was filled with mystery and wonder. He returned to the world with a greater understanding of the unknown and a newfound appreciation for the mysteries of the universe.

snapshots and other paraphernalia which she maintains proves beyond a shadow of doubt the existence of Bigfoot.

"These are the berries Bigfoot eats," she explains, holding up a plastic bag.

"And right here is a piece of tree bark a Bigfoot chewed to a pulp," she says, producing another bag.

Powell said the berries, bark and other items were gathered the previous weekend when she and four other members of PRO [Phenomena Research Organization] camped overnight on a hill near Lewisville after a farmer there reported seeing four large, hair-covered creatures on his property.

Then, on the night of July 17, 1981, Powell and her son, Grover, then 24, were sitting on the porch talking when they spotted bright lights above a stand of trees about 100 yards from the house.

"We saw right away that it was some kind of saucer-shaped aircraft. It was silver and all around it there were these real bright lights. The lights were about three feet apart and resembled automobile headlights, except that they were much brighter than any headlights you've ever seen."

Powell says the craft appeared to land in Big Darby Creek, which cuts a meandering swath through the woods behind her house.

"It didn't make a sound as it settled down behind the trees. After about five minutes, all of the lights on the craft went out. Me and Grover, we were afraid to walk down there and look at it so we sat there on the porch all night, but we never did hear it leave. The next morning, when we went down to the creek, it was gone and the only evidence that it had been there were black marks on some rocks, like maybe they'd been burned or something."

After the aircraft incident, Powell says she didn't see any evidence of Bigfoot in the woods for several days.

"Funny thing about Bigfoot," she said. "When they are around, you have no night sounds. Crickets don't chirp. Frogs don't croak. The good old country night sounds are gone. The woods are completely silent. It's sort of like you're living in a vacuum. But, after the craft was here, there were night sounds again."

Powell believes there is a link between the UFO and Bigfoot sightings in this area.

"Bigfoot seems to come and go. Even though we're very close to I-70 and not very far from two big
cities--Columbus and Dayton--the woods out back are a paradise for wildlife. Maybe this is some kind of R&R area for the Bigfoot. Maybe the UFOs drop them off here, they stay awhile, then they move on."

This account does not sustain the stylistic features of a dramatic narrative. While parts of it are in the first person, the reporter brings in his own voice and rearranges the material, condensing Betty's remarks and selecting only certain ones to print. The point of Betty's story--the connection between Bigfoot and UFOs--is very clear however. And many details are there from which to create a coherent narrative. It is very possible then, that a narrator such as Deborah, who read an account in the paper written in journalistic style, would rearrange the material, creating out of it a unified plot that had a beginning and an ending. Thus, the story reported by Deborah could have gone through at least two mutations. The first mutation would have been made by the reporter who selected out remarks and answers to questions and arranged them into a coherent article written in the objective tone characteristic of journalism. The second mutation would have been made by a newspaper reader, who believing the story and telling it with conviction, again rearranged the material into a dramatic narrative account. It is likely then that skilled legend bearers not only revitalize legends, transforming them into the more personal and believable memorates, but likewise revitalize media accounts, changing journalistic style into the dramatic narrative
style characteristic of a memorate.

There is discussion in the folklore community about how memorates are to be regarded. Laurie Honko writes in his essay, "Memorates and the Study of Folk Beliefs" that memorates are the primary sources for "an investigation of empirical, supernatural beings," that the investigator must sift through the narrative and attempt to extract the authentic experience from secondary changes, and then attempt to answer the questions, "where, when, and why did supernatural experiences originate and how do people act in a supernatural situation. Honko creates a model of one such analysis that assumes that the guilt and fear brought on by the violation of a norm, along with subject's psychophysical condition are the "primary stimuli" that bring about a misperception of a "releasing stimulus" such as a sound. This misperception derives its imagined form from the subject's learned traditions. And those who share the subject's traditions, upon hearing an account of the experience, are likely to believe its authenticity and elaborate on it. The end result is a memorate that in time becomes a codified legend. But Degh and Vazsonyi inform us that codified legends may be revitalized as apparent memorates. These memorates would not likely retain much of the authentic experience since they are so removed from it. But how is the folklorist to know the difference?
David Hufford describes Honko's theory as the "cultural source hypothesis" and argues in The Terror that Comes in the Night that one should not assume tradition can explain encounters with the supernatural without empirical evidence. His study demonstrates, for example, that "Old Hag experiences" will occur with some regularity without contact with tradition." In making this point, Hufford is not attempting to refute Honko altogether, but he argues that assuming the source of an experience is not the experience without any evidence can lead to circular arguments in which the "irrational" experience reported by the observer is evidence to support the investigator's contention that the observer is capable of misperception. Such explanations without supporting evidence "explain away" the folk belief rather than explain it.

Donald Ward writes in "The Little Man Who Wasn't There: Encounters With the Supranormal" that the folklorist need not concern herself "with the question of the existence or non-existence of paranormal phenomena. For the subject who is a believer, the experience is real, and it is the reality of experience and its relation to tradition which interests the folklore scholar." Ward's argument does not address the real point that Hufford is making, however. While many investigators accept that the experience was real to the informant, their interpretation of the experience sometimes presupposes that the
experience as understood by the informant was not "objectively" real. They therefore don't take into account the details of the experience and sometimes omit them. They assume a relationship to tradition rather than demonstrate it. And that is Hufford's point. Some investigators presume too much. Without research and careful documentation, such assumptions may be no less than the prejudices rooted in the culture, traditions, and discipline of the investigator.

The debate over how researchers treat belief material is important. In addition to suggesting new investigative methodologies, the discussion might lead to new applications of our work. In addition, the exchange might address the difficulties folklorists have in relationships with informants deeply committed to beliefs. My experience is that these informants must be approached with a great deal of sensitivity to their beliefs. At the same time one should be aware that showing an interest in someone's beliefs invites proselytizing, while questioning those beliefs too emphatically creates suspicion.

In the case of several of my most interesting informants, I would have felt very uncomfortable doing the necessary questioning to determine if the memorates they told could be approached experientially or if they were really revitalized legends or media accounts. For this reason and others I made little attempt to determine the "realness" of the memorates I
collected. I interpret sparingly and with qualification because I fear that such interpretations might be understood as denials of the phenomenon described in the memorates I collected. There was one instance though when I had the opportunity to witness my neighbor observing a UFO that I feel qualified to discuss the "realness" of and will report in my conclusion. Yet still I wonder if some might not generalize this UFO experience to be representative of all others, which it is not. I worry because the debate over UFOs and extraterrestrials is a political one. Reputations and present and future research are at stake. The battle is being waged with name calling and character assassination. Suspicion abounds. I have made every effort to keep my opinions of the "realness" of UFOs out of my writing and allow my informants to argue their own cases.

In fact, making a case for the "realness" of extraterrestrial spacecraft is often the central mission of a UFO memorate. Degh and Vazsonyi argue persuasively that making a case is inherent in the legend, that "telling a legend is the time to confess" also "to argue for or against, to assert or to refute: this is the time of dispute." The dispute is not simply in the context of legend telling but in the very content of the legend since to confess a belief is to presuppose a counter-belief. The counter-belief is a "norm" as determined by "authoritative persons, institutions, corporations, those who are
considered as competent by virtue of their occupation, position
or acquired reputation...."

How does one effectively argue against these authorities?
The three memorate informants discussed in Chapter Two, Jill,
Deborah, and Professor M. reveal some strategies.

The following is a second memorate Professor M. told me at
our interview in March of 1986:

Professor M.: Oh, okay. The other one was at night.
And I believe on the Halloween weekend, which gave me
some clues as to what it might have been; but I never
got it settled. This was at night; and I was going home
from campus, was traveling westward on, uh, um, would it
be the first street around. Does Dodridge go, uh, west
only?

Linda: Uh, no.

Professor M.: It's another street.

Linda: I mean there's one block of it that's one way
between High and Neil it goes, uh, east only. It goes
west from Neil to Olentangy.

Professor M.: What's the street that passes, the,
uh, cemetery.

Linda: Dodridge.

Professor M.: Dodridge. Going west. Okay, that's
where I was. I was going west on Dodridge between Neil
and Olentangy River Road; this is what I wanted to get
on to. And as I got near Olentangy River Road, I
happened to look up out at the....Now this is what I'm
not quite sure of. I, I looked, I must have been
looking out of the left side and up above saw a
formation of, uh, six or seven items, which seemed to
remain in a fixed formation. And by items I mean sort
of purplish colored light in each case. Light mauve
purplish colored light. And, of course, I got very
curious about that. And made the turn, and they were
going from south to north as I was going east to west.
I made the turn at, uh, Dodridge and, uh, Olentangy
River Road. And then was able to see them through my
windshield. They had gotten ahead of me. And I
followed them, again, having to keep my eye on the road
a good deal of the time and trying to keep my eye on
that, on the formation. And uh, it tended to be out
pacing me, going faster than I was. It must have been
because I could still see it ahead of me. And finally I
decided this is too dangerous to fool around with, so I,
to drive and to watch. So just before the, the, uh, 270
overpass at, um, um, East North Broadway, I got out of
the car. Of course I got the car over to the side, and
I got out and watched this. And the formation
continued, going north slightly. Then it turned to the
east and drifted off in that direction. And what I
remember about the speed of it, again I couldn't get a
fix on the height or the speed. But I would...it seemed
to me on the basis of past experience of watching things
in the air, but this was at night remember, that, uh, it
must have been going about my speed from, uh, Olentangy,
from, uh, Dodridge to here. And then as I watched it,
it didn't seem to be going much faster than that. It
certainly wasn't airplane speed. And, as you say, it
must have been, um, relatively low. I would, you know,
I would guess at, uh, um....Well, I don't fly, so I
don't know heights. Oh, oh, what should I say. 500
feet maybe? Must be more than that. 1,000 feet? I, I,
if I saw an airplane at that height, I'd know what
height I'm talking about. Um, and, and, it turned and
moved off. And as it moved off, of course, the speed
seemed to decline, which means, uh, its probably still
going the same speed but appeared to be stationary. All
right, this was Halloween night. And uh, I called,
um...who is the one that does the weather on channel 10?

Linda: Joe Holbrook.

Professor M.: Yea, Joe Holbrook. Right. I called
him and talked to him about it. And, of course, he
didn't know me from Adam; and he checked me out, to do
all the tests first of all, to see if I was in my right
senses, so on and so forth. And uh, I asked him whether
he knew if any weather balloons or anything of this sort
was in the area at the time. And he did not. Uh, so
that he wasn't sure what it was either. And we both
tentatively concluded might have been some sort of
Halloween float or something sent out there. But I
couldn't, I could not account for the speed, the turn in
direction, and I cannot swear now whether the wind
changed. I have no recollection of wind, of the wind
sort of changing. Uh, but it did turn off; and it did
proceed in that, in that line.

Professor M. called Joe Holbrook, a local weatherman who he
viewed as an authority on meteorology. He was clear later in our
conversation that he did not wish to speak to just anyone, rather
to someone he viewed as an expert.

I think when I got home I called Holbrook right away
because I thought if its meteorological, he'd know about
it. I did think of calling Jim Demoss and asking him.
He's the one on channel 4 whose very deep into, uh,
meteorology. But I had immediate recollections of
Holbrook because I've seen. I know that he is more than
just reading the weather report. He has a good deal of
information.

By emphasizing Holbrook's expertise at the same time that he
undercuts Holbrook's ability to provide a plausible explanation
for what Professor M. saw beyond what he could casually surmise
for himself, Professor M. robs the "authority" of any authority
on these matters. In doing so, Professor M. challenges "the
30
norms from which legend deviates" since those norms are
determined by those authorities.

The point of Professor M.'s memorate is that he saw
something in the night sky that was very unusual that remains
unidentified. The counter-argument's position, the norm, would be
that the object was not unusual. But that implied
counter-argument is checked by his report of the conversation with
the weatherman. Later in our conversation Professor M.
strengthened his position further by refuting a suggestion once made to him that it was a plane refueling or balloon.

And I can't, I can't remember whether he was, I don't think he was the one who asked me about, no, he wasn't the one who brought up the issue about a plane fueling another, which I've never seen it, but I've seen pictures of it. And I know, I, I think military planes get involved in that when they are going around the world. Some of the SAC planes, I guess, are in the air. They get fueled up in the air, that sort of thing. But that, uh, it, it was something also, um...It wasn't going in a straight line, which would seem to be the case if you have a couple of fast moving planes. It wasn't wobbling, but it was going at a sort of leisurely pace, the way a balloon formation would go. But again, it was going faster than a balloon formation. A balloon formation is going to drift with the wind.

Jill uses the same tactic as did Professor M. although Jill's memrate (pp. 99-100), unlike Professor M.'s, claims that what she saw was an extraterrestrial spacecraft. She brings forward authorities, in her case scientists, and asserts that these scientists don't know what UFOs are but are nevertheless so concerned about them that they closed the books on reported cases to avoid public alarm. Like Professor M., Jill too rejects the implied argument that what she saw was not unusual by pointing out that the object did not appear or behave like other objects in the sky. But unlike Professor M.'s account, Jill implies a cover-up. After telling a second memrate (pp. 100-101) she reasserts her point that the authorities don't know what these objects are so they are concealing information from the public to avoid alarming people. In her restatement of this point, she
substitutes the word "government" in place of the word "scientists," broadening the conspiracy.

When telling her memorete (pp. 102-103) Deborah too claims a cover-up. In Deborah's case, the responsible party is the Air Force. I asked Deborah why she thought the Air Force would want to hush the incident up. She said, "Well, I think that anything, anything that's different might have...I don't know, I don't know why this society always calms that down. Maybe because they're real, they're...I don't know. Maybe because they really, they just can't explain it; and they don't want to have mass hysteria or anything like that."

All three informants argue for their positions by undermining the authority of the authorities. In some matters, my informants imply, the authorities are as ignorant as everyone else. Their expertise, whether it be meteorology, science, or the art of detection, cannot solve the mystery. In addition, Jill and Deborah claim that, troubled with their lack of information, the authorities try to cover-up UFO incidents lest the public panic if it learns that the authorities know little about these craft and have no authority over them, only over information about them.

The belief in a cover-up is widespread. In responding to a caller to Judy Kramer's call-in show who reported a UFO experience at an Air Force Base, scientist Bob Dickson
acknowledges the tendency of the Air Force and others to avoid admitting to what they don't understand:

Caller Harold: Hope you gentlemen find it. I believe it. I saw a flying saucer. I was stationed down in Texas in the Air Force, and uh, it was about ten o'clock at night. And all the lights on the base went out. And I, there was quite a few of us saw this, uh, oblong cylindrical, uh, object move from the east to the west in just a matter of, of seconds. And just as it disappeared the lights came back on. Of course the Air Force said that they'd had a malfunction in the generator system, and that was a weather balloon that everybody saw, and so on and so forth. But, you know, it amazes me that you look up into the night sky and see our milky way; and all those lights you see are suns, like our sun, though some of them may be different types, that there's no planets revolving around them, that this is the only planet that life was created on. Uh, as far as I'm concerned, uh, only an idiot would believe that.

Judy: Okay, I'll tell you what. Let's get a response for you on this.

Phil: One of the main reasons that, uh, scientists do what they do is, uh, uh, in response to the very thing you mention. This, uh, any kind of event that we see that we don't quite understand inspires in us an awe and a desire to find out. And I think all of science is based upon that. If we didn't have that, we wouldn't be practicing scientists.

Judy: Anything else sir?

Caller Harold: Oh, I just, you know, I just wanted to mention that. But it surprised me the next day, the Air Force came out with the bit about the generator quit working just that time; and what everybody saw was a weather balloon. And I helped launch probably a thousand weather balloons, and I never saw one of them travel parallel to the earth at an east to west direction when the wind was blowing the other way.

Bob: It's often quite embarrassing to, uh, have to admit you don't know what's going on. And, I, I think
the Air Force perhaps can do this just as much as any of the rest of us.

Caller Harold: Uh huh. Well, maybe that was their problem.

Bob: Could be.

Bob concurs with the caller that the Air Force probably did not tell them the whole truth, that they were embarrassed at their own ignorance. In so doing this scientist affirms the belief held by Jill, Deborah, and countless others, that in regard to UFOs the authorities are no authority, are embarrassed by that fact, and attempt to conceal it from the public through cover-ups and lies. Why would the government do this?

Authority is gained by virtue of knowledge. Degh and Vazsonyi write that, "The authority on religious matters is the Church, on medical problems the doctors, on the weather the meteorologists, on earthquakes the geologists and on strange things, shocking events, confusing problems generally the down-to-earth rationalists who hold that any problem can be resolved and that principally there are no mysteries." But beyond specialized knowledge, authorities are in charge of what Berger and Luckmann call "universe-maintenance." Universe maintenance is the method by which a culture's "symbolic universe" is kept in tact. The symbolic universe is a construct created by human consciousness but is perceived as the inevitable reality. It is a worldview. Everyone and every activity are located
within this reality. It explains things, it defines roles, it prescribes behavior, and it legitimizes authority. If a culture's symbolic universe is poorly maintained and successfully challenged, the old reality will be replaced with another and so too the authority of its caretakers.

If our culture were to be introduced to a form of medicine very unlike our own, for example, that proved much more effective and painless, medicine as we know it would be supplanted and so too its practitioners. The whole social matrix associated with medicine and health would transform. Hospitals might change or be replaced. Individuals' attitudes towards health care and their bodies might be altered. And if something so startling as humanity making contact with highly advanced visitors from another planet were to occur, more than likely our whole worldview would be challenged and replaced along with its legitimizers. But even if nothing so startling were to happen, if instead, the experts admitted that a phenomenon was occurring that they did not understand and could not control, that could cause a power failure at an Air Force Base, their expertise, and along with it their authority, could be challenged. The old reality might show its insufficiencies. New "symbolic universes" that might explain this phenomenon may be proposed, threatening to replace the old and with it its legitimizers. This is precisely what is happening in the public debate about UFOs.
Robert Hastings is touring the country with documents demonstrating the government's effort to cover up unexplained sightings of UFOs. Books and articles are being published, not as fiction but as fact, reporting abductions of humans by aliens. Scientists like the late Dr. J. Allen Hynek are postulating new theories about time and space that explain how it might be possible for extraterrestrials to travel through space with the ease that we travel around our planet. Perhaps the most well known scientist among non-scientists, Carl Sagan, has recently written a novel titled CONTACT in which this incredibly rapid travel through time and space is for the reader made "real." And many of us have heard a personal account of a sighting of a UFO from someone we know that seems to authenticate the assertions made by people we don't know. The challenge is being made.

The debate over UFOs is more than about UFOs and it is more than about technology and human nature. It has turned into a debate about physics, about government secrecy, about humanity's place in the universe, about religion, about big business, about our symbolic universe. It is being debated at public lectures, in our newspapers and magazines, on radio, on television and at the movies. But the creativity that feeds the debate belongs not to just the scientist and the science fiction writer, it belongs to the folk as well. In intimate folk group settings like the TEROCO meetings I attended, the participants are, for the time
being, outside the public debate of the impersonal folk group. They are in agreement about the existence of UFOs, and turn more specifically to questions that arise once one accepts that position. The questions lead to a great deal of speculation and those speculations became reality to TEROCO members once consensus is reached. These beliefs are woven into legends about UFOs and become the subject of speculation and research in the larger impersonal group.

FORMATION, DEVELOPMENT, AND TRANSMISSION IN THE INTIMATE CONTEXT

In the impersonal context the memorate is a debate about the existence of UFOs; about the nature of aliens; about human technology, ethics, and authority. In the intimate context of a TEROCO meeting the memorate has a somewhat different function. TEROCO members are engaged in a process of discovery. While there is some disagreement among them on minor issues, they have a consensus on major tenets of belief. Debate is reserved, for the most part, for occasions outside their meetings when they come into contact with the larger public. At the meetings memorates serve the process of discovery and consensus building rather than debate. This process, from the point of view of the folklorist, is legend formation and development. Its results are modified memorates.
Legend formation and development arises for at least two reasons. One reason is that belief in UFOs calls forth a series of questions the group wants to answer: If UFOs are real, where do they come from, who or what inhabits them, why do they come to the planet Earth, how are they able to travel such great distances, how do their occupants communicate, what powers do they possess, do they pose a danger, and why is our government not reporting them? The second reason is that people who believe in UFOs don't regard them as supernatural rather as scientific; therefore, they believe it is possible to find answers to all of these questions.

TEROCO's UFO beliefs. The group finds answers to these questions and supporting evidence for those answers through the process of reading and discussing the literature available on the topic, speculation, and by collecting and investigating accounts of UFO encounters.

In answer to the questions of who and what these aliens are, TEROCO members said that we are being visited by five or six different alien civilizations; some are friendly and some are not. They believe one of these civilizations built the pyramids and other wonders that appear to have been engineered in advance of the time that they were built. In fact, the group believes that some of these aliens are figures of Christian mythology. Jesus, for example, is believed to be half alien and half man,
the product of artificial insemination. In our 1987 discussion, Don told me that he thought it was possible that we are the products of genetic engineering experiments these aliens performed on man's predecessor, the apes. And following these experiments, aliens have attempted to give us guidance by providing us with the Ten Commandments and Christ.

Some of these aliens may themselves have the appearance of apes. The group believes there is a connection between UFOs and Bigfoot, since the two are often reported in the same vicinity at the same time. TEROCO was currently researching numerous Bigfoot reports in the London, Ohio area at the same time they were researching a UFO flap there.

Whatever the aliens appearance, the group believes they are connected to us as is every living thing in the Cosmos by a kind of energy that is the spirit. I will discuss this later in this chapter because it figures into the myth the group developed.

These aliens are very powerful. They can manipulate time and space, cause power failures, shut off the plane engines of overly inquisitive pilots, and according to Don they can prevent us from launching a nuclear war. In fact, Don believes they already have:

Do you know that a great number of those nuclear weapons were rendered useless after those objects made their pass? Did you know that some warheads, about two or three percent of the warheads were actually missing when they left? And when you looked at the doggone thing it
looked like it was made without a warhead. It was, it was...they don't know how. They don't know, they...all our communications, everything, our planes, came to a standstill. Now, I look at it...what you might say, well why is this happening. Why? Because if it's true that we have a couple of, uh, colonies of visitors which have been here thousands of years, it would make it their world just as much as our world. And there's all that evidence to substantiate that they had been here. When you look back into the ancient civilizations: the Mayans, the Egyptians, the Aztecs.

Their power can be used to help us or harm us depending on whether their particular civilization feels friendly towards us. At the 1980 meeting the reporter asked if an alien had ever been known to purposely harm anyone. The nurse and Don told the following memorate:

Nurse: What about, what about, what about the thing between, uh, Laurie and the girl in the restaurant.

Don: That was an unusual thing, too. Yea uh...

Nurse: I don't know if that would fit your description.

Don: Where this very strange girl went in this restaurant up in the campus area. Wasn't it?

Nurse: Yea, yea.

Don: Who did not know Laurie, and Laurie had never seen her before. I don't think she said she'd ever seen her before.

Nurse: No, we'd never seen her.

Don: And this girl was staring at her and causing her physical discomfort.

Nurse: She was choking her.

Don: Choking her?

Nurse: She was choking her.
Don: Choking her.

Nurse: And I walked out, and I inter...intercepted. Because I knew the girl was using psychic, uh, power. And, of course, I could stop it immediately. But see, Laura doesn't have the ability yet to stop it. She's only 19, and she hasn't developed it.

The group believes the U.S. government is in contact with some of these aliens. They played a tape they made of a memorate told by a former military guard at the Great Lakes Naval Base in Chicago who describes the UFO he guarded that is being secretly housed there. They gave the locations of several other UFOs that are being kept under guard. TEROCO members believe the government is keeping this evidence from the public because early on they committed themselves to a position that there were no UFOs and now they don't want to contradict themselves. Don also speculated that through contacts with aliens, government officials may have learned information that "could adversely affect man's interpretation of the Bible, which in turn could cause the toppling of our entire social and political system."

As a result, these officials are committed to keeping this information from the public.

In trying to explain how our military could have possibly capture the ships of beings so much more advanced that we, Don and the nurse offered the following scenario that weaves together many threads of their thinking with a common UFO legend belief, "the men in black suits":
Don: Think about this theory. What if we are in a silent war? What if we are in a silent war?

Student: There are big places.

Don: Let's say for instance...

Student: There are places where you can't see anything for twenty miles, no people.

Don: Let's say for instance you have two civilizations that have been here on earth many thousands of years who have formed some sort of kinship with mankind. In other words, they have an investment in mankind. They might even be responsible for the development of mankind. The appearance of the Cro-Magnon man has never been explained. The sudden appearance. And they never found the missing link.

Nurse: The only, the only...genetic, uh, uh, manipulation seems to be the only answer.

Don: Right now, check this out. Let's say that earth is being visited by other extraterrestrials who may pose a problem inasmuch as colonizing this planet. What if the United States Government in dire secrecy has made contact with aliens already on this planet, and that these other craft are being brought down with the cooperation of alien beings who are known only to our government and have made communication, contact. These craft cannot be crashing all because of malfunctions. I mean, they were not like those three helicopters in that rescue. [Don's referring to Carter's failed attempt to rescue the U.S. embassy employees held hostage in Iran.] Right? You got to assume they're put together a helluva lot better than Boeing is putting this stuff together. Right? What's bringing them down? Do we have the technology to bring them down? No. And why is it that we always seem to know where they're coming down at. You know, is it possible that we have made contact with some alien life form which is humanoid and is helping us to deter these other beings from coming here?

Nurse: There are also many, many different instances of the famed men in the black suits.
Don: Oh yea.

Nurse: And this is in the case of people having close contact sightings or have taken pictures or have had some type of close experience, that before they can tell anybody what happened, these two men in the business suits knock on their doors and say, "We're from the government;" but they don't identify themselves. They have no identification. They just say, "We're from the government. We want you to keep quiet about this." Or if they...the one man who had photos they confiscated the photos and the original negatives. Or they might get a phone call from these men saying, "We're from the government...," quote unquote, "we don't want you to talk about this; we want you to be quiet about this." Now, in almost all of these cases, this has been before these people can even tell anybody. So how can they have known about them, or to come there and tell them that.

Don: That's right. They call them the men in black, and uh, it is suspected that they may be, uh, aliens.

Linda: Where did you hear about this?

Don: Oh, this has been all over.

Nurse: Oh, this has been recorded.

Legend formation and development. The transcripts of the TEROCO meetings I attended and the transcript of my meeting with Don reveal two major categories of discussion. The first category deals specifically with the search for UFOs. Included is the process of investigation and their explanations of why information about UFOs is being kept secret, evidence to support the government cover-up theory, and cautions about the dangers investigators of UFO phenomena face. The second category is more theoretical; and if my transcripts are sufficient evidence, seems to occupy the greater part of the discussion at TEROCO's
meetings. Speculation about the nature of aliens, God, and humanity fall into this category, along with theories of time, space, and the mind. While at first glance these two categories might seem separate, they are not. They are necessary to one another. Memorate, legend, investigative inquiry, and speculation are woven together, creating a very different picture of our world, its origins and destiny, than most of us have imagined.

This weaving together produces modified memorates. The following example of such a process illustrates how one of the group's theories eventually merged with a memorate, producing a modified version.

At the first TEROCO meeting I attended in 1980, Don told the group about the theory that some alien visitors are actually from a universe parallel to ours. Don indicates that this theory has not been proven in regard to UFOs. But he and the nurse emphatically believe in occurrences of what appears to be space displacement.

Don: Uh, the third group, the most mysterious and kind of hard to swallow, but I think they're, uh, pretty credible, they are neither terrestrial nor extraterrestrial. Uh, I have to sort of put them in, uh, in a concept of some sort of, concept of some different space/time continuum. Now, there's long been a theory, which has not been proven, but there's been a lot of evidence that we do exist with a parallel universe. And I did a rundown on this mathematically using astronomy and whatever, and I found a way how aliens could travel into our galaxy, if such a universe did exist. Now we're saying, "Well, how could this be?"
How can the laws of physics, which we really don't know that much about, but we pretend a lot though, the laws of physics state that no two objects of equal mass and density can occupy the same space at the same time. All right, maybe that's true! But maybe what's happening is that we're not occupying the same space at the same time. Um...

Nurse: The same rate of time.

Doh: Rate, vibration. Rate vibration, and an equation that I...what was that equation I wrote down for, for time? T equals M + C for time. That was my equation. Time can only exist if things change. Time is simply a matter of measuring things by change. Things cannot change unless there is motion. Nothing changes. Without motion you could not grow old because nothing would deteriorate. It's not vibrating. You see? So, uh, motion and then, of course, we have another one, uh, G or gravity. Now that's...I'm still wrestling with that. Okay, but let's suppose that we have a group of aliens who somehow are able to pass through this doorway into our universe at almost any time that they want. Now let's examine the universe. I see the universe as a very inconsistent thing, inasmuch as time/space continuum. It's not perfect. You might go out and buy a Rolls Royce, the engine purrs like a kitten, you may drive it for years and years, but every once in a while that engine's going to sputter. Maybe just for a fraction of a second, a microsecond, some inconsistency, some impurity causes it, that little interruption. Right? I see space and time like this. That every once in a while our universe sputters, and when it does things happen; things change; they go out of whack. We have, there are documented cases of people. Let's say a man gets up somewhere in Wyoming late at night and can't sleep. He goes outside to take a walk. The next thing you know his wife is getting a call from somewhere in London. It's him! "How did ya get there?" This was only five minutes ago he left the house. He doesn't know what happened. You walk to the water cooler in your office; everyday you've done this. Nothing unusual about that, routine. One day you head for that water cooler, and you don't get there. You're somewhere else. Rocks falling out of the clear sky with no airplanes in sight, frogs, fish.

Michele: I hate to interrupt you. Are these theories
that you have? Or....

Don: These are, these are all facts!

Nurse: No, these are authentic, authentic facts. Oh yes!

Don: Oh! These are facts, Oh yea!

Nurse: Definitely

When I interviewed Don in 1987, he again told me the theory of a parallel universe along with his description of pulse time. But in 1987 the theory included a supporting UFO memorate and photo that illustrated the concept, that dramatized it and made it real. What is interesting is that he had told the same memorate in 1981. In fact the photo of the object was the subject of discussion at the '81 TEROCO meeting:

Don: Those are not clouds incidentally. That's some dark, some sort of dark vapor that is coming from the objects. Dark vapor like vapor. You look at this very carefully, and you'll see some sort of distinct line across the top. Right through here, in the center you'll see something, two or three objects that seem to be circular.

Larry: Now, looking at that, don't you find that extremely interesting.

Don: Oh yes, now that's unusual.

Larry: Yea, but it's basically around the same type of cloud you're talking about.

Don: That's an unusual cloud formation. As a matter of fact, that was taken at, uh, about 6:30 in the evening; and uh, one thing, there was no sun that day. And the sun would have settled in the west anyway at that time.
Linda: How large was this when you were looking out?

Don: Well, we didn't take it.

Mario: I've seen clouds in my day, but I have never seen one like that.

Don: We don't think that thing was any larger that perhaps maybe ten feet in diameter. It looked like it is huge way up in the sky, but it wasn't. It was right over the top of the trees. And uh, there are others that we're going to have the negatives computer enhanced. That's the top of the trees.

Linda: Is this near London too?

Don: This was right in Columbus. Just, uh, north of, on Stanton, I think it was Stanton Avenue about maybe two blocks, uh, east of High St., above Graceland about two years ago. And trees in that area have strange white fungus on them, and one tree just died. And it caused a jet black car to appear as though it were in flames when this object appeared.

Brian: Did it, did it just fade away?

Don: It just disappeared. Just whooosh, it was gone.

Judy: That's it!

Don: Is that the same object that you saw?

Brian: Looks like it.

Judy: Sure is, except I don't, I just saw this.

Brian: I know. We were so far that we couldn't seen all this.

Judy: That's like the color of it, wild.

Brian: And it just faded away.

At the 1981 meeting Don had not yet connected the memorate with the theory of a parallel universe although the group was engaged in examining the peculiar features of the object's
appearance and behavior. A comparison of the memorate as told in 1981 and as told again in 1987 reveals how the memorate was eventually modified to incorporate this theory.

1981 version of the Stanton Ave. UFO sighting:

Don: ...She had a young woman that was rooming with her, and she went out to the car. That day was dark, overcast, no clouds, just like a blanket of gray. Right, no sun. She, the woman went out of the house; and she heard the woman scream, you know, she ran to the door. She said, "My car is on fire." The car is a jet black car. And Lynn said when she came to the door it looked to her as though the car were on fire. It was like glowing red. And she happened to look up and saw this thing over this tree to her left, sort of eastward. But the tree was about, maybe, oh, about a house away. And there it was. And uh, she said it was spinning, it was spining, and it had these, this black vapor underneath, and white vapor. And her daughter and her son-in-law that lives about three houses down, they came out; and they were taking pictures of it facing west. This woman was taking pictures facing east. So the object had to be between them. And about a diameter of about 10 feet. It wasn't any bigger than...it couldn't have been any bigger than that. But if you look at that picture, it looks like a huge thing in the sky; but it wasn't. It was just over the top of the tree.

1987 version of the Stanton Ave. UFO sighting:

Don: Right. See which one you're looking at now. That is not the sun behind clouds as it appears to be. As a matter of fact, you're looking at one of those very rare type events with UFOs. There was no sun that day whatsoever. It was a dark, low, gray overcast the whole day. The camera that took this picture was facing east, and it was about 7:00, 7:30 in the evening, which meant that if there had been sun, it would have been setting in the west. Right? And it is not way off in the sky as it appears to be. It is just above the top of this
tree about maybe 70, 75 feet from the tips of the branches here. This mass here is swirling. The black and white vapors, coming from the object itself. Let me...I think I got me a little magnifying glass here. See where it is? If you look near the center of this thing, you might, first of all, at the top of it, which you can see here, you can see a line which is too smooth to be a cloud or anything. You can see the bottom part of it coming through here, just very faintly. Now, if you look towards the center, you'll see a couple of, uh, looks like a couple of horizontal lines and a vague impression of maybe one or two spherical impressions there in the center of it. Now that took place just above Graceland Shopping Center. I think it was April of what. Let me see. April of...is the date on there?

Linda: '79

Don: '79. Okay. Uh, just above up on Stanton Avenue. Now what happened was that, uh, here was this young woman who roomed with this lady on Stanton. And she was leaving the house to go to her car. When she got outside and closed the door behind her, the landlady, who took the picture here, heard her scream, screaming that her car was on fire. The landlady ran out. To her also the car appeared to be in flames. It was a jet black car. But she also noticed that something was happening to the car, something was shining on it to give that appearance. And she looked up, and there was this thing in the sky. Right over the top of that tree. A little bit later, a minute or so later her daughter, living with her husband, who lived a few houses east of them, they came out, saw the object and were pointing their cameras, taking pictures of it. Now, there camera was pointed west so that and her's was pointed east. That put the object right between the two of them. Now, this is one of those type sightings, the strangest type. Uh, everything in that immediate area came to a stand still. Imagine. I'm trying, I'm trying to get you to picture this. Imagine the evening. You see the trees blowing in the wind. You hear birds, other creatures, or whatever. And suddenly, it all stops, like a still photograph. It was almost as if that area had been isolated from the rest of the world. And that's not the only case we've had like that. This thing disappeared out of sight in seconds; it was gone. Like something had suddenly closed it up, packed it up, and withdrew it. And then movement came back to the environment.
The trees then began to move in the wind. And you could hear birds or this or that. Now what kind of sighting? Is that a regular nuts and bolts sighting? No. It is the kind of sighting that makes me feel that somebody out there has some means of controlling time and space. Cause what do we know about time and space? For that matter, what the hell do we know about anything except trying to...we know how to destroy things. But what else do we know? You know? You will have physicists who will tell you, "No, this is impossible." But even now they're changing their minds. Dr. Hynek, before he died, expressed to me, he publicized this also, that he thought that we were being visited through some sort of time travel. No, not time. Space displacement technique which was being used, used. Some intelligence that had a knowledge of manipulating time and space.

The two versions of the memorate are essentially the same until the line beginning with, "Now, this is one of those type sightings, the strangest type." From there on Don brought in a new motif never mentioned in the earlier version of the sighting. He describes a scene where nature stopped. The wind that had been blowing is suddenly still; the birds and other creatures are silent until the thing disappeared, "Like something had suddenly closed it up, packed it up, and withdrew it." Then nature returned to normalcy. This kind of sighting, according to Don, "makes me feel that somebody out there has some means of controlling time and space."

The memorate has been modified to dramatize and make real the theory Don first told me in 1980 of a universe parallel to ours from which aliens come. The theory answers the questions, "If UFOs are real, where do they come from and how do they travel
so rapidly from distant stars?" The answer to that question is incorporated into a memorate that integrates speculation with accounts of authentic experience. As these modified memorates enter oral tradition, the folk too learn a good deal more about these strange lights in the sky than what they previously had known.

**Myth making.** For members of TEROCO the study of UFOs is more than a study of alien life forms and advanced physics. It is a study of ourselves and our place in the universe. The group has formulated a set of beliefs that I will call a myth since these beliefs explain the creation of humanity, identify the gods, and describe the relationship between the two. TEROCO members believe the gods are aliens and that human beings are the product of genetic engineering performed by these aliens on apes. As creators of humanity, they take a special interest in us. The group believes it is possible that humanity may itself evolve into these god-like beings. They express this possibility in a cosmology that holds that our real self is composed of part of the very same substance as all other intelligent beings. At the 1980 meeting Don explained his theory of the brain as an organic transmitter:

Don: Uh, it's my contention that the human brain does not think. It doesn't do one iota of thinking.... But the mind, the brain only serves as a go-between. It is somewhat of a I would call it some sort of an organic transmitter which bridges two factors, the tangible and the intangible. The tangible being, of course, the
physical world, physical needs, physical goals.... And
the intangible: the consciousness, the true self, the
spirit, the mind, the soul, whatever you want to call
it. An entity, an energy. It has to be energy. It has
to have substance like God has to have substance in
order to exist. Only unlike electrical energy or other
various forms of energy, it thinks, it thinks. This is
the intangible. So the brain is just simply a go-between
which converts the motives of the intangible
consciousness into physical things in order to exist in
a physical world.

Don's dualism holds that our physical self is merely organic
while the real mind is an entity or energy universally shared, "Now
the entity is universal; and any creature, any living creature
throughout the universe has the same entity that we have, the
only difference is physical...."

Later in the discussion, the nurse described the power of
this shared entity and how that power is doled out:

Nurse: As, as a nurse who deals a lot in counseling and
psychological background with my students, you, you have
to recognize how great a force this entity is that
you're dealing with. You know we talk about entities
when we're talking about aliens, whether we're talking
about God, Christ, the angels. It's just that some
entities are more powerful than others...

Don: More evolved.

Nurse: and, and more evolved than others. But we are
an entity. And this power that's in us can do, we, it
can destroy ourselves. It can, uh, heal ourselves. We
can, we can move...if, if I had the power, I could move
that tape recorder across the table if I wanted to. Uh,
I could leave myself and take a nice little walk outside
while the rest of me sitting here if I was developed in
that particular aspect. This entity is a marvelous
thing.
Group members believe this power is expressed in the human capacity for psychic healing, becoming invisible, and mind reading; and they are intent on understanding this power more fully. Since they do not view this power as magical or mystical, they attempt to approach the study scientifically.

When I interviewed Don in 1987 he recounted an investigation he did of a man who mysteriously lifted an 1800 pound pipe:

Don: Well, there's a gentleman here about five years ago was a big newspaper article on him. He was in his late 50's. He had a heart attack; he wasn't supposed to lift anything over 50 pounds as a matter of fact. And there was a boy who was trapped under this eighteen hundred pound pipe. Okay? And he seen the child and raised the pipe. There's two men who came running to help. They pulled the kid out. Put it down. The two men tried to pick it up. They couldn't budge it. I managed to contact this fellow cause I always had a theory about that. The ground that he stood, the area that he stood was somewhat moist. There'd been some rain the day before, whatever. I managed to get him; we went out to where he picked up the pipe. And uh, he showed us where he stood as he picked the pipe up. We also made measurements of the footprints, as I told him I wanted him to be wearing the same thing that he wore when he went out there that day. And we measured the footprints that were made as we came up on it again. And we also allowed for compacting and stuff like that. Those footprints, the footprints that he made when he allegedly picked up the pipe were no deeper than the ones, the fresh ones that he had made. Now, if you're standing on something that would give under your weight, if you pick up something that is tremendously heavy, you push your shoes deeper into the ground. But there was no difference in the print depth, which shows that he did not actually pick the pipe up with strength. I think that something happens within us. There is something which comes out of our unconscious. I refer to it as a psychic signal. And what this does, and it is also directed by the urgency of the situation, uh, by us mentally, it somehow taps into natural forces, either sets up some sort of disturbance or possibly it is being
directed to utilize certain forces. For instance, uh, when you pick up something, something that you always, uh, uh, your even unconsciously aware of its weight. And for most of us we know that everything is being held down by gravitational forces, you see. It could be that he exerted some sort of influence on natural forces in that particular environment which nullified or partially nullified the very force which was holding the pipe down.

Don's method of investigation was empirical. And since the empirical data he collected proved that the man did not "lift" the weight by the force of his own physical strength, the incident supported his theory that there is another kind of force, a kind of energy that we as yet do not understand.

At the 1980 TEROCO meeting the student described it as being like "The Force" in Star Wars.

Although this "force" makes what appears to be supernatural acts possible, the group does not believe it is supernatural. In fact, Don believes it is natural; we simply don't understand it yet. And he believes that it not only explains how a fifty-year-old man could lift an 1800 pound pipe, but it also explains the speed and agility of UFOs.

Why are these objects able to fly rings around us and do this and do that? Why? Because we have not learned a valuable lesson. Nature is a beautiful thing. We would go a lot farther if we learned how to work with nature instead of against nature, resisting nature. A plane flies, yes. but it does resist gravity to do so. We're fighting with nature. Obviously these visitors have learned to make nature work with them instead of against them.
For TEROCO members, the study of aliens then is a study of creatures like ourselves who have harnessed this force and therefore are far more advanced than we. Members of the group long for the knowledge that these aliens have and think that eventually we will have it. The nurse believes that "They've been dropping little nuggets of information to us for centuries." The student believes that one of those little nuggets was Einstein's equation E equals MC squared. Don believes humanity needs to develop within, emotionally and psychologically before we will be given the jewels.

The jewels are what this group of people are after. They seek the Godhead. But this Godhead is no supernatural being with supernatural powers. It is a being like ourselves but with a deeper understanding of the immense natural power that is the essence of all of creation, including ourselves.

The activity of TEROCO members is a kind of ritualization of their beliefs, which are expressed in theories and memorates that constitute a mythology as defined by Berger and Luckmann, "...a conception of reality that posits the ongoing penetration of the world of everyday experience by sacred forces." UFOs are themselves a demonstration of those sacred forces. The group ritualizes the myth in the quest for understanding. If they can increase their understanding enough, they might be able to bring about so great an inner transformation that they will be offered
TEROCO members enjoy the creative exercise of the imagination in the quest for knowledge. Director of TEROCO Don Jernigan, for example, is like Max Luthi's man of legend, "a groper, a questioner, a small thing surrendered to the grip of monstrous powers." Don would view those powers as wondrous, however. Joseph Campbell recognizes that duality as he describes the place to which the person who answers the "call to adventure" goes:

...destiny has summoned the hero and transposed his spiritual center of gravity from within the pale of his society to a zone unknown. This fateful region of both treasure and danger may be variously represented: as a distant land, a forest, a kingdom underground, beneath the waves, or above the sky, a secret island, lofty mountaintop, or profound dream state; but it is always a place of strangely fluid and polymorphous beings, unimaginable torments, superhuman deeds, and impossible delight.  

Don is not simply a teller of legends, he is engaged in Campbell's notion of the legendary quest into "a zone unknown." The "zone" is his imagination and the imaginations of all those who travel with him. The search for UFOs has led them to a vision of humanity's potential. The qualities and powers extraterrestrials possess could someday belong to humanity. And at that point humanity and the gods will have become one. In Campbell's words, "the hero and his ultimate god, the seeker and the found--are thus understood as the outside and inside of a single, self-mirrored mystery, which is identical with the
mystery of the manifest world."

At the 1987 interview Don expressed that hope along with his despair of humanity in its present condition:

Linda: Well, you know, in my thinking of all of this over the years in terms of, uh, the human function of aliens, what they mean to people, they're the gods. I know that. Now, that could mean that they have no existence other than what people imagine or it can mean they have a real existence and that they know that they are perceived as the gods. Kind of...you know, they're there...

Don: Well, right, well...

Linda: Right. Well, if they do, if you're the gods, and if you think about what the gods have always been, you can never fully show yourself to humanity.

Don: That's right; that's right.

Linda: You, you want them...you show yourself enough maybe that they would continue to believe in you...

Don: Yea.

Linda: but not enough that they could know you because if you ever knew a god, the god is no longer a god.

Don: Right, right, right.

Linda: I mean, that's sort of one of the qualities of being a god is you're removed, you're...and I've wondered, I've wondered if the quest...if, if aliens are the gods...

Don: It is very well possible.

Linda: that they're never going to, they're never going to actually show themselves.

Don: Well, I wouldn't say that. I think, uh, there has to be a point in man's evolution mentally, morally, spiritually that will make us suitable for this type of information. Uh, I'll tell you something. Mankind...I
hate to see it, or say it; but I see mankind generally as a very stupid collection of creatures.

Transmission. The people I interviewed in TEROCO are more creatively involved in the search for UFOs than are the people I talked to who merely had a UFO sighting or believe in UFOs. But these "ordinary" people are also trying to understand the phenomenon, to find answers to the questions that belief in such a phenomenon raises. In the intimate context of groups like TEROCO the answers are being generated and incorporated into memorates and legends. TEROCO draws upon the experiences of ordinary people, the theories and imaginings of writers of UFO books, and their own investigations and creative thought to fashion modified memorates, legends and myths that may enter oral tradition.

TEROCO members dip deep into the wellsprings of their imaginations, drawing from them new ideas that might eventually bubble up into public debate. Their ideas enter the public consciousness formally through the mass media: television news coverage, newspaper articles, and radio programs. Don is now trying to get several books he has written published. And their ideas reach the public informally through oral transmission. The bus, for example, has provided Don access to a broad range of people who he shares his beliefs with.

The relationship between this intimate group and the impersonal group is symbiotic. The memorates reported to
Don on the bus and elsewhere sometimes become the subject of the group's investigation and speculation, and may, like the Stanton Avenue memorate, be modified to combine authentic experience with a theory that explains it. The arguments of even the skeptics and the debunkers at times serve TEROCO's activity. For if there were not people challenging the credulity of those who believe, believers would be less apt to stretch their minds seeking answers to those challenges.

The intimate and impersonal UFO folk groups, while different from one another are necessary to each other and to keeping the UFO legend alive. The context of debate in the impersonal group generates legend adaptation by the intimate groups. The adaptations answer the challenges of those who argue that extraterrestrial visitation is impossible. And the memorates of ordinary people who have had a UFO experiences become the vehicles for those new ideas.
Chapter Three


3 Bauman, p. 40.


5 Bauman, pp. 32-34.

6 Linda Degh & Andrew Vazsonyi, "The Dialectics of the Legend," Folklore Preprints Series, 1, 6 (1973) 1-65.


8 Degh & Vazsonyi, "The Dialectics," pp. 41-42.


12 Lindahl, p. 8.


William R. Bascom, "Four Functions of Folklore," *The Study of Folklore*, ed. Alan Dundes (Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1965) pp. 279-298. Bascom's four functions are conservative in that they validate the culture, educate the people of the culture, maintain conformity to the accepted patterns of behavior, and provide an escape into fantasy to relieve people of the frustrations brought on by social and biological repressions. All of these functions tend to the preservation of the status quo. Elliot Oring, "Three Functions of Folklore: Traditional Functionalism as Explanation in Folkloristics," *Journal of American Folklore*, 89 (January - March, 1976) 67-80. Oring critiques Bascom and functionalism in general, pointing out that Bascom's thesis, that folklore functions to maintain the stability of a culture, is an untested hypothesis, supported by arbitrary definitions. These definitions, "distorted culture is escape, mirrored culture is education or validation," imply that all folklore functions to stabilize the culture and could not exist in culture if it did not do so. According to Oring, if one accepts this proposition, it takes only a little creativity to support it; but under closer scrutiny, the proposition is almost meaningless because it is "unfalsifiable."


Laurie Honko, "Memorates and the Study of Folk Beliefs," *Journal of the Folklore Institute*, 1 (1964) 13.
Honko, p. 11.
Honko, p. 14.
Honko, pp. 16-17.
Hufford, p. 15.
Hufford, p. xiv.
29 Degh & Vazsonyi, "The Dialectics," p. 49.
33 Berger & Luckmann, p. 102.
36 Campbell, p. 40.
CONCLUSION

In 1975, when I first began collecting UFO legends, a friend of mine, Tim Dowlin, responded with the following when I asked him why he thought people seemed to want flying saucers to exist:

Historically man has always probably longed for an exit, you know, from the confines of self. Well, it's just an exit from, you know, his own sphere. You know, the global destiny is somewhat gloomy to some people. The confines: birth, death, you know, life and death. And we pursue all kinds of fairy tales, whether there is life after death or something beyond, you know, something beyond. It has always been that way....

During the thirteen years I have researched this topic, I haven't heard a better explanation. Nearly all that I have collected supports Tim's assertion that humanity longs for an exit from "the confines of self," "his own sphere," and the "global destiny." I'm not so sure that what humanity pursues as result of this longing should be characterized as "fairy tales," however, at least in the sense that Tim is using the term. What is sought, while elusive and sometimes shrouded in gossamer, is very real and perhaps very profound in the development of human culture and human identity.

Last summer my neighbor Jim told my husband and me that every night at about 10:30 or 11:00 a UFO appeared in the eastern
sky. He described it to us as a large triangular shaped light. We told him to tell us the next time he saw it, and we would come out and look at it with him. Both of us were curious about Jim’s experience because this man, whom I had lived next to for nine years, was one of the most down-to-earth fellows I have ever met. He recently died of heart failure at age 74, but throughout all the years of his retirement he sat either in his backyard or his enclosed back porch and observed the neighborhood. He could and would tell you everything that was going on. He provided a sort of one man watch dog service against would be criminals and mischievous children. Jim was a perpetual guardian. In all those years that Jim watched and reported the goings on in the neighborhood, he never before told us anything that one might call unusual.

The phone rang at about 11 P.M. the evening after Jim reported the UFO to John and me. Jim said it was there and to come out. John was already asleep so I put on my robe and joined Jim in the yard.

I observed Jim’s UFO; but what I saw was a large, bright planet. What Jim saw as a triangular shaped object, I saw as shafts of light emanating from the planet, giving the appearance of a triangle to weak eyes. What Jim saw as a UFO moving closer to us, I saw as the planet’s size and brilliance diminishing because of high altitude cloud cover and then increasing when the
cloud cover moved.

Jim and I sat together and witnessed the same object but interpreted what we saw very differently. Jim's observations were not colored by my UFO work because I had never discussed it with him. His sighting occurred shortly after the August 1987 Harmonic Convergence, and it is possible that news coverage of that event could have influenced him. After observing the object for some time, I told Jim that I thought it was a planet but that I was not sure and would check at the planetarium the next day. Jim seemed disappointed by my response but said he wanted to know.

I checked with the planetarium, and the object was a planet. When I told Jim, he again seemed disappointed but deferred to my university connections.

A few days later Jim talked to my husband in the backyard. He told John that he saw it again; that it appeared in the same place as it had every night; and that in all the years that he had lived here he had never seen it before; and according to John who quoted Jim to me, Jim said, "That weren't no star!" Jim evidently deferred to my university connections only temporarily. He had seen a UFO, and that was all there was to it.

What did Jim see? Was it a flying saucer? Possibly, but not likely. Was it a planet? Definitely not. Jim saw something quite different from what I saw or the planetarium reported.
What he saw was something planted deep in his own longing.

The interpretation of an unidentified object tells us more about ourselves sometimes than about the object. And when the interpretation is shared in mass, it tells us a great deal about our culture. Most reported UFOs have been later identified. Others have remained unidentified and may well prove to be alien spacecraft. But whether UFOs are spacecraft, planets, or figments of the imagination, they calls forth narratives filled with beliefs and speculations that reveal our deepest longings and our deepest fears. For some, belief in UFOs holds forth the possibility that creatures far more advanced than we may someday offer us vast stores of knowledge, that we too may solve the problems of prolonged space travel and visit distant planets, and that space is no empty void but is filled with creatures some of whom take a special interest in humanity and the earth we inhabit. There is another side to this coin, however. The legends reveal a deep fear that creatures intellectually superior to us would treat us with no more kindness than we might treat an insect under study; and that as our technology advances, we too may lose our capacity for what we refer to as "humaneness."

The narratives themselves may be part of a process that helps us cope with our fears and transform our longing into reality. To that extent, UFOs legends may be like fairy tales, tales that on one level seem to fly in the face of reality as we
understand it, but on another level, the psychological level, have the power to transform that reality of fear, limitations, and despair by their refusal to acknowledge that dark forces can be victorious.

UFO legends and legends like them may be an exit from the "global destiny" as we perceive it. But the exit may really be there, and our legends may light the way. The legend reveals segments of our society struggling to formulate new beliefs as they discard the authority of government, science, and religion. Believers presume they are as capable of understanding UFOs as the government and resent the government secrecy on the topic. The legend has opened up scientific investigation beyond the confines that the scientific community imposes, allowing "every person" to become an active scientific investigator. In discarding religious doctrine, believers are free to formulate new myths that contain a wellspring of ideas that may prove more serviceable.

The broad range of my informants' beliefs indicates that UFOs are only part of a set of much broader beliefs that constitute a different worldview. More research needs to be done in this area, but it may well be that the UFO legend is an integral part of a group of beliefs that foreshadow the radical paradigm shift that Marilyn Ferguson writes of in The Aquarian Conspiracy. She argues that a shared vision is emerging among many divergent
people. This vision may fundamentally transform the human community by changing the way we think. The UFO legend could well be playing a role in this process.
BIBLIOGRAPHY


THE UFO DEBATE:  
A STUDY OF A CONTEMPORARY LEGEND  
Volume II  

DISSERTATION  

Presented in Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for  
the Degree Doctor of Philosophy in the Graduate  
School of The Ohio State University  

By  

Linda Jean Milligan, B.A., M.A.  

* * * *  
The Ohio State University  
1988  

Dissertation Committee:  
Patrick Mullen  
Amy Shuman  
Sabra Webber  

Approved by  

Adviser  
Department of English
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## APPENDICES

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Appendix</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A.</td>
<td>Interview with Dr. Walter Mitchell and Bob Bush, July 16, 1975</td>
<td>208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B.</td>
<td>Interview with Warren D., July 17, 1975</td>
<td>213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C.</td>
<td>Interview with Jill, July 27, 1975</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D.</td>
<td>TEROCO Meeting, October 22, 1980</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E.</td>
<td>&quot;PM Magazine&quot; with TEROCO, March 11, 1981</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F.</td>
<td>TEROCO Meeting, March 15, 1981</td>
<td>304</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G.</td>
<td>Interview with Peggy T., April 2, 1982</td>
<td>389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H.</td>
<td>Interview with John and Vicki F., April 10, 1982</td>
<td>411</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I.</td>
<td>Interview with Reverend B., April 10, 1982</td>
<td>440</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J.</td>
<td>Interview with Walter Mitchell, January 10, 1986</td>
<td>465</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K.</td>
<td>Interview with Professor M., March 10, 1986</td>
<td>476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M.</td>
<td>Interview with Deborah H., September 3, 1986</td>
<td>513</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N.</td>
<td>Interview with Hobart B., September 23, 1986</td>
<td>520</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P.</td>
<td>Interview with Don Jernigan, November 15, 1987</td>
<td>579</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix A. Interview with Dr. Walter Mitchell and Bob Bush
July 16, 1975, The Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio

Context: This is the first interview I did in 1975 when I began my UFO legend collection project. I called The Ohio State University Astronomy Department and asked if there was anyone doing UFO research at OSU. The department gave me Dr. Mitchell's office phone number; and Dr. Mitchell in turn gave me the phone number of his student, Bob Bush. I had fairly lengthy telephone conversations with each before the following interview took place. Although Dr. Mitchell was not then engaged in UFO research, he had been indirectly involved in the famous Betty and Barney Hill abduction case. Under hypnosis, Betty Hill drew a star map of a star system that was at that time unpublished. In recalling her abduction under hypnotic regression, she described having asked one of her alien abductors where he was from. He responded by showing her the map she drew and pointing out his star system. Years later amateur astronomer Marjorie Fish, using a three dimensional model, was able to identify the star system as Zeta Reticuli. Dr. Mitchell concurred with Fish's findings. As a result, Dr. Mitchell gained some notoriety and appeared in the television documentary, UFOs Are Real and was mentioned in the television documentary drama of the Betty and Barney Hill case. Although the Betty and Barney Hill case has been hotly debated, it has never been disproven. And the star map that Betty drew is believed by some to be the hardest evidence in the public domain to support the belief that alien beings from distant planets are visiting us. The interview took place in the afternoon in Dr. Mitchell's office.

Transcript

Linda: You said you didn't believe it was belief in UFOs or flying saucers that has spurred the movement on at least on the scientific level, but it's a new open-mindedness. But you didn't explain why the new open-mindedness or what you mean by that.

Dr. Mitchell: Well, part of the new open-mindedness might be the scientific conclusions people have come to over the last, well,
just since I've been in astronomy myself. I've seen in the
journals, the papers coming out by a host of writers and
investigators, where twenty and thirty years ago there was
estimated low probabilities for extraterrestrial civilizations to
exist, the way things have developed physically: formation of
the solar system, the creation of the planets, the evolution of
the stars, these ideas led to a greater probability being
assigned to the development of planetary systems and consequently
of civilizations on earth-like planets, whether it's here,
another sun. So that a whole complex of things changed in a
generation, I would say. And so the scientist trained in the
last twenty years very likely brings to his work the notion that,
well, maybe that's not such a freaky idea after all. Science is
now on the side of credibility in believing there are
extraterrestrial civilizations. I mentioned to you the Atlantic
article called "Fourteen Years Ago." He might have been writing
a little ahead of his time; but he expressed in the story the
concern he had that we had not been visited by more people, by
more extraterrestrials because he is already aware that science
allowed that there were large numbers of extraterrestrial
civilizations, although we might not have been contacted. And he
thought that by that line of reasoning, there ought to have been
a lot of traffic to and from the solar system. Well, where are
they? So you see the shoe's on the other foot. Like the hard
thing to explain in some people's eyes is where are they? In
other words, they ought to be there looking down at us, signaling
us, visiting us, taking samples away, and all that sort of thing.
(laughter)

Linda: It seems too that people do expect super beings out
there. Why?

Dr. Mitchell: Yea, people ahead of us in progress and
civilization. We don't talk about savage beings on earth
basically because we...not because we don't contemplate that
possibility, but we're already acquainted with the savages of our
past.

Linda: There is more of a fascination with super beings among
the people I've talked to, and in science fiction literature, and
"Star Trek," in the idea of super beings.

Dr. Mitchell: Super in the sense, don't you mean, super in the
sense that they have a much greater mastery of the world around
them?

Linda: But still, I get the feeling that when you think about
out there, you're think about super beings, but why?
Dr. Mitchell: There's no other way to go. I mean, to generate to savagery or barbarism or something like that is a... We already are acquainted with seeing that perhaps even in ourselves, but we haven't seen the other.

Linda: We talk of them as being super technicians, or super scientists, or super humanists. They are usually kinder and more wonderful than us. We are looking for them here. Obviously, if we thought they were going to do something horrible to us, we'd be glad that they are not coming. But we're not glad they're not coming. Why?

Dr. Mitchell: Actually some people are terrified of the thought of visitors from... aren't they?

Bob: Yea. But I think that's really back to the old fear of the unknown.

Dr. Mitchell: Some persons are terrified that we would be surpassed, overcome, conquered.

Bob: But the whole thing I don't think you [Linda] realize. You've heard of the philosopher Descart: and Descart's theory is, "A thing that is created has to be at least as perfect as that which created it." For someone to be that perfect, for someone to be able to create things which are that perfect, let's say like flying saucers for instance, they would have to be at least that far advanced.

Linda: I often wonder, even though we have advanced technologically, I don't know if we're advanced much in other ways. We're still killing each other. We're even doing a better job of it. It doesn't last as long because we can kill more people faster now than we used to. So, I don't know if the two necessarily parallel each other.

Bob: We don't just go out and start killing people. At least we try to negotiate first.

Linda: We might try to find other ways, like killing Allende or something more subversive. One thing Bob you had said to me on the telephone was, we were talking about the, what had seemed to be a rumor that down in Dayton they had creatures from someplace else frozen.

Bob: They're supposed to have two creatures frozen down in Dayton. I talked to a couple of people. This one guy doesn't
know where it's from. And back in this time that this rumor started spreading around, they had a building down there where a fly couldn't get in the securities so tight. Back then, when the rumor came out, the Air Force had ordered some refrigeration, a pair of freezing units.

Linda: I asked you the question, you know, if they were dead, I could see them freezing them to keep them around. But I mentioned to you that they wouldn't freeze two living beings, and you said to me, "I could believe anything that the U.S. government might do." (laughter)

Dr. Mitchell: That's one of the things about these paperbacks (science fiction) that you see in such profusion today is that the same paragraphs will show up in book after book after book. But the one that has turned me on the most is, I wonder if you've seen it, The Space Ships of Ezekiel, because owing to the credentials of the author, it has impressed me more than anything else dealing with this whole subject of saucers. I was convinced having read that, that we have been visited; or at least this one overwhelming piece of evidence is a very impressive bit tied up in the "Book of Ezekiel." You could take all the other UFO literature as far as I'm concerned and burn it or flush it down the drain.

Linda: I had talked to this man who is an executive at North American. He also told me about the Dayton story by the way, and he believes it too. You know, when I was talking to him it seems that the fear of nuclear reactors is that somebody's going to steal the plutonium. I guess somebody has in one case. The plutonium was stolen, was stolen out of one of those places out west. And it is just....Who? And what they can do with it! It's that fear. There's this plutonium just out there. You know, so available that I think people are frightened. But I think today, right now, the concentration is that we are destroying our own environment. And you know, we don't have to worry about the bomb doing it, we're doing it already. There's a real fear. I fear it. You know, the weather thing that's going on. Everyone's trying to figure out why the weather is different. And I'm still trying to figure out if the weather is really different, or am I imagining it's different because people have been talking about it so much. That kind of fear. We're destroying the ozone. You know?

Dr. Mitchell: Well, the dangers are not from extraterrestrials so much. Well, in fact, one of the rationales for the investigation for the signals from outer space is that there is a chance that the information that might be received from
extraterrestrial civilizations would tell us how to solve some of these problems. Like some fatherly advice if they're not too spaced out and ahead of us in time.

End
Appendix B. Interview with Warren D.
July 17, 1975, Columbus, Ohio

Context: I was taken by surprise by Warren D. because I learned from friends that he is a science fiction writer and was in 1975, the editor of Rune Press, a science fiction journal. I assumed that he would therefore be a UFO believer. He was not. In fact, he was the first skeptic I interviewed. We met in a room at The Ohio State University Student Union in the morning. Warren arrived with prepared notes containing mathematical probability data which indicated that only 21 planets in our galaxy are likely to have industrial civilizations and that the closest planet of this kind would be at least 13,500 light years away. After Warren completed his presentation, he relaxed and talked about what he feels about the whole UFO debate and UFOs themselves. I should note that not only does Warren write science fiction, he owns a collection of 2,500 science fiction books.

Transcript

Warren: As far as the term UFO, at parties people say, "Do you believe in flying saucers and UFOs?" Well, there is a difference. A UFO is an unidentified flying object. Okay? so if someone is willing to say the object is unidentified, I will sit down and talk with them. Now fine. I will sit and talk for hours with someone who wants to discuss what an unidentified (emphasis) flying object is. But if he persists in identifying it as a spaceship guided by extraterrestrial intelligence, then it's no longer unidentified; and then you can't call it a UFO. It must be a flying saucer. So the term "flying saucer" is used by flying saucer enthusiasts before their attempt at respectability.

Linda: Why do you suppose someone can see something in the sky, and instead of saying UFO, they will say flying saucer? You know, they'll make that assumption.

Warren: It's an easier term to remember, and it's catchy; it's
Madison Avenue.

Linda: Don't you think they are making the same differentiation you are?

Warren: They're lumping it all together. Flying saucer enthusiasts assume a lot. Again, if you keep piling on assumptions, you will keep weakening your case. And all these things about the nearest civilization being very close, galactic empires, and circumventing the speed of light are all assumptions. And there is no evidence either way. Maybe it's true; maybe it's not. What about their motive? That's what interests me. You see, my area is primate behavior, non-human primates mainly; but human behavior interests me too. And what would be their motive in this? If they are flying saucers guided by extraterrestrial intelligence and if they are investigating us, why don't they come down and say hello?

Linda: Would you?

Warren: If they're an advanced industrial civilization, because they are ahead of us in their capabilities, would they be afraid of us? Now, according to Isaac Asimov, he asks the question, "Would an American warship be afraid to land an exploration party on an island of chimpanzees?" No. They couldn't possibly be afraid of us. Suppose our atmosphere is in someway deadly to them or the surface is deadly or unpleasant, why not communicate using radio? If we cannot communicate using language, mathematical symbols are universal. Now suppose it's their policy not to interfere with a developing civilization like on Star Trek. My question is then, why let us be aware of them in the first place? By letting us be aware of them they are interfering. So they are interfering really by us observing them. So therefore being an advanced civilization, I'm sure there are ways of setting up invisible screens or something where they wouldn't be observed. So they either come down and say hello or go away. If they do neither one of these, they are not intelligently guided spaceships. They've got to do either one as far as I'm concerned. If they don't care to communicate but don't care if we see them or not, what you're doing, again, you're piling more and more assumptions. And if you keep piling up assumptions more and more to support your case, then what happens is you quickly reach the point of the totally unconvincing. You assume this, and you assume that, and you assume this. The more conditions you pile up, the more ways you try to get around it, the weaker your case is. All those assumptions that flying saucer enthusiasts make have no support either way. The only functions, it seems to me, that they serve
are to explain flying saucers. And then one could use flying
saucers as an argument to say that these assumptions are correct,
which is, you realize, a circular argument which is used mainly
by the intellectually feeble. What I'm arguing is you've got to
have direct evidence. Eyewitness evidence by a small number of
people is worthless unless it's supported by other types of
direct evidence that's sort of not prone to distortion and less
subject to deliberate hoaxing. Most of the UFO sightings are
mistakes, or hoaxes, or both. There's a small percentage they
haven't been able to figure out, especially in the Hynek book he
mentions some of these. If flying saucers are spaceships, I have
to see direct evidence. My undergraduate major was physical and
biological sciences, and so I am raised with the chemistry and
physics even though I am in anthropology now. I've got to have
evidence for things. And just because I can't tell you what
things are doesn't prove anything. See, it's like saying if you
eliminate the impossible what's left is the correct answer. In
mathematics, yea. But we don't know how many other factors there
are. If you eliminate the impossible, how many factors are left?
There may not be just one factor left. In math, yea. You set it
up that way.

Linda: May I ask you why you're interested in writing a science
fiction journal? Where your interest came from? If at one point
you were more interested and then lost interest? What happened
to you?

Warren: The idea is this. I hope there are spaceships.

Linda: Why?

Warren: Why? Because I think it would be very interesting to
meet extraterrestrial beings to find out how advanced they are.
Comparison, because in sciences comparison, especially in
biological sciences. If you do research in a certain area, it's
really worthless unless you can compare it with other areas. The
comparative approach. Okay. But I can't make myself accept
something just because it would please me to accept it. I'd like
it to be, but I can't accept it unless I have direct evidence.
Like what? An alloy not manufactured on earth. A device that
does something by a principle that we don't understand. What I'd
really like to have is a crew and a ship studied by behavioral
scientists over a long period of time.

Linda: Would you say that most of what we hear about flying
saucers is legend?

Warren: No, not really a legend. It's...people want...when you
want to believe something then you try very hard. And when you see something unusual like that you hope it is a flying, it is a spaceship. And contact with extraterrestrial intelligence would do man probably a lot of good. I'd be very curious, being interested in science fiction and fantasy, I would like to see a meeting of two civilizations. But again, I can't believe, although it would please me very much to believe it, until I have direct evidence.

Linda: In your youth were you more gullible?

Warren: No. I'm curious. You'll find that a lot of people start reading science fiction between the ages eight and twelve. I started at twelve. Curious about things around you or what's out there in the universe, what other people might be like, what other conditions might exist. And unusual phenomenon interest me. It's all part of that. I'm curious to know let's say what if you have a planet with a certain type of environment, what kind of life might exist there? That interests me; that would intrigue me. And so therefore I started reading science fiction that would ask things like what if, if only, or if this goes on. That's what science fiction is all about, those three. So it's the curiosity to know what's going on, what the universe is like, maybe how the universe might end or something like that. To postulate alternate futures: Where will man go? What's going to be the direction of man? Is he going to blow himself up? That may be another problem with advanced industrial civilizations. It's believed by a lot of scientists that the first one hundred years after you harness atomic power are the most crucial time for a civilization. If they get past the first one hundred years, they'll probably be highly stable because they've learned to use atomic energy for peaceful purposes and could go on for all eternity or whatever that means. We're in a very interesting time period right now. And I know, for example, that I probably won't live forever; and therefore I would read certain stories to find out what it might be like in the future. Flying saucers is only really a side interest. I wish they would land right now and say they are extraterrestrial intelligences.

Linda: What do you think we'd do?

Warren: There have been books, and movies, and everything done about that.

Linda: Today, in 1975, how do you think people would respond?

Warren: Well, it's hard to say. It depends on how they approach it. I mean, if they land somewhere, I'm sure that there will be
a lot of curiosity, some panic and that sort of thing. It
depends on if we will be waiting for them to make the first move.
Probably it depends on the time period you're in. If it occurs,
for example, like the "War of the Worlds" broadcast that Orson
Wells did in 1938 when people were very nervous about Hitler, and
this was just the last straw; and this panicked a lot of people.
It wouldn't panic them today, but it panicked them then because
of the scare about Hitler. It's hard to say. Right now we can't
even live with our own kind. If it's a benevolent civilization
that comes down, and we assume that they've learned to harness
atomic energy for their own peaceful purposes, we'd probably try
to take advantage of them, look for an angle, look for a way to
exploit them. Flying saucer enthusiasts have said that maybe
we're not that important. Well, maybe we're not; and they don't
want to come down and talk to us. But again, you're piling up
all those assumptions. And the distance and the motive are the
two key things. The thing is, you know, the distance is so great
unless they can learn to... The limiting factor is the speed of
light. If they can learn to circumvent that, okay. If not, I'm
sure eventually civilizations will meet. I don't know how long
it will take. But again, as far as the flying saucers though,
you can't. They are UFOs, and they are not flying saucers until
direct evidence is shown. And then I'll be the first one to
stand up and cheer that they are spaceships. I'd be very
pleased. I hope they are.

End
Appendix C. Interview with Jill
July 27, 1975, Columbus, Ohio

Context: The interview took place at my mother's house in the evening. Jill was my brother's girlfriend at that time, and she and my brother and I would regularly come to my mother's for dinner. The week before, we discussed my UFO legend collection project, and Jill told me of her experience. She agreed to retell it the following week at my mother's so that I could record it.

Transcript

Jill: I was about twelve years old, ten or twelve. And my father was outside, and he was looking up into the sky. And he called my mom and me out, and we saw it. It was just like this object. It was, it was just like hovering in the sky and was....And it wasn't a helicopter or airplane or anything because it was, it wasn't really moving. It was just kind of sitting there. And it was really bright, and wasn't like the type of light you'd see coming off of an airplane or helicopter or anything like that. And it was just really strange. It was just like really...it was, it was real bright. And it just kind of came out at ya. It wasn't like really one color, but it wasn't a whole....You couldn't really tell the difference between the different colors. It was, you know, it was something that was definitely different (laughter) than what you normally see in the sky. And then all of a sudden it just took off. It just kind of like went out. Didn't go up or to the side or anything; it just went sput. And then the next day in the paper it was reported by a policeman as a UFO, and it was never identified as anything else.

Linda: What did you think of it?

Jill: I went, "Oh! It's a UFO. It's a UFO." And we were going to call up the police and tell them that we saw it; but then we thought no, no. But the next day it was reported.

Linda: Why didn't you report it? Did you think they'd think you
were nuts?

Jill: Yea, because at that time there were so many reports on it; and, you know, it was like a big fad. Have you heard, um, at some date the books were closed for unidentified flying objects because they couldn't, the scientists couldn't say anything about them. They didn't know what they were so they just closed them to the public so there wouldn't be public alarm.

Linda: When you use the term "UFO" what do you mean?

Jill: Unidentified flying object. Something, it could be anything. It's, well, it's something that's up there and somebody's sending down here to investigate. Oh, I think there are definitely people up there. Maybe not people, but some kind of being. You know, maybe it's like some kind of matter that really has a high I.Q. or something. (laughter) I don't know.

Linda: Was it at night when you saw it?

Jill: It was at night. I think it's definitely something from, I can't say it's from another planet, a star, or from something that's completely out of this universe. But it's something that has been sent here maybe to see people's reactions, or to see how bright we are, and how much we can find out. Well, just like things that have dated back like a long time ago like flying chariots in the Bible, you know. Those could be...there has been a lot said about that. Those could have been people that have been sent here, you know, like some kind of spacemen or something.

Linda: Why do you suppose if they are there, they haven't made any sort of direct contact?

Jill: Well, because maybe right now they're just getting information, just trying to figure out what they can do with us. You know, there's a lot of different things. I think eventually something will happen. It's hard to say because I don't know if they're people or if it's just some kind of matter. But I doubt if it will happen in our lifetime, but eventually it will. I think something will happen. That they'll come down and be able, maybe overtake what's down here because they would have to be far more superior than human beings are today. I can't even say what they are, you know. It could be a machine. But I know from what I saw; it has convinced me that there is something out there, something. Well, I could tell you about the experience my friends had when they were down at the islands. [Florida Keys] They were sitting on their back porch one night, and they saw a
formation in the sky. And I think it was something between eight and ten, some kind of spacecraft. That's what they thought it was. And it was a vee formation, but seemed like it was going backward. And there is no man made vehicle today that can do that. According to them, they were just like going Shhhhhhhhh, you know. The whole thing was moving at once like it was attached. And later on that same evening--I think like maybe an hour later; it was a time period that would have been impossible for any man made thing to travel that distance--the same thing was spotted over New York. You know, things like that. What can you say about them? They're strange. (laughter) They're unexplainable. And that's why the books have been closed on a lot of these things because the government can't explain, and they don't want to alarm people.

Linda: Have you heard the rumor that they have two saucermen down at Wright-Patterson?

Jill: Uh huh. They have a spacecraft. I think it was found in Texas or someplace like that. It's a spacecraft. That's what I heard. And it's supposedly supposed to be there, and it's under surveillance, and they're studying it and everything. But it was found...it wasn't found in Ohio. It was found someplace else.

Linda: Where did you hear about it?

Jill: It was last summer. I was having a conversation with a girl that did see this thing down in the islands, and she was telling me about it. But I've talked to a lot of other people who believe the same thing.

End
Appendix D. TEROCO Meeting
October 22, 1980, Columbus, Ohio

Context: The following is a transcript of a meeting of a group called TEROCO (Extraterrestrial Researchers of Columbus, Ohio) that I attended at the home of Don Jernigan, TEROCO's director. A friend, Michele Fair Morris, attended the meeting with me. Otherwise, I didn't know anyone there except Don, who I hardly knew. Don is a bus driver in Columbus who I met on a city bus I rarely take. This encounter occurred shortly after the 1980 AFS meeting. It was the first AFS meeting I had attended, and while there I decided to revive the UFO legend collecting that I had begun in 1975 and present a paper at an upcoming AFS meeting. I wasn't sure how I was going to get started, when I coincidentally met Don on this bus trip. Don, the driver, began a conversation about UFOs. I learned in the course of our conversation that he ran a local UFO research group. We exchanged phone numbers before I got off at my stop, and I was invited to attend the following meeting and several others. Don is very public about his activities and beliefs so I have included his name. The others who attended the meeting are less so, so I have kept them anonymous. Besides Don, Michele and myself, two additional TEROCO members attended, a middle-aged nurse and an Ohio State University student. Additionally, there was another woman present with a tape recorder. Don said she was a reporter who was doing investigative research.

Transcript

Don: I'm willing to accept that which is different, right? When Columbus, uh, of course there were explorers before him, who came to this continent and discovered the Indians. Oh, red people, (sarcastically) hostile, you know. They're different; something's wrong with them. And this is something that has occurred over and over again for thousands of years. Right? Okay, uh, simply on the basis that this is different, we are skeptical about it, we are apprehensive, we are suspicious, and maybe fearful because we don't know what this will do to us.
because it is different. All right, you have Orson Wells. What was it, 1933, 1937? This proves how steeped mankind was in fear of that which is different. Um, then in the late '50s you started having, uh, people like Martin, Dr. Martin Luther King and, uh, various civil rights leaders who were striving for the equality of blacks and for all people, the underprivileged, everybody. And I think man, for a very small part, began to form an awareness that that which is different doesn't mean, it doesn't mean that it's bad, that it's harmful. And I think this association has been turned on to the prospect of alien life forms because we expect them to be somewhat different in some ways, right? And uh, I think man is slowly beginning to accept man more, and this is why mankind's beginning to accept the possibility of alien life forms. But we still have this fear of difference. We were just talking about that, what about an hour ago, 45 minutes ago? About aliens landing here and walking around openly among us. There would still be a lot of chaos.

Linda: I know, I, I've, I talked to one person, this was the editor from a science fiction magazine. And he had just been reading science fiction all his life, and he wrote it. And yet he was very skeptical, and his reasoning was that if they're here, they would have made themselves known.

Don: No, that is not logical! That is not logical for a scientist.

Linda: Oh, it doesn't seem logical to me either. I, I mean you could simply make an analogy that if, you know, you saw a pack of lions....

Michele: How do you feel about it. Do you think they would make an appearance or stay away?

Don: I think they would stay away.

Student: They would have to be aware of the effects of culture shock. Simply going back to the easy example of Orson Wells radio play, I mean that is an example of culture shock, people believing, not even it being a reality, simply believing that we were being visited, even not hostilely; it wasn't hostile. There would be beings on this planet who would lose control, those who commit suicide.

Don: All of this is based on racial hostility and indifference, a, a detachment from that which is, uh, different. For instance, let's say that you belong to some sort of, sort of civilization which has overcome all of the frailties of mankind. You live in
peace and harmony, and there is plenty for all and, uh, you share. Here you are, looking at the earth. Let's take it from the eyes of the alien, right? And, you know, I've said this many times, what do you see? You know, you see wars, wars, always some war. You see brutal killings in various parts of society. Look at what's going on now in Atlanta, Georgia, you know. And that's just a small duplication of things going on all over the world. You see disease that should have been conquered; if mankind could pool all of the scientific resources and human resources, right. You see people starving in a world of plenty, you know. You see racism. You see all of this. Would you want to become involved with something like that? If they are killing one another simply because they are different, their beliefs are different, what will they do to you? I would....

Linda: Why do you think they're, they're here then?

Don: To make contact with certain individuals, certain individuals, perhaps maybe giving them items of information that, uh, can be used gradually. See, mankind is not ready for any great change right away. The change has to come from within first, you see emotionally, psychologically, mentally. We're not ready, as we talked on the bus, man, in terms of mass population, the world is very stupid.


Don: There is very little common sense in the world in terms of mass population.

Nurse: They've been dropping little nuggets of information to us for centuries.

Don: Yea, sure.

Michele: What kind of people would they give this to?

Don: I think people of good intent. People who are open minded, people who are not bias.

Student: Albert Einstein is a very good example. Supposedly, according to his own recollections, E equals MC squared sort of popped into his head.

Don: Right.

Linda: So you think they can cause those intuitive flashes.
Student: Look at the history of man in this cycle. For thousands and thousands of years he made only marginal progress, and suddenly within 200 years we've gone from steam power to atomic energy. It's a phenomenal jump.

Nurse: Are you linking that and saying that that creative genius is directly attributed to knowledge coming from a higher source?

Student: Ah, I, I wouldn't say that man lacks this ingenuity. I mean, now I think man has reached a place technologically where he operates largely independent of a superior influence, because we're too advanced now. If we got any more intuitive flashes to do with anything we've done in the last 200 years, we would just totally go out of control because now we're advancing fast enough on our own, and they can leave us alone.

Linda: In some ways we are, and in other ways we're not. We have not caught up with our technology.

Student: ......catching up now. We are feeling the effects of culture shock now.

Michele: In what sense do you think, um, an alien being would, um, would meddle?

Student: Um, I think now, if there's any meddling going on, it has to be with our psychics. Because technologically we're at an advanced point to where we could conceive, at least, barely conceive the technological wonders they might possess. Now, we're at that point that we wouldn't be taken, wouldn't be frightened by something so superior and advanced that we couldn't really duplicate it, or, according to all the reports of UFOs captured by the U.S. government alone. They don't know how to make them work. They study 'em, and they can't tell how they work.

Nurse: Battelle Institute was given the assignment to try to duplicate a UFO, and they couldn't do it.

Don: No.

Linda: You were telling me that too. I mean, I've heard that like there was a UFO at Wright Patterson and a creature. And I've heard that, but you indicated that there was more than that going on.

Don: Oh sure, I could name you the places where they are being kept by the government.
Linda: How could any... It is amazing to me that the U.S. government could possibly keep that much information secret.

Everyone: Oh....!

Don: The United States government, they have not, no, no....understand this, understand this, a remark or statement of that nature was made in Discover magazine, and uh, it was in a column called "The Skeptical Eye;" and they questioned, uh, the possibility of the U.S. government having UFOs in its possession. And they said, in effect, how could this be kept secret during six administrations? The thing is, it has not been kept secret. A lot of people here and there have come forward at great personal risk to tell what they saw. But these people were discredited, discredited. A lot of them were disciplined in other ways.

Michele: People connected with the government?

Don: Oh yes, military people. We have a man right now who guarded a UFO.

Michele: Who's that?

Don: We can't tell his name. If you would like, if you would like....

Student: What's happened since then. The navy has completely turned him off now?

Don: Completely

Student: They wanted him back at first when they knew that he was in contact with us, but as soon as they realized that he was revealing information they completely cut him off.

Don: See, they cannot pros..., they cannot prosecute.

Student: Oh yea, he mentioned that. I'm saying he became a liability.

Michele: Is he still in contact with you or has he a....

Don: Oh yes. A matter of fact, a little bit down the road we'll let you hear a taped testimony of his. It's on tape. And this... copies of this tape are in the hands of some of the leading, uh, UFO researchers in the country. Copies of this
tape. And we're into some things that are so sensitive that we can't even talk about to you here because they're in the process of being investigated. But inasmuch as UFO craft, and it is amazing how the government at large...well, no, not, not, not the government at large, certain agencies of the government have kept the rest of the government in the dark. And uh, did you know....

Student: Even the President. It extends right to the President. They keep him in line too.

Don: Now you...they did have bodies and craft in hanger 18 at Wright Patterson. And rumors got out; see, you can't keep things like this totally secret. They have craft now. I don't know about bodies, but they have a craft at, uh, Fort Riley, Kansas. They have craft and I think bodies at Edwards Air Force Base in California, and they have a similar thing at, uh, McGuire Air Force Base in New Jersey. And uh, three months ago was the last crash in the United States.

Michele: These are all recent things then.

Don: Well, some are recent, others are not. They have about twenty craft and not all of these craft are from the same civilization or type of technology. What we are dealing with, and many ufologists, who are going into the field like we are, will tell you that we are probably dealing with maybe five or six different alien civilizations. My feeling is that they are coming from three sources, one a terrestrial source which originally was extraterrestrial. Now by that I'm talking about aliens who have probably been here and have found some sort of way to hide their bases and have been here for thousands of years. These are the aliens, I think, uh, that would account for many of the great structures, especially in the east, uh, let's say, uh, the pyramids, many structures that we cannot duplicate even with our technology today. We can't duplicate them.

Michele: Do you feel that they created them?

Don: I feel that they helped, that they helped these, because, I mean, look. The one problem with mankind is this overwhelming ego. Man's science will look at something that even a child will look at and say, "it's obvious" and deny it, and deny it. When you go to a, a, a country where there was a civilization, and here you are and you see these deep cut ridges in the ground, you don't, you don't know what they are. But when you go up in a plane it's clear. You see a definite, at a time when there were no planes created by man, you see, how could this have been done? Apparently it was something designed to have been seen from the
air. This is obvious. You see, why is it that when American engineers were called over to Egypt to move a stone, some sort of statue or something, they had to move it 600 feet, right. They had to move it, they had to move it to make it work. Yea, they couldn't budge it using the best lifting equipment in the world.

Nurse: They had to cut the stones.

Don: They had to cut it into sections.

Student: It had to be sliced into sections and each section moved and reassembled 600 feet to the new site and reassembled.

Don: Right, but yet that stone was brought from a point I think anywhere from 300 to 800 miles in one piece.

Student: That and those statues on Easter Island.

Nurse: There are many, many...in fact, there are, uh, temples and things of this nature that mathematically kind of equal each other all around the entire world.

Don: Right, right, there is a constant there. If you read this book that she has in her hands.

Nurse: It's phenomenal. It's written by....

Don: Maurice Chantelain.

Nurse: Maurice Chantelain. And, uh, this is the man who was the scientist who developed the guidance systems for all of our spacecraft as well as our little thingies.

Don: Our communications....

Nurse: Our communication satellites.

Don: He's a genius, and he's....

Nurse: It's phenomenal. But I really, to, to start to answer a lot of your questions, I really think one of you should read this last sentence aloud before we go on any further. Because you're asking questions, you're asking questions that we cannot, we dare not, answer. Yes.

Student: (reading from book) "In our times, the honest search for truth is likely to lead to violent deaths. The risks still exist. There are quite a few American UFO researchers who have
complained about death threats received either by phone or by mysterious visitors demanding that they cease their activities. Some have actually died under strange circumstances, and all their archives have disappeared without a trace. That could explain why we will never know the complete truth about all the riddles of the universe."

Michele: Fear that you have of opening up...I mean....

Nurse: That plus the uh, uh, privacy act. We dare not give out someone's name without their written permission.

Michele: Okay, well if there is something you want to say and you want this tape recorder turned off, just feel free to say so.

Nurse: You must realize that this sort of thing goes on.

Linda: Well, but who are they. Who do they think are doing the killings or whatever? Do they think it is people here or the aliens?

Don: Well, first of all, before you ask who, let's ask why. The motive, you see the motive is the important thing. It's not really so important who, but the motive. Now, let's, uh, we can only speculate. Let's say, for instance, that the government has discovered something, which, uh, uh, some sort of UFO or alien, human relationship. For instance, suppose the government had some sort of evidence, suppose they had made contact somehow with alien life forms and were told certain things by the aliens, by the aliens, which had to do let's say with the Bible, many things that people believe let's say it wasn't, let's say it didn't happen that way, it didn't happen that way. What would happen if this information got out? It could adversely affect man's interpretation of the Bible, which in turn could cause a toppling of our entire social and political system.

Nurse: Have any of you read The Word by Irving Wallace?

Michele: Yea, yea.

Nurse: All right, you know in there that that was a direct threat to all the Christian establishments and so, therefore, they were the first ones and the heaviest force to try to, to quiet this man down. Of course that was fiction.

Michele: Okay, maybe you better explain that to Linda.

Nurse: The Word is about, uh, the discovery of a new book of the
Bible which completely negates the biggest part of, of the New Testament.

Linda: Which part of the New Testament?

Nurse: Most of it.

Linda: The second coming or....

Nurse: Yes, the, the, uh, the most, practically the total thing.

Student: Ends up almost making it null and void.

Nurse: Right, right, and this man, uh, of course it was a tremendous find. And this young man thought he was going to do the world this great favor, and all these horrible things started happening.

Michele: So you feel it would really be more, uh, the aliens themselves trying to keep people who are doing research....

Don: I don't think aliens, although the Andreasson Affair, this book written by Ray Fowler, I don't know if you're familiar with it or not, The Andreasson Affair, Betty Andreasson, who, uh, we believe was abducted by aliens, friendly aliens at that. These aliens said that the earth was being visited by as many as seventy civilizations, one of which might be hostile. Then again, if we go into something else, which is called the Philadelphia Experiment. Does that sound familiar? Okay. Have you ever heard of this? The Philadelphia Experiment? We, we, we're working on something right now. Are your recorders on at the moment.

Reporter: Yes, would you like to, to turn them off?

Don: Yes, just so I can tell you this.

[Recorders turned off, then back on]

Reporter: Do you think, do you think though, when you're talking about alien beings, first of all I do give credit to that. I firmly believe there's no way that we as human beings, we're too frail, we catch colds too easily, our life span as you look at it as measured against the points of the universe is just too short for me to accept this is it. I refuse! No! Nuh uh! But since we're talking about, and I do consider them to be superior life forms, okay again because I consider human beings, man as we are, to be entry level.
Don: Maybe in certain respects, certain respects.

Reporter: Okay, certain respects. But since we are talking about different life forms, do you not feel then with Russia doing their investigations and the U.S. doing their investigations, and probably neither one of us having a whole bunch of knowledge, um, do you think that since we're talking about different life forms that, that might be enough, okay as in terms of humankind, okay, as related to a different life form than we know, for scientists and countries and technologies to be combined together?

Don: I.....

Reporter: You don't think we've gotten to that point yet?

Don: No, not really. No, see look, look, here's the thing, uh, to examine first of all what we're dealing with. Remember I, I started with, I said there were, I believe there were three groups. Right? First group terrestrial, but the origin was extraterrestrial. They're still here; they've been here. The next group, extraterrestrial coming from god knows where...the solar system, a, a part of this galaxy, another quadrant in the galaxy, maybe, uh, another constellation. How did they overcome the problems of distance and travel? We don't know. Uh, the third group, the most mysterious and kind of hard to swallow, but I think they're, uh, pretty credible, they are neither terrestrial nor extraterrestrial. Uh, I have to scrt of put them in, uh, in a concept of some sort of concept of some different space/time continuum. Now, there's long been a theory, which has not been proven, but there's been a lot of evidence that we do exist with a parallel universe. And I did a rundown on this mathematically using astronomy and whatever, and I found a way how aliens could travel into our galaxy, if such a universe did exist. Now we're saying, "Well, how could this be?" How can the laws of physics, which we really don't know that much about, but we pretend a lot though, the laws of physics state that no two objects of equal mass and density can occupy the same space at the same time. All right, maybe that's true! But maybe what's happening is that we're not occupying the same space at the same time. Um...

Nurse: The same rate of time.

Don: Rate, vibration. Rate, vibration, and an equation that I...what was that equation I wrote down for, for time? T equals M + C for time. That was my equation. Time can only exist if things change. Time is simply a matter of measuring things by
change. Things cannot change unless there is motion. Nothing changes. Without motion you could not grow old because nothing would deteriorate. It's not vibrating. You see? So, uh, motion and then, of course, we have another one, uh, G or gravity. Now that's...I'm still wrestling with that. Okay, but let's suppose that we have a group of aliens who somehow are able to pass through this doorway into our universe at almost any time that they want. Now let's examine the universe. I see the universe as a very inconsistent thing, inasmuch as time/space continuum. It's not perfect. You might go out and buy a Rolls Royce, the engine purrs like a kitten, you may drive it for years and years, but every once in a while that engine's going to sputter. Maybe just for a fraction of a second, a microsecond, some inconsistency, some impurity causes it, that little interruption. Right? I see space and time like this. That every once in a while our universe sputters, and when it does things happen; things change; they go out of whack. We have, there are documented cases of people. Let's say a man gets up somewhere in Wyoming late at night and can't sleep. He goes outside to take a walk. The next thing you know his wife is getting a call from somewhere in London. It's him! "How did ya get there?" This was only five minutes ago he left the house. He doesn't know what happened. You walk to the water cooler in your office; everyday you've done this. Nothing unusual about that, routine. One day you head for that water cooler, and you don't get there. You're somewhere else. Rocks falling out of the clear sky with no airplanes in sight, frogs, fish.

Michele: I hate to interrupt you. Are these theories that you have? Or....

Don: These are, these are all facts!

Nurse: No, these are authentic, authentic facts. Oh yes!

Don: Oh! These are facts, Oh yea!

Nurse: Definitely

Don: You got large chunks of flesh falling from the sky, different artifacts, uh, which are not even relative to any known culture or science are falling out of the sky. Some falling in slow motion. All these things have happened. The only thing that's just a little off is the Bermuda Triangle. I think that's been overplayed.

Nurse: But if you can't, if you can't, uh, really envision these things, uh, how, uh, how is your, uh, power of believability in
the terms of psychic phenomena? Ghosts.

Michele: Oh, that to me personally?

Nurse: Yes, uh....

Michele: Oh no! Oh no....

Nurse: Seeing entities. There are many, many people who see entities, life, life, uh, energies.

Michele: Oh I'm not...I'm just asking questions.

Don: Sure. Oh yes.

Nurse: You see, I think, I personally feel that this is all tied in.

Don: It is.

Nurse: All part of a...

Reporter: It may be called something else, but it's all within the same

Don: It's all tied...

Nurse: Exactly

Don: You see, here's the thing that man will eventually learn, I hope. Now I've been saying this for years and years and years and years. The world marveled at Einstein. They wanted to examine his brain. And they found it to be pretty much like any other brain, a little bit more grey matter here and there, but outside of that, big deal. Right?

Linda: It wasn't that much larger or anything.

Don: Right. Now my theory is...you see what we're dealing with is like what Lauren said...the entity. Now we may call it the soul, the spirit, the mind. It's all the same thing. We give it...we attach religious connotations to it; we attach magical connotations to it, whatever. It's all a natural process, the entity, the substance. Uh, it's my contention that the human brain does not think. It doesn't do one iota of thinking. Now you've been taught that it thinks. Surely you can put your electrodes here, on which you are measuring, you're measuring, you're, you're registering the, an interaction of chemicals,
electrical currents flowing through the body and this and that. All right, this is all well and good. But the mind, the brain only serves as a go-between. It is somewhat of a I would call it some sort of an organic transmitter which bridges two factors, the tangible and the intangible. The tangible being, of course, the physical world, physical needs, physical goals. Everything is physical. You become a slave to it. And the intangible: the consciousness, the true self, the spirit, the mind, the soul, whatever you want to call it. An entity, an energy. It has to be energy. It has to have substance like God has to have substance in order to exist. Only unlike electrical energy or other various forms of energy, it thinks, it thinks. This is the intangible. So the brain is just simply a go-between which converts the motives of the intangible consciousness into physical things in order to exist in a physical world. Now if you examine many, uh, stories, and these stories have been documented, they're true, about people who were clinically dead and revived, all their stories, although different in circumstances have one common denominator: they all in effect said things like "Well, I could see myself on the operating table, and they tried to bring me back; I could see myself lying in this gully after being thrown from my car after the accident." Examine that, analyze it, the consciousness, the total recall, the assessment of the incident came from without the body, not within.

Linda: That, that's usually explained by astral projection though.

Don: That is you! That is you!

Student: That is exactly...

Nurse: That's you!

Student: That is the concept.

Don: That's the whole thing, not the brain that's doing the thinking, even if you examine the religious concepts which I'm not...I used to be a Catholic. I find many flaws in many concepts.

Michele: I used to be a Catholic too.

Don: But let's say...yea...and, uh, if you examine the, the, the concept of, uh, oh uh, after, uh, after death, which I don't really believe in. I believe in transition. But let's say physical death your soul is then brought before the maker, and it's judged by your creator, and if you've been naughty you're
going down there, and you're going up here if you've been good.
All right, what is being punished. The brain? No! Would God
punish, wouldn't God punish that which is responsible for your
deeds on earth? If your brain was responsible, why is he, why
are you here? Well, let's do something with this brain; it's
been bad or it's been good or whatever. No, it's the soul.
Right? The entity again. Now the entity is universal; and any
creature, any living creature throughout the universe has the
same entity that we have, the only difference is physical, which
is determined by your environment. See? So even now, inasmuch
as aliens...common sense...I think we talked about this on the
bus. The three wise men who followed the star to the manger of
Christ. You cannot follow a star. The closest star is
Alpha Centauri, lies four light years away. At 25,000
miles an hour it would take you 100,000 years to get there.
Right? But you can ride, you can sail in your ship, you can fly
in your plane, you can navigate by the position of the stars, but
you can't follow a star. But if you lived in that time and you
saw a bluish-white object that was moving and leading you
somewhere, you would call it a star because it looked like a
star, and you don't know anything else to call it. What were
they following? Hey, something that was leading them to Christ?
Yes! But what was it? Some sort of alien object? You know
again, this reflects upon man's ego, his vanity. Oh he, he, oh,
wow. Who are we to say that Christ belonged to us alone? Who
are we to say that we were the only ones who knew of His coming?
That we were the only ones who had a relationship with Christ and
God? For all we know God might be a highly advanced alien, the
God of Abraham, the God of Jacob. You know, and we read these
Bibles, and we don't really read what's in there.

Student: I think that's, uh, it's, it's a play on words
certainly, but to say that, uh, Christ was a highly advanced
alien, I think, uh, you just need to clarify the point that, you
know, if in fact, uh, Christ, uh, did embody an entity of alien
origin, he was still a man though. He was born into a
physical...

Don: Oh yea!

Student: reality of our universe into a human body.

Don: Right. And I don't believe any of my....

Student: I, I, but I do think that it was one that was prepared
specifically for him. It was genetically perfect.

Don: Right. Artificially inseminated, Mary. Artificially
inseminated.

Student: It was very likely genetically perfect.

Don: Yes.

Student: And another thing it was interesting, you know, it was never shown of Christ as ever siring a child.

Don: Um hum.

Student: There may well have been a reason for that.

Don: Um hum.

Student: Because that, that, that pure genetics, genetics might not have done well in the world because, very likely, that child could have been by different standards than the world's.

Nurse: But do you realize that Christ wasn't the only one?

Don: Right! There were others! Sure!

Nurse: Of course, I, I, I was raised in, uh, the Lutheran faith, and, uh, uh, I'm not trying to down the standard religion as it is, uh, as it is today. But I also feel that, uh, we have to acknowledge the fact that there are higher powers. But what are those higher powers? Some people call them one name; some people call them another.

Don: Um hum.

Nurse: The, the natives in, uh, in the Brazilian jungles call them another name; the Africans call them another name. Who are we to be so doggone egotistical? And the structured churches today I'm, I'm a little impatient with, I must be honest, because they, you see they are literally in a state of panic because they are losing their hold on, on the people, on their congregations. The only one that is really coming up very, very powerful is the charismatic movement. And good heavens, the charismatic movement is so full of, of psychic phenomena and so full of entity involvement.

Linda: What do you mean the charismatic movement?

Student: Evangelism.
Nurse: Oh! No, no, no, no! Noooo, noooo! No! No! No! That's different....

Student: Are you talking about charismatic leaders?

Nurse: No! If you don't know what I'm talking about...No. You've got the wrong....

Michele: It's even in the, in the Catholic Church.

Nurse: It's in every church. It's in every single church.

Linda: What? What, though?

Nurse: The charismatic movement.

Student: Modern miracles or something?

Nurse: No! No!

Reporter: Okay! Let's talk about the charismatic movement.

Nurse: The charismatic movement is international. It is in every single country, in every city, every neighborhood, every single church. And what it is doing, it is bringing people of all faiths and religions together because what it is doing is, they feel. Now, I am not a member of this movement, but every single member of my family is; I'm the black sheep. But anyway, they feel that just as in the time of the apostles that the Holy Ghost has, is descending upon us; and once He touches people, you are reborn, reborn in the Holy Ghost. The Holy Spirit actually enters into you, and you become as one of the apostles. You have a gift, a psychic gift.

Linda: How does that differ from the evangelist and this born again thing that's going on?

Nurse: All evangelism is, is going out and preaching.

Linda: Well, well the fundamentalists that, that believe you have to be....

Nurse: This is not fundamentalist.

Linda: Well, but the process you're describing, this born again.

Nurse: No, no! It is just exactly what I said and nothing more. And it is occurring in every single religion. It is exactly the
descendancy of the Holy Ghost into the individual. That is it. And the individual comes out of this with unbelievable psychic powers. Just as the twelve apostles did.

Linda: So that's the difference between being born again in the fundamentalist sense.

Nurse: The fundamentalist is something way off if that's what you're talking about.

Student: According to the tradition....

Don: The twelve apostles, there were others. There were 125 other people who were taught by Christ how to use psychic powers. All powers like that was given to us.

Nurse: We're not talking tradition. There's just no link to tradition.

Student: Yea, yea, I know we're not, but I was just wondering if this happens according to the accepted tradition of the church.

Don: I'm rather glad that we're not able to use all of this power.

Nurse: But this had nothing to do with the accepted....

Student: You reject these things.

Nurse: It does reject all of them.

Student: What happens to all these members?

Nurse: All right, these people that are becoming charismatic, as they call them. They are maintaining memberships in their own churches, but they also go to the charismatic meetings, meetings which include all churches. And in doing so, they have actually managed to turn their churches into charismatic units. There are many, many churches here in Columbus that have the names on the outside doors: Episcopal, Catholic, Baptist, whatever, but they are not. No longer are they this kind of church; they are charismatic churches. An Episcopal minister might be up front, but it is a charismatic service. A, a priest might be up on the pulpit, but it is a charismatic service. And this is happening universally. And this, I might add... I'm not an overly religious person; I have completely rejected the established church, but I do recognize the fact that is in Revelations, and this is in all the psychic predictions.
Linda: Is, is this just in the Christian church or is this happening all over.

Nurse: This is mostly...it's all over the world.

Don: It's happening to all of them.

Nurse: It's all over the world.

Reporter: That being a given, and again, I'm the kind of person where I do not fit within the traditional molds and thoughts of most people. That being a given then, to what ultimate stage are we getting ready to move? Because I do believe indeed that there is a different type of awakening coming, and I do believe it's within every single sector, but I think it's for an ultimate end.

Nurse: That's right. You're quite right.

Don: Yea, we were just talking about that before you arrived. That man is being prepared...

Nurse: Oh yes.

Don: but not for the coming of Christ.

Reporter: Oh I agree.

Don: Not for the coming of Christ. Uh, I, we think actually it's going to be the coming of aliens.

Nurse: That's highly conceivable.

Don: And somehow, who are going...

Reporter: This is incredible.

Nurse: This is uh...many of the leading psychics of the country have predicted exactly that.

Michele: Can I ask you something, regress a little bit here, we were talking about Christ. What, what, um, do you feel his purpose as, um...what was his purpose.

Don: Oh I think very simply, uh, we were given certain laws which, I find some flawed in the ten commandments, but uh....

Student: I think they were for that time and the condition of
man at that time. They were...that was what it was. It was to bring him...to try to raise him up from the level of an animal.

Linda: Like we do with children when they're very little.

Student: Put restrictions on his behavior so civilization could open up a little bit.

Nurse: Right, because he really did change civilization.

Don: Well, to simplify, to simplify the whole thing, that you are given laws, and it's a simple thing. I would not ask you to do that which I would not do myself. And, uh, we, I believe Christ was sent here to set the example. I've told you what to do now I shall be the living example of what I told you to do. Right? Even thought it didn't turn out! Now, uh, uh, now there is some information that says that Christ did not die on the cross, nor was he intended to die on the cross, that this was a symbolic death, and that he actually went into some sort of coma. Now the apostles supposedly were developed to a high degree to use certain powers that Christ had taught them how to use, but there were also 125 other people who were taught. And uh, there's a lot of information about this. I would be happy to get it from my, uh, friend in New York who's deep into the Rosicrucian archives. You see the Rosicrucian order existed way before Christ. At, at that time they were called the Great White Brotherhood, which of course had nothing to do with race. Uh, this was an Egyptian order who did not involve themselves in the politics of the pharaohs or anyone who was a slave or things like that. They simply were people who were given certain information by alien visitors, and they were trying to understand the secrets of the universe, man's relationship to the universe, man's inner power. And uh, of course today they're called the Rosicrucians. And it's said in their archives that Christ during that time, in the Bible, while he was a child, a very wise child, and then there was a period of time where he was sort of out of the picture, and then he reappeared back at about what was it 30 or 33 years old or something like that. But it was during that time that he had studied in India and also in the Great Pyramid of Egypt. Uh, some of these pyramids were not used to house the bodies of the pharaohs, they were places to study. And it was there that Christ studied, along with John the Baptist, who left before him to prepare the way for Christ. So there...it had a lot to do with the development of inner power, and that when he went into this...if you will notice that in most things that depict the crucifixion of Christ shows the nails through the palm of the hands. Well, this cannot be because the flesh would tear. It wouldn't support him.
Nurse: Well, they didn't crucify that way either.

Don: Right! They tied their hands.

Nurse: They put you in the wrong position.

Don: Well, some said through the wrists and others said....

Nurse: They were like this...

Don: Yea.

Nurse: ..on the side. They weren't like this. They were like this.

Don: Yea.

Nurse: They didn't crucify like this.

Don: And if you remember as he hung there, now supposedly, and I think this was misunderstood, uh, that seemingly there was a moment of doubt, even on behalf of Christ, in his deliverance if he was, if he was to die, uh. "Father why hath thou forsaken me?" And then there were words, "Into thine hands I commend my spirit." Supposedly these were the words. And hours afterwards, the Roman soldiers were there gambling for his belongings. And finally, uh, Joseph, Mary, and the apostles they took him down; and there was something about blood still flowing from his wounds. Now if you examine that, if you've seen dead people violently killed, which I had in the Korean War...blood does not flow from a dead person.

Student: You have to have an actual heartbeat to have blood flowing.

Don: Yea. And it was said that he actually went into a coma, and it took the combined effort of all the apostles plus the 125 people who were secretly taught to revive him. And, uh, this is a thing that is a reality, that the power does have the ability...the mind has the ability to heal.

Nurse: Now, may I go back to the charismatic in this? Charismatics can do this. They can heal. They can do untold things with the combined power of their minds.

Linda: Have you see Resurrection?
Nurse: No.

Don: Not yet. I heard it's a beautiful picture.

Linda: Yea, it really is. And this is a women who went to the, she died and came back and had a lot of powers.

Nurse: Did you see, happen to see the television, uh, uh, uh, "Real People," uh no "It's Incredible" about two weeks ago about the Catholic priest in the east coast...

Don: Oh yes, I remember!

Nurse: whose, whose, whose, uh, his, uh, congregation went charismatic; he didn't, but his congregation did. And, and when he would throw the holy water, or bless the person, they were healed. And he doesn't, I mean he is astounded.

Michele: Where is, where is this?

Don: I saw that too! I saw it.

Nurse: It was uh...Oh my gosh! It was, he's um...It was an east coast parish. And it was on "That's Incredible." And I had the name down, uh, now wait, if I could think a minute I'll have a name because I have a neighbor with the same name. DePietro! Father DePietro.

Don: Right, I saw that cause I remember....

Nurse: Wasn't that the name?

Don: Right. One thing that I want to bring up about this healing thing. We all have the power to heal, some more developed than others. Uh, most people have the idea that only those who are saintly are possessed with this power. It's not true. It's a proven fact that Rasputin, who was a killer, a thief, everything, also had the power to heal. Right? Now most of the healing does not always come from one person; it comes from ourselves. Now this comes through the...there are two ways to activate this power: by having a scientific knowledge of the power and how to develop and use it or by faith. Either one will work. When I was in Africa, no was it New Guinea, New Guinea, I saw a ritual that was amazing; and that's what really got me started into the mind. There were four natives sitting on something like a log bench. Each one had a stake, oh, about maybe eleven inches long or so, sharpened to a point, diameter maybe about a quarter of an inch or so. And they sat there for the longest time in silence,
meditation, and then one by one they totally had drove it whoosh right through both sides of the jaw. I mean, they were really driving it through the jaw. Amazing, no pain, no blood, and when they removed those stakes, no wound, no wound.

Michele: And you saw it?

Don: Oh yes! No wound. As a matter of fact, National Geographic even covered, uh, something like that, oh, about a year ago, and they had photos and everything. Now that's not impossible. What happens...

Michele: I believe that you can kill yourself.

Nurse: Oh yes! I see patients with that at the hospital.

Don: If you were to take this knife right now, without mental control, which I cannot admit that I have, I have some but not nearly enough, and force this knife against the palm of my hand, there will be resistance. Molecules, the flesh cells, the blood cells, everything will resist. And finally in their attempt to resist the sharpened knife, will be torn as this pushes through, blood, pain, whatever. But what if I were to take this, and I had such control over my physical body, is that instead of the molecules....

[End of tape side one]

[Side two]

Nurse: ...has the ability to kill oneself as you just said. I had a patient who, when I went in to care for him one morning, told me...and he was an older fellow; he was an old man, but he was in fairly good health; he was in for a check-up. And he told me, he says, "Uh, nurse, I don't want to get up today." He says, "Don't bother with my bath." He says, "I'm going to die today." And I said, "Oh come on now. Let's, let's get up and, and, uh, fix that bed, fix that bed." And I got him up in the chair, and he said, "I don't know why you are doing this." He says, "I'm going to die today." And I said, "Well, let's just do it anyway and, you know, enjoy the view out the window," etc. So right then after I fixed the bed and bathed him, I put him back in the bed, and I helped him back in. And lo and behold, that afternoon he was dead.

Linda: Well, do you think he made himself die or...

Nurse: Oh yes! He turned himself off.
Don: Oh yes!

Linda: just had an intuitive flash?

Don: Oh yes!

Michele: I believe...yEA, I believe...

Nurse: This, elderly people do this quite often.

Don: Sure, you can do this. The mind has complete control over all physical matter. And I'm talking about neuter [pounds on table] things too. The mind has control over all of this, totally.

Michele: Just an extension of the psychosomatic illness that we've accepted. I think it, we've just about proven that.

Don: Yea, yea, yea. My nephew twelve years ago, thirteen now, using a system that I developed, mentally got rid of a malignant tumor in his chest. It stuck out. It was malignant. He dissolved it, mentally.

Linda: Have you ever done much with yoga?

Don: Only to a very limited degree. I'm, uh, is well that's pretty much similar to uh, uh, transcendental meditation. I think it's more physical though. It's much, far more physical.

Linda: Well, yea, it's, you learn to generate energy in your body and put that energy to use. And I used to go to yoga classes a lot at an Ashram on campus. And they had a healing circle every week, and one week I got in. And in that situation everybody sits around in a circle, and then they chant, and then they focus all of their energy on, on the person in the circle. And it felt like I was rising. It didn't feel like my body was lifting up; it felt like I was lifting out of my body. It's a very strange sensation.

Don: Uh huh, uh huh.

Nurse: I have seen children levitate another child in play.

Linda: We used to do that at slumber parties. (laughter)

Nurse: Actually levitate. This was a, a teenage girl's, uh, Girl Scout troop, uh, camp out. And they actually levitated.
Michele: Have any of you had any physical feeling, uh? The closest I've come to physical psychic experiences has been with this, has been with this making yourself....I've been through a lot in the past year, and it has a lot to do with stress that I put on myself; and I'm making me sick.

Don: Um hum, um hum.

Nurse: You have to realize...

Michele: And I know I am doing this, and that's the scary thing is that I know I can control this.

Nurse: As, as a nurse who deals a lot in counseling and psychological background with my students, you, you have to recognize how great a force this entity is that you're dealing with. You know we talk about entities when we're talking about aliens, whether we're talking about God, Christ, the angels. It's just that some entities are more powerful than others...

Don: More evolved.

Nurse: and, and more evolved than others. But we are an entity. And this power that's in us can do, we, it can destroy ourselves. It can, uh, heal ourselves. We can, we can move...if, if I had the power, I could move that tape recorder across the table if I wanted to. Uh, I could leave myself and take a nice little walk outside while the rest of me sitting here if I was developed in that particular aspect. This entity is a marvelous thing.

Don: It is.

Nurse: And it's, I don't know how to work with mine very well. I'd love to learn. But, uh, we have to recognize it.

Don: I think if we start....We're gonna start working on this too because we do have experiments where, uh, you can move a very small object in water. I've done it before. I've moved the object on some occasions; other occasions I couldn't budge it. Uh, there's this, uh, this woman in New York, a very good friend, she married my buddy....

Student: Speaking of Dolly, is she going to visit?

Don: I haven't heard from her yet. I think they're on vacation. And this is the person we're talking about, Dolly. Dolly has the power to even make herself invisible. And she's done it only
twice, and both times she was not aware of it, that she had done it. Now what do you think about invisibility?

Michele: I have no thoughts on it at all. It seems to me that when I first think about it, it seems incredible. Then and I have a lot of really incredible things that when I think back on they sound incredible.

Student: You know it's interesting, there are things we don't know like, uh, say for instance, the supposed body's aura, which is recorded by Kirilian photography.

Michele: And they're finally starting to actually believe that there...it's being accepted.

Student: It is. And you know, now it's, it's, it's definitely, been gone on to say, well, this is a field of energy that surrounds every living thing.

Linda: You can feel it if you can't see it.

Don: Yea.

Nurse: Um hum.

Student: And what I, I, I guess this is...to me when I see Dolly's invisibility, I see this as Dolly controlling this field because to be invisible you have to be able to bend light rays.

Nurse: Um hum.

Don: Right.

Student: And if there is a natural field of energy that surrounds our bodies, what better mechanism to use than this mechanism, to control that mechanism. Maybe the next time you should talk to them you should ask her if she considers it this way.

Don: Um hum.

Student: How she considers when she, if she tries it.

Don: And she was experiment...she was working on that experiment for five years.

Student: Yea, I think it would be interesting if she would try to concentrate the field like between her hands to see if she
could surround a small object with it, instead of trying to do her complete body at first.

Don: Um hum. Well, the only thing about that is that most of the time these abilities become evident when we are in some sort of a state of trauma, and it was done these two times that she was in a, such a state. Well, one not really severe trauma, the other one perhaps. But there was some sort of emotional stress, and under emotional stress when you've got that thing like "do or die," it's amazing what you can do. Now, I read something once in an animal encyclopedia about the coyote, right. It said, [pounds table rhythmically and forcefully as he says the following line.] "The coyote, without a doubt, conclusively can run at a top speed of 37 miles and hour, top speed, maximum." Then they had a little footnote, "However, when fired upon can often do 43." (Everyone laughs)

Nurse: That's called adrenalin.

Don: Right. And the power, the tremendous power that you have when you, that... when you have to use it, it is there.

Nurse: What about people who, who, uh, lift heavy objects off other people?

Don: I was just going to go to that. Documented fact, a woman 130 lbs. lifted a 3,000 pound car off of her husband who was trapped underneath it, working underneath the car.

Linda: The difficulty is, I think we all have times when we seem to have a kind of power, psychic power, whatever. But we, I don't know anyone who can control it. You know, it just happens.

Don: Well, there are some. Yea, there are some. There are people who can, can control it.

Student: We kill it; we're afraid of it.

Michele: I don't want them to because I recently had an experience. Remember I told you?

Don: You foresaw something that happened. Right? All right, I'm explaining about, wait a minute, who was here the, the day that it happened, when my baby, the baby you saw upstairs, fell down a staircase? I had seen that in a vision about two weeks before, and I told my wife about it. I said, "Be careful, the baby's going to fall off that top, or the next landing up, down the stairs towards the front door that you came in through."
Because when I was much younger could see, I had visions or clairvoyance that were so clear, like you're sitting here.

Michele: What do you think you've done, turned it off as you've gotten older?

Don: I think as I became more involved in other things... we all see. I think we're closest to our powers when we're very young. Let's say that you...

Student: When we're less complicated.

Don: Yea, let's say that you led a lifetime which was dedicated to the study of development of psychic ability, and you went into transition into another lifetime. You're born again as a child. You are closest as a child to when you left off, from this power, this, this evolvement. Then as you get older, being drawn into contemporary things of this world...

Student: You become more locked into the physical reality.

Don: Yea, this is why you'll find that children... see there's no such thing as talent; there is only ability, ability.

Nurse: And we all have it.

Don: Yea, we all have it. Like those paintings. I never studied art in my life. Those are my paintings. Never studied art in my life. I'm a professional song writer also. Never studied music in my life. These are not talents. These are something, something I did from some lifetime. You know, and you sort of redevelop it as you do along if you're interested in it, you know. But, uh, the power that we have is so unbelievable. Like I said, thank God that most of us do not have easy access to it because most of us would misuse it.

Michele: Do you have any insight into any other life...

Reporter: But don't you think...

Michele: Oh, I'm Sorry. Go ahead. I'm, I'm doing all the talking.

Reporter: Yes, that power is very real, and it does exist. Do you think there will ever become a point in time when that will be learned and understood?

Don: Only when man...
Reporter: There has to be an evolution of man to a more
sophisticated being.

Don: Oh, if, if we don't destroy ourselves first.

Reporter: I was going to... my question was going to be are we
not as a quote, unquote, race of people, moving to that point
of destruction, whereby the charismatic will be the ones to take
human beings quote, even though we'll be a different type then,
to the next space?

Don: I...

Student: We're showing this to people right now in this country.
Right now we are in another way we are preparing ourselves to
move. The adventures of Luke Skywalker, "May the force be with
you," this is... the religious overtones are tremendous. And the
psychic and everything.

Michele: And the movie Superman. And the movie Superman.

Don: You get Close Encounters, Close Encounters.

Nurse: You know this really brings up another subject that, that
I'm surprised none of you have touched upon. You know you're
talking about U.F.O.s, and you were talking about contact. But not
one of you ever stopped to think, how are we going to
communicate?

Don: That is another thing.

Nurse: I have a personal belief.

Linda: Yea, I assume we will communicate mentally.

Nurse: All right, you can't communicate verbally.

Linda: No, I think we'll...

Nurse: It will have to be psychically. It will have to be
psychically.

Don: I think feelings. Feelings and emotions, I think feelings
and emotions would, uh, be the simplest, uh, means of
communication.

Reporter: Plus it's the only common denominator.
Nurse: Language is too bright.

Don: And, of course, mathematics also is another way of, of communicating because, uh, that is a universal concept. Um, there was something I was going to say about what you said.

Linda: Not with my math. [laughter]

Michele: My remedial communication.

Don: Oh yea, about, oh yea, I, I meant to get back to you about what you said about seeing things, just like I foresaw my child falling. A lot of people who are clairvoyant do not wish to have these things come to them because they feel that every time it comes, it's, it's a forecast of some impending disaster. That is not the reason that you're seeing these. You are first shown the negative side of it that you may take steps to induce a positive, uh, result. You see. Now I told my wife about the baby, but I didn't say when. I didn't know when it was going to happen. Had she known when, then she could have prevented it. Now I know this works for the positive because in the Korean War...do you remember a movie that was made oh some time ago called Pork Chop Hill?

Nurse: Yea, I remember.

Don: That was about my outfit. I was on the hill. I was part of the outfit they made the movie about. Were it not been for my clairvoyance, I wouldn't be alive today. I was able to see the disaster and take steps to avoid it.

Linda: Well, you know, the thing that bothers me...I mean I hear now that there is a network to call into airports if you have a dream of a crash because there's been so many of them.

Don: Yes.

Student: Yes, that's becoming more and more...

Nurse: But people are recognizing the psychic. Even in police departments they are recognizing the psychic. Before the psychic was considered some nut.

Linda: Well, I think what bothers me, isn't so much the ability to remember, to discover what happened in the past like the woman's doing in Atlanta, Georgia now. But the idea that you can predict, that you can have a vision of a plane crash, it makes
life...I mean I sort of like to think I have free will and all these choices.

Nurse: We all have deja vu. What do you think that is?

Linda: Yea, but the, the thing that bothers me, now I'm not saying that I think it's wrong, but what bothers me personally it's just, it's like it's all sort of preordained. The future's out there, and I don't really have...

Don: No, no, no. What it's doing, what it's doing...No. Look at the philosophical point of view of it. Here, you're like me. I had a vision of a plane crash that killed, that killed, oh, was it about 70 people when I was in New York city. Was it '73 or '72?

Michele: Did you ever take any steps to, uh...

Don: I, I, I saw numbers on the tail section of the plane. And I didn't know...there was only two major airports, that was, uh, La Guardia and International. I'm from New York City. And I called both of them, and I said, "Well, do you know what flight...," at first they thought maybe I was some nut that had planted a bomb or something. Right? You had to go through that. And a lot of times when you get these visions you get only fragmented parts. You don't always get the whole picture. Uh, I think the most, uh, uh, classic story of that was a man, this is a true story, who had a vision that he would die, and it had something to do with water. And all his life he avoided anything that was more that three or four inches deep with water. Right? He wouldn't go swimming. When he took his bath it was just enough to do it, no more, no way you could drown, and you know all this. He stayed...no ocean trips, ocean liners, nothing like that. He did die. He died on Water Street in Brooklyn, New York. You see, so I think something is trying to be told to us. What it is saying, somewhere out there in the universe from the, the, from the, uh, _____records of the Laws of Karma they are saying, "Look, if you take the time to develop this power and raise yourself more on a spiritual and psychic plane, which will be evolution, of course, you will be able to see the complete picture and better your lives."

Linda: Well, but do you believe we, that the complete picture isn't pre-packaged, that we can alter, we can change.

Don: No, no, there's, there's a concept. It's sort of way out. Brad Steiger had this concept. That's a brilliant man. You should read his book called Mysteries of Time and Space, and it
mentions a lot of weird things that have happened on the earth.

Student: And it also gives a lot of information about the Philadelphia experiment and...

Don: Right, right. But in it he comes up with a very interesting philosophy or theory concerning the Bible. We...first of all, the Bible has predicted the end of the world, and this will happen and that will happen. Is this really to happen? Or are we really being programmed to subconsciously bring it about ourselves?

Reporter: You have a whole race of people who have continually thought that way it will happen.

Don: Right! Unconsciously. Right!

Nurse: This is exactly what, uh, uh, the book I read by a geologist just a few weeks ago felt about the earthquakes in California. He said...but he also felt that people could...there are so many psychics in California, that if they concentrated their energy that they could prevent the earthquakes from occurring.

Don: Um hum. Now examine this, now this is also way out, having to do with Brad Steiger's theory. What if somebody out there, some highly evolved alien intelligence is playing a game with us that started with the birth of the earth. Uh, they would lay down laws in a Bible, which would be passed on from one generation to the other one, one civilization to the other, a, a faith, a belief in these laws and the written word of the Bible. Let's say, for instance, this was done. Let's say they create a civilization or an era of mankind, and like playing chess or something, we go through our little changes, our wars and this or that. And then these alien intelligences decide, "Well, these people are boring. Now let's start all over again. Let's wipe them out and bring in somebody new." You know, this monkey won't dance anymore. Give me another one, you know. So, they don't want to come down. They don't want to meet with too much resistance when they come down to wipe us out, so what they have to do is program us. The Bible says that the end of the earth is coming, and you can't fight it. You know, it's the coming, the second coming of Christ and all this. So you start seeing these strange things happening, "Oh yea, the Bible predicted this." You see these strange things coming through the air. Yea, those are angels, you know.

Student: Billions of people...are brain waves.
Don: Yea, yea

Student: Unconsciously setting up all these events.

Don: Right! So they, so they come down and wipe you out with little resistance. You know, you've been programmed not to resist because this is a, hey, this is supposed to happen anyway. Accept it. We can't fight this, you know. You know angels, strange little objects. Why, why do they have laser guns though? I can't understand that, you know. But don't worry about it, you know. This is the way it's supposed to happen, you know. And uh, you know, as you get deeper and deeper into this, you see the very idea, the very concept that man is to meet an inevitable end is a bunch of nonsense, that we have free will. You know if our, if our future had been preordained, determined, hey, this, this is crazy. It doesn't make any sense.

Student: There's no reason for us to be at all.

Don: Right! Just like what's the fun in playing a checker game when you know who's going to win already. Why watch a baseball game between two championship teams if you already know who's going to win before they play?

Student: I think one way that has been gotten around that is we've been given such short life spans. We can't see the total effect of it because, you know...

Don: Right.

Student: our grandfathers and their grandfathers before them, and on back to the beginning of man...

Don: Right.

Student: have lived so long, the end of his life, you know...it's, it's so much recorded history we think that well, you know.

Don: Even Satan. I don't accept the concept of Satan. I think, I don't believe in evil...

Student: Well, Satan is the ultimate bogeyman.

Don: Yea, I don't believe in evil, an evil entity. I believe in evil acts.
Nurse: Unless, unless they would be connected with the alien bodies that are, uh, harmful.

Don: Um hum.

Nurse: And I believe this.

Don: But it has to do probably with something physical somewhere. There's something physical in there somewhere to have, to produce an evil act. Because you can take the most obnoxious person in the world and take them and stick them somewhere out there in the universe in a void with nothing out there. What evil could they commit? Why would they? What, you know. Where would they get a motive to commit...there's nothing out there. You know, there's no need for greed because there's nothing out there. There's nothing to be jealous of or envy; there's nothing out there. So only when we are confronted with physical things...this is what perpetrates evil, evil acts: greed, ego, jealousy, hatred. You know, these are all physical things, induced by physical surroundings, you know. But we have to have that crutch, "Oh, the devil made me do it," like Flip Wilson used to say. You know, that's my crutch. Let me lean on the devil. And it, it makes me sick too when you get these churches saying, "Hey, you know, pray to God for this and pray to God...hey, God has to be worn out by now, you know. He put us here to use His abilities ourselves.

Linda: Yea, that, that's one of most egotistical notions I see, is this idea that God is watching your every little move.

Don: That is imperfect! That is imperfect!

Linda: Yea, and this...you're the center of the universe.

Don: There's a, there's a much more perfect concept of God than that, that, that's an imperfect God. And most people believe this. Hey, watch it in the closet. He can see you man. The light's out, but He can still see you; watch what you do. Right?

Student: Well, I see that as an internal, an internal watch station.

Don: A big brother. It's an internal big brother.

Student: No, it's you. You're watching yourself.

Don: Concept. It's a program
Student: As long as you think that.

Don: No.

Student: Because you didn't even know you did it...

Nurse: Well, I have a little different concept.

Don: I have a different outlook too.

Student: ...because that's where you share God is in your unconscious.

Nurse: I have a different concept. I feel that, I feel that whoever it is, or whatever it is, that psychically he has contact with me.

Don: Uh huh. Um hum.

Nurse: Just as, uh, he would have contact with anyone that would open their mind's psychically to him, or whatever it is.

Don: Um hum. Well, that's a direct communication sort of thing. But what I'm thinking about...the perfect God, or the more perfect God, because perfection is not absolute at least not in our concept anyway; we don't know what perfection is.

Student: I think this is what George Lucas is trying to say to people right now. He chose to call it in the fiction, he chose to call it "The Force."

Nurse: Yea.

Student: That thing that surrounds all beings.

Nurse: Well, but, but he took that right out of ancient Judea, Judea.

Student: Sure he did. Oh, I agree. But there are so many elements that are from different religions in that concept that he created...was actually a synthesis of many different elements.

Nurse: Right. You knew that the Jedi warrior was, uh, the ancient Jedi race? Were the ancient, in the ancient Hebrew tribes, the warriors were called the Jedi. And they did have a terrific psychic force that they had developed. This is where Lucas got this entire idea.
Don: Um hum. Now examine this concept of a more perfect God, not one who watches you every second of your life, or anything like that. He simply lays down psychic, spiritual, or whatever, natural, universal laws. Laws that are unwritten. Right? Laws that cannot be reversed. And you are punished by these laws. In other words, you punish yourself. If you build a railroad track, acting as God, and develop an engine, a locomotive, and man is your engineer. Right? And you can tell him, "Hey, go as fast as you like in the straightaway, but when you hit this turn down here, don't exceed 50 miles an hour, because if you do you're going to go poof." Now you know what's going to happen. You've laid down the law. The track is the law. You don't have to watch. You see? And it is my feeling that we punish ourselves. This is why they have a thing called the Laws of Karma, which you are subjected to.

Linda: For every action there is a reaction.

Don: Right, right. And this has to do with reincarnation. There have been some people...we know a man right now who is taking people so far back in regressed hypnosis. As a matter of fact, I think he's probably the foremost person on the earth who's done this, although he's not publicized as much. He's taken people so far back that they claim not to have even originated from this planet, not from this planet. And he has one woman in particular who is talking in a lot of very technical terms about magnetic fields, and, uh, oh, a lot to do with spaceships that she came here on, and astronomy, that's way over his head. This guy was an intelligence Air Force officer. He's Mario C. He's also the aviation writer for the Dispatch magazine. And we're going to get some scientists together who are more, uh, should I say endowed in these particular fields, to listen to this woman and the tapes of what she's saying. There may be some secrets there, you know. But, uh, it's all relative. Now the only thing we haven't talked about so far, we've been talking about UFOs particularly.

Linda: And everything else. I've noticed how the conversation is just...

Don: Right. It's been...well, it just goes. Now let's, now for instance, Bigfoot has been the big issue right now. Now, Lois has some photos, and I'm going to get one from over here too.

Student: I, I think one thing that, uh...

Nurse: I took these myself.
Student: where we've goofed ourselves up on Bigfoot is... well, it's like Robert Gardner, you can never catch the thing. He considers it a beast. It's, it's much more than that.

Nurse: It's a very intelligent creature.

Student: It's also highly psychic.

Don: Now these are real prints. These are not phony.

Michele: These are the plaster casts?

Don: Yea. Now these are, these are from our people down there in Macarthur, Vinton, you've been reading all this publicity about. Bob Gardner has, has recently been getting a lot of publicity on this. Uh, but Bob Gardner, he is a beautiful person, he's a wonderful man; but he's still a big game hunter, not a Bigfoot hunter. Although he's been after this...

Nurse: The hand is broken off. It was about three, two to three inches longer, but the cast, plaster cast broke.

Don: Now here's a...

Nurse: I don't know if you can envision that with a longer wrist stem.

Don: Here's a very interesting photo. Now this if from a different area in Ohio.

Nurse: The paw is longer.

Don: This is from Lewisburg. What do you notice about that photo? Uh, how does it strike you?

Linda: Well, the photo itself or the foot?

Don: The foot, okay now, the foot itself, the print. Does it strike you as being a little odd?

Linda: Well, it's not normal.

Nurse: And it's a cleft foot.

Don: All right. And what foot would you say?

Linda: Uh, the, the, on my right.
Don: Okay, that's exactly what it is. It's a deformed foot of a Bigfoot creature, a print. Now what's interesting about that. We were out there in Lewisburg, and in sort of an out-of-the-way spot we found a print identical to that.

Nurse: A fresh print.

Don: A fresh print, identical to that. It measured twelve inches. This photo was taken in October of '79; and that time, it was taken by the family out there.

Nurse: Probably it was sixteen inches.

Don: Was it sixteen?

Nurse: Sixteen inches about.

Don: I thought it was twelve because they said this one was ten at the time they took this photo, and it had grown two inches.

Nurse: There were three tracks that we measured...

Don: Yea, three basic tracks.

Nurse: One was sixteen and one half, one was ten, and the other was twelve.

Don: Uh huh. That's the one that was twelve because it, say when that photo was made...

Nurse: Because of the information.

Don: Yea.

Nurse: But the, the left foot was longer.

Don: Oh yea, yea.

Linda: Why do you think they're suddenly here in Ohio?

Nurse: They're not here just suddenly. They've been here for ages and ages and ages.

Don: They've been all over.

Nurse: It's because, I really believe, uh, that it's because they're becoming overpopulated, and they cannot help....They're
being pushed to, to, for food source, they're being pushed into places where man does glimpse them once in a while. Get a glimpse. Uh, they love, uh, uh...I took...It was interesting to me also, because that picture was taken last October. Okay? Now, it disappeared over the winter. They saw no prints, no anything, no activity over the winter. This summer they saw more activity. We went out there. And I'm, I'm a woods person. I've, I do a lot in the woods, and, uh, naturalist work and, uh, uh, scout leader for 18 years or something like that. But anyway, uh, I found...they were showing us an area. We must have seen a hundred prints. Okay? But I, well you know me, I'm always dissatisfied; I'm always looking for more. And I'm always looking for something fresh. So I started moving brush, and I found these fresh prints that were made at least the night before or two nights at the very most. And it was exactly the same print as they had taken. So it was the same animal. I mean it was...uh, no two animals, I don't think, could have exactly the same mutation twice, uh.

Don: I want you to hear something very interesting.

Student: I think there's another, uh, interesting, uh...I'll let you all look at this for a second but uh...just think, think about the times for a minute, and then as you can see the circle space here and the area just to the left.

Don: Is that the one?

Student: I believe it started a pattern of migration.

Don: Is that H Canyon to the, to the right?

Student: Yes. Do you know where H Canyon is?

Don: On Mount St. Helens.

Linda: Oh!

Student: It's, it's perfect, see.

Nurse: And they have found footprints already out there in the ash.

Student: And they may well have started a pattern of migration which is forcing, because they're moving; they've moved away from this.

Nurse: They, they, they have been spotted, yea, they have been
spotted as east to, to, as New Jersey and south as Florida. They have been spotted over this entire continent. There have been more sightings than you can possibly imagine. It's just that people are not coming forth. They don't like being called crazy.

Don: You should hear what our psychic has to say about the, in New York, about the Bigfoot creature's hair. Now this is very strange because I took part of the hair, and, uh, I sent it to Barnard, his wife Dolly. Dolly did not know what it was. It was only about maybe about an inch long, and it was folded over in paper. And she held this in her hand in a dark room. She didn't even know it was hair. She said some pretty interesting things about this hair. She assumed the identity of the creature. However, the other piece of the hair that I sent to OSU's Department of Zoology. Dr. Harder sent me back a statement. And he even called me. And this was awful funny that he called me right after this other zoologist, who said that this was a fake out there, and he said this is, uh, domestic horse hair. But Dolly said something totally different.

Nurse: Now, I might add that my daughter rides. She is an accomplished horsewoman. And she looked and felt the hair; and she said that it was about, well, I would say maybe one fourth to even smaller the, the width, the diameter of normal horse hair. It was a very fine hair.

Don: Your wiry sort.

Nurse: Horse hair at the tail is very coarse. As Jeanie says she's braided them enough that she, to know. There is no...very definitely not horse hair.

Don: And there's another peculiarity about this. The property on which this hair was found, the people had been there for almost twenty years, and there had never been a horse on their property.

Linda: Well, also in the Dispatch the other night they did, they had another article, and they had found some hair. And, and they...the scientist said they, they couldn't identified it absolutely, but it was a humanoid ape sort of.

Nurse: Now what day was this? Because I moved my sister.

Don: Yea, I, I might have missed that one.

Linda: Um, I trying to...you know...
Don: Because we were in the Dispatch last week.

Linda: Yea, it must have been. Let me see, I was out of town a lot of the time.

Don: I know there was a blood sample that was analyzed. Bob Gardner had analyzed, and the analysis said it was something between a, uh, I think a primate and a humanoid.

Nurse: Was this before or after the hoax story?

Linda: Oh this, this, this was in the paper just either, you know, last week sometime. It was a very recent...

Nurse: But was it, was it after the hoax story?

Linda: What was the hoax story?

Nurse: Where the, uh...

Don: That footprints up there in, uh...

Nurse: They said the footprints and all was a hoax.

Don: in Benton were fake, and, uh, and this was a zoologist through the University of Athens,

Linda: I didn't even see that.

Don: Dr. Sphenson, Swenson, whatever his name is. And he was the one who made that statement that the whole thing was an entire hoax. However, since then he's done a complete about face.

Linda: Well, I don't know. I didn't see that story. I read this in the Dispatch, and it was, it was last week sometime.

Don: Well, there were three different...

Nurse: You know you're wondering why, why, another thing too, why we're kind of interested. When you hear this tape you will be interested...you'll, you'll understand why we're interested as people who are interested in psychic communications.

Don: Which one do you want to hear now? Which one do you want to hear first. I've got the, the UFO witness on here now.
Nurse: Why don't you play Dolly first.

Don: Let me see if I can find Dolly.

Nurse: That's, that's so, such an impact. That, that is just phenomenal.

Linda: Another thing that I meant to bring up. You know, you, you talked to me about the fear of the CIA, that you could possibly be killed if you find out the wrong information.

Don: Only if you keep the information to yourself.

Linda: Okay.

Don: You see, a, a, a, a few people with a secret are in danger, but when you give this information out to many others...

Linda: Well, well, what I was going to ask you...you've also talked about...

Nurse: Well, they just can't commit mass murder.

Linda: Yea, you also talked to me about, about being considered crazy.

Student: It would be too provable that that's what they did.

Linda: But what I was wondering is why on the bus, you sort of announced yourself. Do you announce yourself to all your riders like you did to me? I mean it was an unusual...

Don: Well, see, I, uh, in as, inasmuch as myself and people I meet on the bus. I'm very sensitive to people. It's a psychic sort of thing. I can almost sense when a person has a deep interest in UFO or psychic phenomena or Bigfoot. I don't have to say anything to them. There's something I sense. And, uh, so far I haven't been wrong.

Linda: Is that why you struck up a conversation?

Don: Most of the people that I've met and a lot of the people that are even in my organization are people that I singled out as they walked on the bus, and I knew that for some reason that they had seen something, or they knew somebody or they had some interest in UFOs or psychic phenomena, and each time...

Linda: So you don't just regularly talk to everybody on the bus?
Don: No, no. And there are many things that I, I cannot discuss on the bus, or even on my phone. But it's, it's, uh, a certain something that you sense about people.

Student: Like when you and I met.

Don: Right.

Student: That was interesting. (laughter)

Don: Right! Now if we can find that tape for christ sakes.

Student: Interested in looking at Mysteries of Time and Space?

Linda: Yea.

Student: I had my original copy of it when I lived in California, and loaned it to somebody and never got it back just like I lost...

Don: I had it here just a...I'm just trying to figure out what tape it's on. It might be this one.

Student: I was on the bus, and for some strange reason we just started talking about it. And all of a sudden, we just took it and...

Don: Yea, that was, uh...

Student: I've been attending meetings ever since.

Don: That was it. I can sense when people are interested. I'll tell you something interesting that I think I mentioned, maybe I didn't. I've been doing a survey on the bus for almost four years, and I've found that about six out of ten people have either had an experience concerning UFO or Bigfoot or they knew somebody else. I've found that only three out of the six won't even tell anybody. They see things. They won't report anything to anybody. They won't even say anything to one another.

Nurse: By the way it's full moon.

Student: Oh yea. I know.

Michele: Full moon all right.
Linda: So how did you...you met each other on the bus. And how did you...

Don: Well, you see, well...

Student: It was interesting too because that wasn't your normal route. You were taking...

Don: Right.

Student: a sub-route out...

Don: That was a different route.

Student: near Sun Valley, and that's where I was living at the time.

Don: Yea, I was working the extra board that time which meant that I drove about 30 or 40...

Student: That was pure coincidence too.

Nurse: Don called me one night. He, he wouldn't tell me who told, gave him my name, and I was suspicious as all heck. I thought, "Who is this creep, and what does he want with me?" (laughter)

Don: I know. It's like that.

Nurse: I mean, you know, this man calls you up on the phone.

[Don is playing tape, trying to find spot.]

Nurse: But, uh, Don called me. The second time he called me, I discussed it with my daughter, and she said, "But mom, you know, you've always been interested in this. "Why don't you go and find out if this is what you're looking for." And so I said, "Well, I'll go if you'll go with me." Because, you know, I didn't know what I was walking into, you know. (laughter)

Student: It was just what you were looking for, right?

Nurse: It's really been, it's really been fascinating, and I've learned so much. I've really gained a lot of insight into my own problem with psychic phenomena.

Linda: How did you develop interest? I mean, what happened, initiated interest?
Student: I've never seen anything. I've never been fortunate enough. I've seen some strange things, but they were always explainable. Um, I've just always been interested since I was, as far back as I can remember.

Linda: Do you think it could be the influence of movies and books and?

Student: Oh, I'd say it certainly started out with reading at first. I tend to think there's, uh, something more to it than that though.

Nurse: I do too.

Student: I won't know until I get into regressed hypnosis about myself. I really won't know. But I tend to think there's more to it than simply reading and seeing movies.

Linda: So you...it's just unexplainable?

Student: It's just a fascination that I've always had.

Reporter: Do you think it's for a purpose? Again, looking into...

Student: Yea, well I think with Mario C., I'm pushing hard. I want him to, uh, agree because, uh, to put me under, but you can never find the man.

Don: This man is so tied up. He's into writing another book.

Nurse: You, you find that a lot of people have really been pushing, and having this intense interest from the time they were very small, but they just don't express it. I know a girl that's about in her twenties now, that, uh... I had her in my Girl Scout troop when she was just a little kid. And from the time she was very small all she did was sit around drawing spaceships.

Linda: My daughter believes she's an alien.

Don: There may be some reason.

Student: What's interesting is, though, every time a kid says something like that we think it's their imagination. I've seen this or I've seen that, mommy. It's their imagination. We just ignore them.
Linda: Well, you know, for me it was a, sort of a rejection. She really believed...

Reporter: Should we turn the tape recorders off?

Don: This is it. This is it now.

[The tape recorders were turned on while Don played the tape and then turned back on. The tape was the voice of the women, Dolly, who, as she held the envelope containing hair, described herself as a female Bigfoot who had gotten separated from her family and was very worried.]

Don: That's exactly so. Now we have some...

Nurse: Her description of the man's jacket even.

Don: Right! The dark shirt with the white, uh, threading or whatever in the corners of the sleeves and pockets. All of that was accurate.

Linda: So you did check this out?

Don: Oh yea!

Linda: How do you, you know...I've, I've noticed that a lot of conversation tonight's been speculation. And, how individually how do you ...I mean, you must, you know, at times try, you know, to be a bit skeptical so that you don't go off on something that's simply...

Nurse: We play devil's advocate constantly.

Don: Oh yea!

Michele: Do you?

Nurse: Oh yes. Oh yes.

Student: We sometimes aggravate each other.

Don: When somebody reports a, a UFO sighting to us, when they report a UFO sighting to us, and if we're able to investigate it, we try to approach it as an IFO at first, which is an identified flying object. Every UFO is not necessarily a spacecraft. Uh, uh, uh, unidentified craft might be a spacecraft. Uh, it's just an unidentified object, period. It could be a helicopter or whatever. Of course, this is why we intend sometime down the
road, very soon hopefully, to start sessions in giving classes on observation at night, which will consist of astronomy and knowledge of known man-made satellites, and, uh, aircraft markers and stuff like this so that people will know what they are looking at. But, uh, we look at it...for instance, about four or five nights ago, now, this person had...they called back twice. The second time is when they sorta got me. I had three calls that night. As a matter of fact there have been a rash of sightings over the past two or three weeks, a rash of them. And, uh, this guy said, "Well I'm looking at something here. It looks like it might be a star, but I don't think it's a star. It's multi-colored; it's green, orange, and red. And, uh, it seems to be pulsating or something." So I said, "Well probably what you're looking at could be a star. Uh, some stars have multiple heat ranges. Your hottest stars are blue, of course, a then you have red and other colors." I couldn't understand the green, but I said, "When the a light passes through the atmosphere it gives that flickering sort of effect. So I said it probably might be a star." And then somebody else called or something, and then he called me back again. He said, "Well, I've been looking at this object." And I said, "Well, what happened to it, you know. Is it still there?" He says, "No," he said, "it broke up into three different lights, and each went in a different direction." I said, "Oh, that was a real one."

Linda: Well, Dr. Mitchell, he's the astronomer at Ohio State, told me that there is... right now that there is a whole lot of solar activity that's going on that can cause...

Don: Yea.

Student: Yea, we were discussing that.

Nurse: See what you have to do it's kind of like...well, you know how you go into a medical diagnosis? A, a doctor makes a full list of all possibilities or a diagnosis. And he goes down through this list stating the most obvious first. Okay? And checks them off or crosses them off as each one because of some detail doesn't prove to be the case. Okay? And you go down through all of these obvious answers. And when there aren't any left, then you have to admit to yourself, "Okay, I think I got myself a real item here."

Linda: At least it's a UFO.

Don: You've got to find out what it isn't first.

Nurse: And it's the same thing, uh, even all these Bigfoot
sightings. Having had woods background, when somebody comes and
uh, says, "Well, I saw two eyes in the woods." Okay, owl eyes
glow, and an owl's head has certain movements. Okay? I mean,
this is the thing we come back with. We don't just accept
blindly, "Oh wow!" We can't do that!

Don: Right.

Nurse: You've got to be, first of all, you've got to be very,
very objective, is the word. Even though sometimes we feel very
subjective.

Don: Yea, yea.

Nurse: But you have to be objective. And you have to try to
take a scientific approach even though all of us...

Student: We try to disprove everything that comes across.

Nurse: Right.

Student: If we can't disprove it, we know it might be real.

Nurse: I mean even though, even though we, we do definitely
believe in UFOs, and we believe that these things are occurring;
you just have to take this, this kind of approach, or you will be
discredited immediately.

Don: Um hum.

Nurse: It's, it's...

Student: Remember the fellow who brought in the pictures of the
round circles?

Don: Yea.

Student: Remember the other pictures that he had?

Don: Yea.

Student: To this day I still don't believe those things were
anything but pure fakes. You'll never convince me.

Don: I don't know. I'm not, I'm not so sure. I got a call...

Student: It's a mathematic...
Don: I got a call from the governor's office, and it concerned some other the people who had been seeing things out in that area; and I told him I'd, we'd get around to checking it out. Some people have been seeing strange lights out there that seem to come and go at random. And uh...

Student: Yea, what gets me though is the...I mean the movement is so mathematically perfect.

Don: Well, what it looked like at first was...

Student: a time exposure with a couple of neon lights or something.

Don: The shot looked like milk stains on the lens of the camera. But then again he sent me some more shots...

Student: I pictured everything, and they were all perfect.

Don: But he sent some more shots though, and you could see that some were farther away than others.

Student: Well not those.

Don: Yea.

Student: I haven't made my mind up about those yet.

Don: Yea.

Student: But I'm talking about the others.

Don: Well, the first ones looked peculiar. But this guy, there's something about him. I don't know. We've have to check it out. Now right now, I'm going to play for you the testimony of the UFO witness. Now you listen to this guy. I'll tell you, and uh...Now if you decide to record this, decide to record, we can't tell you his name. You know, try to...don't publicize it, because we're building up to something here. We've got a bunch of people in this field, who are getting together all the witnesses they possibly can. We're all working together. This concerns Dr. Hynek, Allen Henry, Ray Fowler, Rob Berry, Charles Wilham, Leonard H. Stringfield, who we're a little shaky with, uh, shaky about from time to time. But we're trying to get all these people together at one time to give testimony about UFOs and the government. Now, I got to, let me get it lined up first. I may not have it right on here. Let me first line it up.
Linda: Uh, while he's doing that, uh, I want to talk to each you about yourselves. You to told me how you got interested. It just happened. What do you do now, I mean.

Student: Well, I'm currently a student at OSU.

End of tape one, side two.

Don: And they injured something that was vital, and they tried to preserve the body. And the thing was, it was decaying so fast, that by the time they got somebody to come look at it, it was nothing but gray ash, or whatever. It has just almost dissolved in a very short period of time. And uh, this is, this is something that was documented. And uh, even over here it's known that there, there, there's been talk about it. And they refer to it as the Moth man. And there were about two or three of them. I don't know what happened to the others. But, here is a gentleman that saw the UFO. Now, you listen to this guy very carefully, and I think you'll be able to see if this guy....

[The following is a tape Don played that I recorded.]

UFO Military Guard: I was kept at the Great Lakes Naval Base, uh, at a place called the Big Rain House, which is our gunner school, at, uh, at Great Lakes in Chicago. The reason being is my tests showed me as being somebody of reasonably good intelligence. According to them it was very good, uh, very high ranking scores on intelligence tests, on mechanical aptitude tests. They wanted to keep me around to become an instructor. The uh, the theory was that a recruit who was also an instructor could help other recruits, uh, to become better trained gunners mates in weapons. While I was there, after about...I went through boot camp in three months. I had a hold-over of about two weeks in boot camp with my eyes. I had to wait and get special medical permission to go on through, which I got. Three months after I was, uh, three months after I went in, I was out of boot camp, started taking courses up at the Green House. Six months later, which put me in the service nine months, I was approached by Naval Intelligence to go to work for them to just be a normal, everyday type of gunners mate, but to be aware of the things that go on around me. To report any sort of, uh, activity around me that, uh, I, that may be in question, or that they may ask me about or if I have seen. I was, uh, also given a, uh, triple-A class, uh, security at that time, and was told that if I kept my nose clean for a period of a year and a half that I would be sent overseas and given a triple-5A class, or class 5-A, uh, security arrangement. Now, I was, uh, sequestered for guard duty on a quonset hut at the northern end, uh, the
northwestern end, I believe, of the base. And we were told that there was highly top-secret material in the quonset hut. We were not supposed to go inside; we were not supposed to look in the windows. We were supposed to guard the place. Let no one in or out if they didn't have proper identification. We were not supposed to let anybody near the place up unto a hundred foot perimeter around it. There was no fence built around it, but we weren't allowed to let anybody within that perimeter of 100 feet.

Don: What was the name of this base?

Military UFO Guard: Name of the space?

Don: Of the base?

Military UFO Guard: Of the base?

Don: Yea.

Military UFO Guard: Great Lakes Naval Base period.

Don: That's in San Diego?

UFO Military Guard: No, Great Lakes Naval Base is in Chicago.

Don: Chicago, okay.

UFO Military Guard: San Diego Naval Base is in San Diego. Uh, they have no specific name for the different areas. The only thing I can tell you about this area is that, it's, it was, it was near the bay or Great Lake, you know, it was near the lake. I shouldn't say, not the bay but the lake. And it was in officers' territory. It was an older part of the base where they had used, uh, a lot of the dorms and stuff, and a lot of the officers had their families. Okay. It was that area. But, there, there was no dormitories, per say, around it, around where this was. It was just in a warehousing area of that area. And I was, one night I was, uh, you could say I was officer of the guard, or whatever. And I was given a message by a, a letter by a messenger that I was supposed to, uh, give to the, uh, the OD, the Officer on Duty. It was for his eyes only. It was in a sealed envelope. I was supposed to take and get a signed receipt from him. The receipt was on the front of the envelope. I had...to do this, I had to go inside. I had to call in and tell them what I was doing and the officer, who was busy at that time, decided that I was allowed, would be allowed in the building to come to his office to have him sign the receipt, to have me turn around and walk back out. Now, this was highly unusual.
Normally he would come to the door, sign the receipt, and I wouldn't get inside. But like I say he was busy for some reason. I, they let me in through this door. It was a sliding door, a very, a nice and large metal door. I walked inside, was stopped, had to sign in. I was escorted down a hallway about 20 feet by two burly, you know, C.B.'s, you know, C people, C-patrol people. I was, uh, down a hallway about 20 feet; and I took a turn to the right for 5 feet, went down another hallway about 8 feet, took a turn to left another 5 feet, walked out into a warehousing area with a strange craft off to my left and the office where the commander, the O.D. was, to the right. I was told to walk, pay no attention to what was on my left, to walk over, get my signed receipt, turn around and leave. And I was told not to pay any attention to what was going on around me. And that was all. All right, now, as I went through the doorway, or as I walked toward the doorway where the O.D. was, I saw a very highly unusual craft over to my left. The craft was a approximately 30-35 feet long. It was about 12 to 15 feet to the thickest part of it toward the front where it tapered off to a teardrop shape, by the looks of it. I only caught it at an angular-sort of view. There were, uh, it looked seamless, to me it looked like it didn't have any seams to it. It had a bluish tint to it, but that's only if you looked at it for a few seconds. If you looked at it and then turned your eyes away from it real quick, all you saw was bright light. But the longer you stared at it, it took on a bluish appearance, a light bluish appearance. It was sitting on a pedestal or a frame made out of 4x4 wooden blocks. It was held up by cross beams underneath it. It was sitting about, maybe a foot or two off the floor. At that time, I had to turn and then walk into the office, where the O.D. was sitting. There was several people in there. Nobody was talking. Nobody was doing anything. Everybody was watching me. Everybody seemed very nervous. I laid the envelope on the desk; and I did a quarter of a turn to my left, to be able to, uh, not see what was in the envelope, because I might see something I wasn't supposed to. At this time, I had a very good view of the tail section about halfway from the craft to the tail section. And it, the whole craft tapered back into a very high edge, very, looked as though it was a razor-sharp edge. The bottom went about three-quarters of the length of the craft and then angled sharply upwards. I was then ordered by the Officer on Duty to take the receipt, which means I had to turn back around and face the desk. The envelope had disappeared. I didn't know where it had went. Take my receipt, leave, and not say anything to anyone about what I had seen if I had seen anything. I was then, uh...I turned around to my left; I did a full scan of what the ship was; and I mean I did a very quick about-face, turned around and was escorted out, finished my shift as, uh, outside duty officer, and
that was all. I turned, I turned the receipt into, uh, the officer of the deck in the morning. Uh, then I slept until about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and that was it.

Don: Now, about this object, uh. I think you mentioned something about this object was brought down by a missile.

Military UFO Guard: This object, was told to me later, about two months later. I went to San Diego to put some, uh, missiles in one of the subs that was there; and the...I was talking to one of the guys that was on a destroyer escort, and it seems as though they had tangled with some sort of unidentified flying craft. He didn't know what it was. But they had brought it down, and it was sitting in about 350 feet of water. The reason that nobody could really tell whether it was a craft or not is because it didn't look anything like any craft he had ever seen before. And he had sketched it. Now, the guy had had a few beers and it was in a bar, so I took it with a grain of salt until I saw this sketch of what it was. And it was exactly a copy of the same craft that I saw in Chicago. They had, uh, uh...this had happened just right around when I was getting out of boot camp, which would have put it about June. Yea, May or June of '73 this craft was shot down. Three months later I saw it. Okay? It was brought from San Diego by rail to Chicago, where it was worked on. Uh, I think one of the reasons that it had to get out of that area was due to the fact of the large amount of publicity it had gotten in the local area. You don't, you don't shoot at an aircraft with a, you know, a destroyer does not shoot on an aircraft without drawing at least some publicity.

Don: Was this a surface to air missile that they used?

Military UFO Guard: This was a surface to air missile. According to what, uh, the man had said, it had hit, they had hit the craft. It didn't destroy it. As a matter of fact, according to him it didn't even dent it. But it had setup a concussion through the craft, and whatever was inside of it was destroyed or hurt or whatever; I don't know. He did say that they had been able to pull some sort of life form out of it; but with the, with the shock wave that went through that craft, it was practically just whatever jelly that it was.

Don: They did pull a life form out of it?

Military UFO Guard: They pulled some sort of organic life form out of it. Or there was an organic life form floating around it. Because there wasn't, there wasn't any opening to the craft. There wasn't any dents to the craft where the missile had hit.
But they did shoot it down.

Don: Um hum. Did you ever hear anything more about this life form? Did anyone make ... 

Military UFO Guard: No, I haven't heard anything more about the, uh, life form or the craft after that. I, I was required to pull duty on the shack, uh, five more days. At that time, uh, I was, uh, pulled off that duty and went back to school to teach some recruits. Two months later I was ushered out of the navy.

Don: Um hum. Um hum.

[End of Tape of Military UFO Guard]

Don: Now, here is some additional information on that. It was retrieved by a device which Howard Hughes had put a lot of money into, uh, called the Glomar Explorer. Uh, do you recall that device? It was used to, uh, get some, uh, something out of a Soviet submarine that was sunk, or whatever, that had gone down in our waters, was disabled. And they used the Glomar Explorer to retrieve it. And right now the Glomar Explorer is in mothballs. It's been there for about four months now in San Diego Harbor. And uh, this object was buzzing the aircraft, the destroyer, at heights of about 40-50 feet above the water at speeds between about mark 4 and mark 5, which is only between 4 and 5,000 miles an hour. And it just kept coming back and forth over the bow of the ship, and they couldn't identify it. They didn't know what it was. They thought they were under attack, and they let loose with a barrage of surface to air missiles, and luckily, it was a lucky hit that one hit it. Ordinarily they would have missed it. But it did bring it down, and when they got a direct hit, it was making another pass over the ship and its momentum carried it over the ship once more and when it hit the water it was still doing at least 1,000 miles an hour. So, there you have just one statement from one witness, and there are many.

Linda: Where did you get this additional information?

Don: This came from some checking up that we did in conjunction with the things that he told us. Because at the time he couldn't remember the name of the device that brought it up. And we did some checking, and found the information that he came up with, plus what we had coincided.

Linda: How did you make contact with him?
Don: The bus.

Linda: The bus! (laughter)

Student: The bus.

Reporter: The bus is a cross section...

Don: He was another one of those persons that when he walked on that bus I sensed something about him. And I had seen him off and on for about two weeks before I, uh, actually really said anything to him. He had remembered seeing me from, uh, some publicity in the newspapers, or whatever. And we talked about UFOs. And I sort of had a feeling that this fellow had something to tell, but he wasn't telling me. And it was almost two weeks before he had enough confidence to come out and tell me this, because he said it's been a burden on him. He said, he would dream about this. And he just had to tell somebody about it. You know, it was just too much of a burden. Now, the military does have some sort of law or regulation which, by which they can punish, uh, people in or out of the service for revealing certain types of information, which this is classified information. But they can't use it. They can't use it no matter who comes forward to talk because for them to try to use it only implies that something was going on.

Linda: Yea.

Student: Because they would have to admit this craft existed.

Don: Right, and even though they had this darn thing. There's more to it than this warehousing area. He said he also noticed certain types of machine shop equipment. A laser beam, a high-intensity x-ray and something he called a heat bar which generates...

[Don's friend arrived late and quietly joined the group]

Don's friend: Did he say something about sonic devices?

Don: Yea, all kinds of stuff.

Student: Trying to find out what was inside.

Don: And apparently they never pierced the ship; they never penetrated the skin.

Linda: I wonder how they got the, the life form out?
Don: Well, here's the thing. I don't think they got the life form out.

Student: According to what he said it was in the water.

Don: Yea, it was floating.

Student: Apparently somehow either it ejected itself, or maybe an automatic process ejected it from the craft, ejected it from the craft.

Don: Or maybe, like he said, it didn't have seams or doors or windows or anything. We may be dealing with certain types of aliens who don't need doors or windows. In the Betty Andreasson affair, they simply walk right through the solid door into her house.

Nurse: Energy.

Don: Yea. Right. And when the being came in contact with the atmosphere, maybe something in the atmosphere caused it to dissolve, or whatever.

Student: Or in the sea water, perhaps.

Don: Yea. So now you...

Nurse: Or perhaps the vibration itself.

Don: Yea.

Student: The shattering impact.

Don: Yea. So now you've heard one testimony. And this test...and copies of this tape are in the hands of some of the most well-known researchers in the United States, including Dr. Hynek and a bunch of other people. And we spread this information around because that offers us safety. You know, because a lot of people have it.

Student: There's safety in numbers.

Don: But you're one of the few who have a copy of this. So there's your...and this is only typical of many UFO incidents involving the government. They've had these darn things, some of them, since 1951, '52.
Nurse: You know, I think they, early in the game, they committed themselves to a certain philosophy toward it. And as most human frailties, especially the military, is they can't get themselves out of it. I mean, know matter what happens...

Don's Friend: They don't want to contradict...

Nurse: Right. They can't, they can't go back on what the earliest statement, uh, was. I mean, they're committed to a certain ...

Student: Those people are not alive any more.

Linda: Well, another thing that I find kind of odd. If the government has all this information, you know, they're aware of UFOs and the possibilities of space, why have they cut back so dramatically on our space program?

Don: It could be because they might have made a break-through with the Philadelphia experiment. Remember all the talk about the Stealth bomber?

Group: Um hum.

Don: And what they're telling us is that the bomber is practically invisible to radar. I believe they're holding a whole lot back, because I cannot imagine any President or administration dumb enough to release a secret like this unless they had an ace in the hole. I sort of had the idea that they might have finally succeeded with the Philadelphia experiment.

Student: You know, they may have found, uh, since we discussed the problem before, the symmetry of the craft being important to the energy flow.

Don: Right.

Student: They may have discovered some variation on the field.

Don: And this is what I theorized several months ago, why the first experiment failed, because the energy field, the shape of the ship, the destroyer, did not conform to the shape of the energy field. And there was sort of inner distortion which, which affected the crew. Now it's my feeling that they may have a craft that is completely invisible.

Linda: Which means the space program, in effect, is obsolete?
Don: Now, and check this out too.

Student: Well, our conventional methods...

Don: Well, not completely obsolete. But let's check this out too. By releasing this bit of information, it may be the most clever thing that the administration has ever done. And people should get off Carter's back. By releasing this information, this has put the Russians in a bind, because a technology like this would make everything that they have so far obsolete. Now, what they would have to do is invest billions of dollars, first of all to counteract this, they would have to invest billions of dollars to duplicate it.

Student: To find out what it is.

Don: They've got to find out what it is, and then they've got to spend more billions of dollars to duplicate it. And at the same time, what they're working on is maybe several steps below what we've already accomplished. Complete invisibility. You see.

Nurse: Uh, back to the, what bothered me when I first started into this, was the fact that I work a great deal with exchange students from all over the world. And so, therefore, I am very, very interested in what's happening in other countries. And I found out that the United States is the only country in the entire world that does not face UFOs squarely, but does not put in that the police departments do not accept open reports. Uh, we're the only country where people are made to feel, uh, as if they're psychotics if they view something. Uh, the other countries are very open about it, very accepting. They have, uh, open records. They have very, very excellent record-keeping on all sightings. We're the only ones who have no records because people are scared to death to come out with it for fear of ridicule. Um, and I find that this is quite a disgrace as far as our country is concerned. Uh, France, especially is so far ahead of us on UFO, uh, records, sightings, uh, uh, uh, the whole compilation of fact finding. Because of the fact that their government, from the very first time they ever saw one over there, they accepted it completely and established the system.

Student: That's what we lack here is the government sanction.

Reporter: But, couldn't it also be, taking it from another perspective. All of this in terms of not keeping records, not keeping a documentation, cause this country is one that historically does keep documentation in the records. But could this not, also, sort of be used to prove that the whole issue of
UFOs really does represent a very serious danger to the present societal system.

Nurse: Well, I, I resent the insult because it's an insult to me that the government doesn't think that I can handle this. All right. I think the government is treating us...

Student: They're treating us like children.

Nurse: No, they're treating you like a flock of sheep.

Student: Yea, that's even worse.

Reporter: Could that not be again, because if we did pursue, and I think it needs to be pursued to the full extent of all the scientific genius and whatever else you can find in this country to pursue, but in pursuing that, in pursuing the proof of another life form and all of that, could indeed rock the very foundation of this country.

Nurse: No because you, you, you look at all the other countries. It's not rocking them.

Reporter: That's the point, but the United States is one who has...the whole system of the United States is a system, and the whole concept of UFOs and other life forms and other perspectives could ...

Nurse: Wait a minute. I don't, I don't agree.

Student: It's certainly a threat to...are you saying its a threat to the regimentation of our society.

Reporter: To the, to the status quo, to how America is, the system and everything.

Nurse: I don't agree though.

Linda: Can I say something. Wait a minute. Uh, you know you said we have all these craft in this country, and yet when people call in they're told they're crazy and they're not paid attention to; and that's true. And the other countries, you said, they're very open; they keep good records. Well, if they're that open, then why wouldn't they not reveal the craft?

Don: Well, they don't have the craft.

Linda: Well, why would the craft only be in Russia and the
United States?

Don: Because, because first of all America leads the world, and the only second country after America in technology...

Nurse: That's true.

Don: To track and measure the characteristics of UFO are the Russians.

Nurse: This man is a Frenchman, and in here he makes the statements about why all of the leading scientists of the world have come to the United States to work together as a team. The other countries aren't doing it because their scientists aren't there, they're here.

Don: Right. And that's the whole situation right there. And see, there may be may things. I, I even have another theory. It is possible...now ask yourself this question. Why is it, first of all, every time a UFO crashes, and the last one that crashed most recently was about, oh, I think about 5 months ago now. In Red Mountain, Arizona there was a crash. Why is it that the military are always first there at the scene of the crash?

Nurse: Or the two men in the business suits who always show up?

Linda: Why don't they crash in France, Germany, or Switzerland?

Nurse: They do.

Student: They may well; but, uh, they don't, they don't have the radar systems to detect the ballistic attack.

Don: We go over there to retrieve.

Student: See, we've got a radar net over this entire country, just like Russia has. Anything that penetrates that radar net is instantaneously detected.

Linda: Well, wouldn't just people...

Don: Here's another thing...well, well, think about this.

Student: Have you ever been out in the midwest?

Don: Think about this theory. What if we are in a silent war? What if we are in a silent war?
Student: There are big places.

Don: Let's say for instance...

Student: There are places where you can't see anything for twenty miles, no people.

Don: Let's say for instance you have two civilizations that have been here on earth many thousands of years who have formed some sort of kinship with mankind. In other words, they have an investment in mankind. They might even be responsible for the development of mankind. The appearance of the Cro-Magnon man has never been explained. The sudden appearance. And they never found the missing link.

Nurse: The only, the only...genetic, uh, uh, manipulation seems to be the only answer.

Don: Right now, check this out. Let's say that earth is being visited by other extraterrestrial who may pose a problem inasmuch as colonizing this planet. What if the United States government in dire secrecy has made contact with aliens already on this planet, and that these other craft are being brought down with the cooperation of alien beings who are known only to our government and have made communication, contact. These craft cannot be crashing all because of malfunctions. I mean, they were not like those three helicopters in that rescue. Right? You got to assume they're put together a helluva lot better than Boeing is putting this stuff together. Right? What's bringing them down? Do we have the technology to bring them down? No. And why is it that we always seem to know where they're coming down at. You know, is it possible that we have made contact with some alien life forms which is humanoid and is helping us to deter these other beings from coming here?

Nurse: There are also many, many different instances of the famed men in the black suits.

Don: Oh yea.

Nurse: And this is in the case of people having close contact sightings or have taken pictures or have had some type of close experience, that before they can tell anybody what happened, these two men in the business suits knock on their doors and say, "We're from the government;" but they don't identify themselves. They have no identification. They just say, "We're from the government. We want you to keep quiet about this." Or if they...the one man who had photos they confiscated the photos and
the original negatives. Or they might get a phone call from
these men saying, "We're from the government...," quote unquote,
"we don't want you to talk about this; we want you to be quiet
about this." Now, in almost all of these cases, this has been
before these people can even tell anybody. So how can they have
known about them, or to come there and tell them that.

Don: That's right. They call them the men in black, and, uh, it
is suspected that they may be, uh, aliens.

Linda: Where did you hear about this?

Don: Oh, this has been all over.

Nurse: Oh, this has been recorded.

Don: A matter of fact, we have a case in Canal Winchester.
Look, we could sit here and talk for the next two weeks. We
have tapes, we have all kinds of stuff. We have a case that goes
back three to four years in Canal Winchester where two women who
didn't even know one another were visited by alien intelligences
right in their apartments. And the intelligences resembled
humans; they resembled humans.

Reporter: Two women in separate places or two women in the same?

Don: Two women in the same housing complex. It was a three-
building complex, the Winchester Arms in Canal Winchester. And
uh, this, uh, development sits right in the front of Smith Farms.
There is about 60 or 70 acres of farm land out there. And one
woman, uh, she used to see objects, strange objects coming out of
the sky late at night, early hours of the morning, landing in the
field, taking off. Even Bigfoot was sighted out there. She saw
the creature. Her son and another kid saw the creature out there
also. And this woman was visited right through, right through
her apartment, uh, doors locked. A little dog that barks at
everything, that said nothing, walked around like he was in a
coma or something for three days afterward. She was visited
three times, four times, actually. Uh, the last time they cut
incisions into her legs. She was examined by them with a device
that she described, uh, looked something like, something like,
uh, the apparatus that a dentist would use. As a matter of fact
we have a photo of a burned spot that was left on her hardwood
floor by this apparatus. And there were three of them, one
black, two white, wearing some sort of white garb over street
clothing. They left the house without leaving through doors or
windows. And this other woman was visited, a, a blond woman
about 30 from West Germany. They visited her, and they made two
incisions, one under each breast. She was so terrified she didn't tell anybody, and she eventually fled back to West Germany.

Linda: Well, did they talk to these women?

Don: They said, as a matter of fact, while the, uh, one woman was being examined, she, even though she was frightened to death, she became very angry because they were so, they were so indifferent, as if she was simply some sort of insect that they were examining under a microscope or something. It made her angry, as a matter of fact. And they treated her like she was nothing. They were not rude or cruel, but just as though she were nothing more than a laboratory mouse. And, and then there was, uh...now, here's the, here's the, here's is the clincher. Warren B. Nicholson, who's a scientist at Battelle, has been into the UFO for a number of years. He has the Civil Commission on Aerial Phenomenon. He sat right here in this room...

End of side

Don: ...quite natural. Suddenly he began to feel a severe tightness in his chest, and great difficulty in breathing. That's exactly what these two women went through. They couldn't move, couldn't hardly breath. He was told then, that if he did not come with them willingly, that they would stop his heart. And of course he went with them. He was taken somewhere, he was examined, and he also felt this anger that they were so indifferent to him as a human being.

Linda: What you're describing to me is not a creature with a higher consciousness, maybe more intelligent.

Don: Well, it depends on...

Reporter: A creature that's doing to us what we do to people.


Don: But there's more. He did manage to ask, he did manage to ask what was it they wanted of him; why were they examining him. The only thing they told him was that they found him interesting because he had fathered four male children in a row. And that was it. Now the woman in Canal Winchester was visited four times. The first time something was implanted into her womb and she couldn't understand why because she was no longer able to bear children. And they spoke to her that time; and they told her, and this is a very religious woman, and she said that they
told her that she was chosen because of her religious beliefs, and the kind of person that she was. So I guess she assumed that this was some sort of divine thing that was happening to her. And whatever they put in her womb, they came back three months later and removed it. She was very reluctant to tell me about that. It was quite a while afterwards that she told me about that.

Linda: Well, in the cases of Betty and Barney Hill. You know, she said they underwent a physical examination too. And she said she was asked if she was pregnant. And then the physical examinations involved putting something in the naval. Uh, they were...they seemed to be a little bit friendlier in the beginning.

Don: Well, in Betty Andreason they put this up into her nose somewhere near the brain cavity. It was a little round ball with tiny spikes.

Nurse: But remember, those people, creatures, or entities, did not even attempt to make themselves appear human.

Don: Right.

Nurse: The ones he's talking about are changing their form, they're humanoid. So evidently we're talking about two different entities here.

Don: Right, right.

Nurse: ...he said there were many, many different...

Student: We're talking about ... much closer to us on the evolutionary scale.

Nurse: Yea, many different, uh, entities that come here.

Linda: Well, that's...again, the level of consciousness you're describing to me seems more like us.

Don: And they're here because...

Student: Rather the way that we treat an African bushman or something. We would study them like that, with a lot of indifference because we consider ourselves so superior.

Nurse: God I hate to run, but by golly school is early.
Reporter: Just one question before you leave. Has there, any of you, uh, recent...has there been anyone who's encountered alien beings, um, who were individually dealt with cruelly?

Don: There are, have been a number of, well, I don't know how confirmed these cases are; but reports have it that the military has had a number of skirmishes with alien beings in which some military personnel were killed and some aliens also. And that one alien was seized and injected with some sort of a tranquilizer. They were trying to take him alive, and the tranquilizer killed him.

Reporter: Okay, I'm talking about in terms of aliens visiting individual people, in terms with their interaction with people. Have the aliens initiated any type of cruelty towards anybody they have encountered.

Nurse: What about, what about, what about the thing between, uh, Laurie and the girl in the restaurant.

Don: That was an unusual thing, too. Yea uh...

Nurse: I don't know if that would fit your description.

Don: Where this very strange girl went in this restaurant up in the campus area. Wasn't it?

Nurse: Yea, yea.

Don: Who did not know Laurie, and Laurie had never seen her before. I don't think she said she'd ever seen her before.

Nurse: No, we'd never seen her.

Don: And this girl was staring at her and causing her physical discomfort.

Nurse: She was choking her.

Don: Choking her?

Nurse: She was choking her.

Don: Choking her.

Nurse: And I walked out, and I inter...intercepted. Because I knew the girl was using psychic, uh, power. And, of course, I could stop it immediately. But see, Laura doesn't have the
ability yet to stop it. She's only 19, and she hasn't developed it.

Linda: Are you a psychic?

Nurse: Uh.

Linda: You just gave yourself away; I'm assuming you are.

Nurse: Uh, uh, okay, (laughter) partial, yes, somewhat, somewhat.

Don: We also have a strange incident, incident in London. We have a tape on that, too. We're going to, we're, uh...Qube is going to do a special on us. I didn't get a chance to tell you, I talked to a producer of one of the shows from Qube today, Greg Smalley. But uh, the, uh, Bigfoot and aliens are connected; they're connected. Uh, Chris Sullivan, he was on TV with us on the news some time ago, his car was held back by a large, hairy creature out there in London for 12 seconds; and when the car finally got free, there were other people in the car too who saw it, the bumper was bent out. I checked with General Motors stress testing labs in, uh, Detroit; and they said it would take a force in excess of 1500 pounds to pull a bumper out like that off a car, especially in 1968 when they were making them with pretty good stuff. Right? Also, in that area they have been chased out of that area a number of times by this creature or creatures. One night, early in the morning rather, they came out of there after being frightened out of there in a car. They were coming through London; and there was nothing out there apparently but them and the street lights. And uh, one of the people in the car said, "I feel like we're being followed." And uh, they instinctively looked around. They couldn't see anything, but they noticed that every street light that they passed seconds later would go out. Every street light. And they turned off of that street. They made right turns, left turns, and all of this, every street light went out behind them, until they just ran out of street lights. I checked with the Ohio Edison Company out there. I had the date and whatever. And they told me that--I didn't tell them what it was about--but they told me that they had a very strange pattern of power outages with street lights on that particular date which they could not explain. And I did not elaborate on it any more. But before that happened, they were out in that area one day, during the daytime and this is very strange. They looked around. They had seen some evidence, apparently maybe where Bigfoot had slept or whatever; and they looked around, and uh...I mean like these people are woods people. They know. You can't sneak up on these people. They
know every crack of a bush, and all of this. There were about four or five of them. They looked around, didn't see a thing. And as long as it took for them to look this way and see nothing, look back that way and then look this way again, there were about nine or ten people standing behind them. They don't know where they came from. They couldn't have walked upon them. But there they were standing behind them; and they were all wearing sort of, they described as blank sort of expressions. So this group, Chris, they said something to them to break the tension. The people said nothing. They just simply stared at them, even the child that was there. And they just stood there staring at them; and then all at once each one of them at the same time started taking steps backwards, never taking their eyes off of Chris Sullivan and the people he was with. And they walked uphill backwards and disappeared into the woods. Never once taking their eyes off of them. Don't you think that's a little strange?

Linda: Yea.

Don: And there's also...

Reporter: Definitely different.

Don: Yea, and there's also an area where, this fellow was here, uh, Jim Sullivan, who's the, uh, vice president of the ... Electronics Engineering Corporation, who's also a part of our staff. He's just been so busy and hasn't been able to get with us. He brought a gentlemen here who had gone to someplace out here in Ohio. There is some sort of village of people, and he said it's very strange because they all look alike. Like they were all made out of one mold. They all had the same basic features. Now that's not possible. That's not possible. We're talking about hundreds of people, all looking alike.

Michele: Wouldn't that be a little bit obvious for people going to that place?

Don: Hey, look how many things are obvious people just overlook.

Nurse: Do you realize how much people ignore in their daily lives.

Reporter: Um hum.

Don: Oh!

Nurse: How many who don't believe.
Michele: Oh yea. Seems to me that...

Don: Look, you ever watch "Candid Camera"?

Michele: Yea.

Don: All right, they have a stunt with "Candid Camera" where they dug up a golf course, you know, where the ball drops in the hole, or whatever. And put a man down there, and covered it back up. And the guys hit the ball and got up there to make a little putt. And the ball dropped in, and he walked over to pick it up. And the guy in the hole took the ball and handed it out through the hole to him, took the ball and walked on about his business. No reaction!

Nurse: Stuff like that happens all the time.

Don: No reaction! That's the way people are. That's the way people are. And you're dealing with a society that will believe what is necessary to make them feel comfortable and most convenient for their life style, you know. And no matter, you could, hey, the truth could run over them in a truck, and they're going to believe, most of the time, what makes them feel comfortable. That's what you're dealing with, you're dealing with a bunch of morons out there. I ride the bus every day, I'll tell you.

Nurse: This whole society has our, uh, uh, thought patterns programmed; they really do. My sister even came in town, and she's three years older than I, which makes her 52 this year. And uh, she had, uh, well frankly, she, uh, the coming into this charismatic movement as she did. All of a sudden her psychic abilities have just gone tsh, you know. And she's having a little problem coping, or learning how to cope with all of these extra things and sensations and things that are happening to her. But uh, she was, uh...I lost my train of thought. I am so tired tonight, Don...

Don: I know you are.

Nurse: I'm just absolutely ready to burst. But anyway, this gal is something else. And she, she is just always, uh, trying to help other people. And, and uh, she's a real good person, you know. But it's so amazing because all of a sudden she realized that her whole life had been programmed, and at the age of 52 she has gone into complete rebellion on thought programming. It's just amazing. I mean she has this, uh, in her middle age of life she is just starting to live.
Don: Programmed. You can get a guy like, like, like that old saying, put him on a desert in a fast car; let him drive at a hundred miles an hour, no lane, nothing in sight, anyway, just desert; and just put a stop sign out there; and when he gets up to it, he'll stop.

Nurse: Yea, he'll stop.

Don: We're programmed.

Nurse: We're really programmed.

Student: We're, we're only now starting to learn how to break it, you know. One of the great programmings in this country used to be that the President was completely honest.

Don: Yea.

Student: You know, that's, that's a break in programming, you know.

Nurse: Oh yea.

Don's Friend: Which is one reason why we don't particularly trust Presidents now.

Don: I think what we'll have to do...

Michele: We don't trust them, but we still put our faith in them.

Student: Yea. That's it, I said you know...

Nurse: Well, you have too. You have to have a certain amount of trust.

Student: Since we turned...you know it's interesting because over the years, over the decades and everything, we have turned, each year it seems like we turn more and more power over to our government leaders. They were once with the people, and you know, we're just, we've been raised in that.

Nurse: You know why, because we don't want to assume it ourselves. We're too lazy. Let somebody else do it.

Student: It didn't start out that way in this country.
Nurse: Let Joe do it. You know, that's, that's really the problem.

Student: Yea, in the original, uh, days of this country it wasn't like that you know.

Don: Yea.

Student: Everyone was involved.

Nurse: Right, but not anymore.

Student: But over the years, though, each year it seems like, you know, a little bit more was turned over to them, you know. Let somebody else do it. And we're where we are now.

Nurse: All, all the average Joe Citizens now have a car, clothes, television.

Don: Yea, you're right.

Linda: We're in a condition of hedonism.

Don: Well, you know I'm going to tell you, we could sit her for the next two weeks we have so many things that...

Nurse: Well, I have to go to school...

Reporter: One more question. One more question. Any one of you individually, uh, want the experience of a one-on-one encounter with an alien being?

Nurse: Yes.

Don: Oh yea.

Reporter: I hate the word alien in the sense that it seems to me to be a value judgment to say somebody is alien.

Nurse: Absolutely.

Don: I would love it. As a matter of fact, we've had some indication of a possible contact right here in this house. My wife could tell you. We've seen alien craft on rare occasions right from our backyard. It's just knowing what times of the night to watch and what to look for. And uh...

Michele: What times of the night if you don't mind telling me.
Don: Best times, any time after 10:30 up to about 2:30-3:00 o'clock in the morning.

Nurse: Yea, well even...

Michele: Which part of the sky? Any particular place?

Nurse: Yea, up to maybe sometimes 3:30.

Don: Yea, we have a photo of a UFO here somewhere. I don't know where it is now.

Nurse: The peak, you know, the peak is about, they figure, uh, oh I would say, about 2:30 to 3:00 is the peak, actually.

Michele: That's about the time my mother had an experience in New Jersey.

Don: Yea, see! What you have to realize that most of these objects disguise themselves. Well, maybe they don't do it intentionally, and then again maybe they do. But a lot of them have the appearance at a certain height of being bluish-white like a star. It helps to know something about astronomy because if you're looking out there at the Big Dipper or whatever, this is not to say that they're going to be out there, but let's say in alignment and let's say, you know, you know that the Big Dipper has maybe one or two stars of first degree magnitude or stuff like that. And here you see five of them with first degree magnitudes. Something is wrong. And plus you got too many there. You know, like my wife saw seven of those darn things one morning. You know, six small ones and one which we thought was a mother ship. The others were flying around in formation and this and that. The mother ship stayed still, and then one by one each light joined up with the larger light and then when the last one joined they remained stationary, I think she said about 15 seconds or so, and that it slowly moved away with the whole caboodle. And went out of sight. And then, uh, this woman who was visited...and it's a funny thing too, a lot of people who have personal experiences with alien intelligences, directly or indirectly, are usually psychic.

Michele: That's what my mother is.

Don: They are usually psychic, because ...

Reporter: It would...I was about to say, the level of the mind...
Don: Right.

Reporter: and the willingness, at least...

Don: Right.

Reporter: with that perception too, would make sense.

Don: That's right.

Reporter: It would be a common denominator.

Don: My wife had a very strange experience.

Nurse: You know that more people have seen things than what they realize. Really, uh, because the first few seconds they see something, and they're all of a sudden their pattern of thinking tells them subconsciously or otherwise, "you really didn't see that; you just saw something else." And they put it behind them, and they don't even remember that they saw it.

Don: Right.

Reporter: That's back into the socialization process.

Linda: How did, how did you get involved in the whole UFO thing? Did you have a sighting or...?

Nurse: Yes, but um, I...See, I'm a frustrated nuclear physicist. And at the time that I was a girl they said women need not apply. And so consequently I went into college in nursing instead. But I have always maintained a real strong interest in unusual phenomenon and uh, unusual happenings, plus a family that's, that's been psychic for generations. And we've had, um, a lot of psychic phenomenon around the home, and I have seen a UFO.

Linda: Can you tell me how a Ouija Board works? I have been trying to figure it out.

Student: You asked the right person. You won't believe this.

Nurse: No, no, no. (laughter)

Student: You're not going to believe this.

Linda: I asked a physicist to explain it. And he didn't know how it worked.
Nurse: No, no, no, no. I don't even want to get into that.

Linda: No, really.

Student: No, see she's had entities living in her house for years, and then finally it got violent.

Linda: And through contact with the Ouija Board?

Student: And it had to be removed. She had, an individual came, a highly psychic individual and brought a master; and the master expelled the other entity, and told it to leave or it would be destroyed.

Linda: Were you contacting it through the Ouija Board or?

Nurse: Well, we did for a while. When the kids were growing up they played with the Ouija Board. It got to the place where the, the, uh, thing would just go, go, go all by itself. You know, we didn't even need to touch it anymore.

Linda: It's really weird. I know a, a friend of mine, you know, we were messing around with it just a few weeks ago, and then we put it down. And then I started thinking about something that's been troubling me about my daughter, and I said to her, "I think, well, let's ask the Ouija Board?" And we put our hands on it and it just went, it didn't, it didn't even, it was like it was listening already.

Nurse: Um hum. Um hum.

Linda: Well, what is it?

Don: It's important to also understand that you are dealing probably with various levels of entity, entities and intelligences. For instance your poltergeist, which is...

Linda: Yea, I get tricksters on the Ouija Board.

Don: which is, uh, uh, the acts are mostly mischievous. And...

Nurse: Just don't open the tub too much, because, uh, this entity had lived in my house from the very time we had built the house, and it turned out that his grave was part of my basement, or part of my family room. But anyway, he, uh, he eventually turned extremely violent and harmful; and we had to get him out.
But it took years to do that. As the kids were growing up, he was, he loved them; he entertained them constantly. Except when he did things like knock over their nail polish and things like that. But then when the kids got older into their teens, then he started getting very vile, and uh, he would use, uh, lewd language. And, uh, my one daughter took the Ouija Board and threw it out of her room, and the stylus comes right back at her. And she got so mad, she...cause she, see they weren't frightened because remember they grew up with this. Okay, it's always been in the house. And uh, so when the girls left and I was there alone, then it really got mad. And then it started in, and it was bad.

Michele: I felt funny on E. W. Broadway. You know that house?

Linda: Yea.

Michele: I would, I could not sleep in that house. I could not go to my bedroom. My mother came and would not walk in the bedroom, period. She even told me, get these children out of the other bedroom. How are you going to get the kids out of the bedroom. And it bothered her. She would not go in my basement.

Don: All things, all things that take place, the, there is an aftermath which remains. This is why people are able to pick up objects like Dolly and tell you about things that transpired around that object or, or, or, you know, who it belonged to and all that. Because somehow, someway the events of the past have taken root in the environment and area which these events happen.

Nurse: And uh, if you have that bad of a feeling about an area, then cleanse it or get out of it. But let me advise you just one thing. Throw your Ouija Board away.

Linda: Oh, really. Are they really...I mean I've heard before that they are dangerous.

Nurse: Yes, yes, yes.

Michele: My mother won't do one with me, and I haven't found why yet.

Nurse: In fact, they are so bad that if you get a hold of, if an entity comes in that is a hostile, uh, remains, and you get rid of your Ouija Board, like for instance when I took mine out, the woman told me, she said, "You make sure that when you, you see it put on the trash and then you go down and search your house to make sure that it hasn't come back in and hidden someplace.
Because it can do it."

Michele: Why don't you just burn it.

Nurse: I had no way of burning it.

Linda: Well, if you don't ask the Ouija Board, though, can it...

Nurse: No it, the fact that it is there and it is an instrument. It is the door; it's a door. Tarot cards are a door, too.

Linda: Well, I don't like Tarot cards at all.

Nurse: No, they are, they are wild.

Linda: But the odd thing with the Ouija Board is it seems like, it does seem like a personality you're dealing with.

Nurse: Of course it is! Of course it is!

Linda: Not my personality.

Nurse: It is an, it is an ex-human. It's an entity that at one time walked the earth as a human.

Linda: Like a ghost.

Nurse: Yes.

Student: Well, that's a bad word.

Don: It's all the same thing.

Nurse: A ghost is an entity. We don't use the term ghost.

Don: Ghost is just a mysterious connotation.

Linda: Well, I think peculiar. I mean, is that the plight of all, are they peculiar? One that we were talking ...

Nurse: They are entities who have not accepted...

Student: Their death.

Nurse: their death.

Student: And they haven't passed on to where they learn.
Nurse: And for one reason or another, now the one I had was because he was stubborn, he was evil, he was malicious, and he was going to get even. Okay? Now, there are other entities. We had a plane crash right in the block right behind me. My daughter had to go, she was selling Avon at the time, she had to go to the house that the plane crashed right in the yard there at Forest Park. You read that in the paper when we had the plane crash in Forest Park last year. And when that plane went down, it went down and the people were still alive. They were not killed by the crash. The pilot was very, very skillful. He got that plane down in a space no wider than this room. After the plane was down and the people were trying to get out, it exploded, killing all three. Okay, this was eyewitness. My daughter went into that yard about a week later. It was, it was really a bad scene, but anyway, she went into, and when she stepped into the yard to go up to the door, she knew that there were entities present in the yard. In fact, several of the neighborhood kids had said that they were sure that yard was haunted. The family who lived there was sure the yard was haunted. So, she, she went up to the door and ignored them, and, uh, she didn't feel any evil or any maliciousness. She just knew they were there. So she came on home. Well, evidently those entities knew that she recognized them because they came home with her. That night they stood beside my bed. And I all I could say, because, you know, I'm just not skilled enough and I'm not powerful enough to really help out too much, but all I could say to them, "You are dead now. You have to pass on. Go along your way and you will be all right." And they left.

Student: See, a lot of times they aren't aware that they're dead.

Don: They don't realize.

Student: If they die violently or quickly, people a lot of times aren't aware that they died.

Nurse: They don't know, they don't know that they're dead.

Linda: Well, one time I was messing with the Ouija Board with someone who started carrying on a conversation with the Ouija Board; and said he had died in World War II, and gave the date of his death and he was only 20, and it was, it was really depressing.

Nurse: And he probably never expected it, never accepted it either, which is probably why he's still there.
Linda: Ed asked him, he says, "Is there anything I can do for you." And he just said, "No," but it was really depressing. Unlike, usually, the kind of poltergeist...

Nurse: Then, what you have to tell them is to pass on.

Don: Yea.

Nurse: You have to tell them to go.

Student: Actually, uh, reading from the Bible...

Don: Unless there is some reason, specific, you know, specific reason for being there. Let's say if somebody was murdered and there was some evidence that was still at the scene of the crime which had not been discovered by the police and it points to a suspect. They might remain there trying to call this to somebody's attention in that house to find it; and once it's found and they've been justified, then they leave. You see?

Nurse: My daughter's, uh, my oldest daughter is in an older apartment down on Town Street; and the one bedroom that's supposed to be her's she wasn't in because it was piled full of the previous tenant's things, and she slept in the other bedroom. But anyway, she has fixed it for her sewing room. And she was telling me that whenever she's disturbed or something, she...there is something back there, and whenever she's disturbed she goes back there and sits down and sews and she says she has this very, very warm, loving feeling surrounds her. And I says, "Well honey, it's probably an old lady who loves to sew." And she says, "Yes," that's what she thinks. And when she sits down to sew, this entity of this old lady that, "good girl honey, you're all right," you know, "you're doing fine" kind of thing; and she says she just feels so good back there in that room. Because it's a warm entity. But you know, you think, well that old lady would pass on; but evidently that was her home, that was where she lived, and that's where she wants to stay.

Don: She might have been highly evolved and had a choice. She might have been almost a master. A master is, uh, humans that come back from one life time to another evolving to very high states of development when they can decide at some point whether they want to come back again in human form or simply remain in the form of an entity.

Student: I guess what should be explained about them is that, uh, when they, uh, pass on, as we so to speak, they're actually, they're still here, they still have contact, but they have
duties.

Nurse: But they can be reincarnated if they go on.

Student: Yea, but see they have duties also. A period in which they learn, they learn to master.

Don: Yea, yes, and help others, and help others.

Nurse: Have you read Edgar Cayce's book? A, a, a book about...

Linda: I know about it.

Nurse: You should get that book and read it.

Reporter: What's the name of it? Do you know the exact title?

Don: Uh, there's one...

Nurse: No the one that was written, uh, by the man, uh, recar...incar...after he had died.

Student: Seth?

Nurse: And he came back and uh, and wrote this book.

Student: And there is Seth Speaks or something. There's one like that.

Don: As a matter of fact, I think Edgar Cayce was one who had something to do with some of the, uh, found dead sea scrolls.


Don: Some of them being found.

Nurse: But he, he wrote this one book, though, about, uh, what was it, what it's like after death and what happens to you after you die. And, uh, what you meet and what you see and, and the levels and the, and uh, the...you do see Christ, or, or he's the Grand Master way out there in the distance. And uh, uh, it's quite a book.

Linda: In Resurrection again it, it...in Resurrection when she passed on, she sees the forms of all her loved ones.

Nurse: Yea. I know that. And there's this light.
Linda: Yea, the light that she's drawn to. In a center of like a tunnel, and these people are kind of waving her to it.

Nurse: Have you ever...I wanted to tell you, though, if you ever do feel uneasy or if you ever feel that this is getting out of hand or something, just ask the Master to take care of it. I mean, I'm not being hokey.

Linda: I know.

Nurse: I mean I'm, I'm serious, now. Oh yes, and the, one the...as far as the one I had, I firmly believe, you know...one of the, if you believe in Christ as a master, then you knew that there are lesser masters and there are also warriors. And Michael, the angel Michael is supposed to have been one of the, one of the generals of the warrior angels; and uh, this is one of the entities that I think, uh, the master's that this girl brought into my house, because he was definitely a warrior. And he was just not well you know.

Student: An entity of great power.

Nurse: Yes, an entity of great power. An entity...see only the warriors, though, had destructive power.

Student: Because he threatened, apparently, to destroy this violently.

Linda: You know when you meditate, you meditate on, well like "om" or...I once meditated on "hu," and I wonder if the different, you know you're dealing with a different tonal quality, and I wonder if that puts you in contact with a different...

Don: Well, you're, you're, you see a lot of people misunderstand transcendental meditation. You do not contemplate, anticipate or anything like that.

Nurse: You simply blank.

Don: You don't think about any...in other words, if thoughts come into your mind. You don't try to drive them out. You let them come and go freely. Do not try to entertain them, stop them, or drive them out and just let them continually come until...See what happens is...

Student: This is how you theoretically achieve astral projection.
Don: you start reaching different levels of consciousness.

Student: You begin to achieve it like this.

Don: I left one time, one time.

Linda: Well, I had a very weird experiences meditating though. One time I... well not in Yoga, but when I was doing it freelance at home, uh, one time I did feel that very warm, loving feeling something. And then another time I felt something awful. And I was afraid.

Don: Now I'll tell you something else.

Nurse: Okay, I was waiting for you to say that. The uh, house in Connecticut?

Don: Um hum.

Nurse: You know that is a true story no matter what the people are trying to say now. Okay, they were in TM, yoga and TM. That is why they, they saw these things.

Michele: The Luxes. They were on TM?

Nurse: Yes, yes. Now the people who went back into that house after them, saw nothing. But this is why they tried to make the Luxes sound as if they were just, uh...

Don: Are you're talking about the Amityville?

Nurse: Amityville. They were in TM. So you, so you have to, if you're going to do this, I've been advised to always make sure that there is a Master there protecting you. Before you go into it.

Linda: Well, I just decided to stop because I didn't have any idea what I was getting into.

Nurse: It may sound dumb, but uh.

Don: Probably the wisest thing to do in all of this is to develop yourself. Before, you know, trying to explore, uh, other entities. Develop the powers that you have, you know, and out-of-body experience is one of the most important abilities, and if you should ever experience this, when you come back to your...
Appendix E. "PM Magazine" with TEROCO
Broadcast March 11, 1981

Announcer: London, not London, England, of course, but London, Ohio. London is basically noted for two things: First of all it is the home of the Otis Elevator Company, and secondly it's been the scene recently of quite a few UFO sightings. Well, tonight we're going to meet some people who have seen some UFOs here in London. And we'll join a group of UFO trackers as they try to solve the mystery behind the UFO appearances.

Announcer: Rita Oyer was driving home last November when she says she had her encounter.

Rita: There was this light out in that direction over there, and it looked real bright and shiny. And it was huge. And it seemed to be getting bigger, and all of a sudden it, it stopped in the air. And it was shining a spotlight like down on the ground like it was looking for something. And then all of a sudden it started chasing me. I was going 80 m.p.h., and it kept right up with me right in my window.

Peggy: As of now we can't understand why London seems to be sought out more than any, uh, little town in Ohio.

Announcer: Peggy Tussing believes UFOs are real. Like Rita Oyer, she says she's seen one.

Peggy: And I looked back, and I seen this...it looked like a huge spotlight in the sky.

Announcer: We joined her as she was giving a lecture at the London Middle School. As a member of the group called TEROCO, which investigates UFO sightings in central Ohio, she regularly talks to schools, clubs, businesses, just about anyone who is interested.

Peggy: And this is the reason for TEROCO. We try to help the ordinary person understand what they've seen.
Unidentified TEROCO Member: We noticed, to the left of the road was a very large bright object illuminating the sky and very close to the ground.

Announcer: TEROCO, The Extraterrestrial Research Organization of Columbus, Ohio, is one of many small groups around the country that is interested in the study of UFOs. Members meet in the home of Don Jernigan, who organized the group in 1979. Many of the 25 or so members claim to have had encounters with unidentified objects. And for them, there is no question.

Don: The word is yes. They do exist. We're pretty convinced of it.

Announcer: Other staff members feel the same way.

Nurse: Well, I kind of think that they're watching us just as a scientist would watch something in a test tube.

Student: They're interested in our progress.

Don: Someone says, "Well, UFO." Everybody's thinking, "Well, uh, these are the same beings that have been coming here all the time." Uh, this isn't necessarily so. It is possible that we're being visited by five or six different, uh, civilizations or aliens.

Announcer: These visits have centered on the small town of London, home to Peggy Tussing and Rita Oyer, about 30 miles west of Columbus. For the past six months, London has been plagued by strange lights and glowing objects racing through the sky. But this is not the first time. For three weeks in October of 1973, the London area, like many other areas of the country, were swamped by dozens of UFO sightings. Housewives, police, pilots, everyone was seeing them. One almost collided with an Army Reserve helicopter over Mansfield. Many of the sightings were routine: balloons, planets, planes. Some were even practical jokes. But a number of them could not be explained. Then, as abruptly as they appeared, they stopped, until now. Sightings have been reported in many areas of town, like the London Correctional Center, over the familiar Golden Arches, and over the farms and fields outside of town. Nationally, several sources report an increase in sightings along the east coast, especially the northeast. The one thing that ties many of the UFO sightings together is this road, Route 665, just outside of London. Since September of 1980, more than fifteen UFO sightings have been reported on or near this road. None of them have been
explained. I spoke with some of the people who claim to have seen UFOs in this area. It is the first time that they have spoken out publicly about their encounters. Now none of these people have anything in common, except that they have all seen UFOs in this area.

Unidentified Witness I: I was coming out 142 out of West Jeff towards London; and I happened to look up in the sky, and I saw this strange light. It was just a different light; and it, it was just like a magnet, you know. It was something you couldn't take your eyes from. This thing got enormous. It was like it landed. It, it completely covered the road. All you could see was bright light. And my daughter got petrified; and she started screaming, "Let's turn around mom; it's landed." And it stayed in front of me until we got to Otis Elevator. When we got there, and it very slowly started fading away.

Announcer: Many of the witnesses describe similar objects, even though those witnesses were interviewed separately.

Unidentified Witness II: It was kind of like a bright, brilliant white light that shot through the sky.

Unidentified Witness III: We saw three, looked like three big large disks in the sky.

Unidentified Witness IV: It was triangular, and had green and white lights.

Unidentified Witness V: And they would go from side to side.

Unidentified Witness VI: Like it went down, just went down like that in kinda the same place.

Announcer: Larry Tillman, TEROCO member, told us about what he thinks is a close encounter of the second kind, a landing.

Larry: We came out to this, uh, particular area and, uh, noticed that, uh, one of the, uh, spots, uh, was kind of mashed down, the grass was mashed down. And, and, the funny thing about it was it was all laying in one direction. So I found in, in this particular area, which was about approximately 20, uh, feet in diameter, uh, radiation levels that were about three times that of normal background radiation. I'm not going to say that this is where a flying saucer from outer space landed and exposed the area. Right at this time, I don't know what could have caused it.
Announcer: But despite the growing evidence that there is something going on in the London area, many people still refuse to accept the idea that UFOs exist.

Don: Here you might have a person who believes that, well, a black cat crosses my path; I'm going to have bad luck. I break a mirror, that's seven years bad luck. I don't believe in UFO, but I believe in this other stuff though.

Announcer: If the UFO sightings in this area were not caused by natural phenomena, what did cause them? Since there were no photographs or hard evidence taken, the sightings will have to remain just that: unconfirmed sightings.

Unidentified Witness II: I know what I saw. I saw it.

Unidentified Witness IV: I was very skeptical about it until this one particular night.

Unidentified Person: Do you believe the UFO stories that have been around for some time?

Peggy: I didn't. But I do now.

Announcer: There are professional UFO organizations that scientifically try to analyze sightings, and people shouldn't be afraid to report to them what they've seen. The biggest and perhaps the most well known, the Center for UFO Studies in Illinois, even has a 24 hour hot line.

Don: For all we know this could be some sort of tourist attraction in the galaxy. And they come here to find out if it's really true what they say about humans.

Announcer: Perhaps the full answer will never be known. In spite all the questions and probing, the reason behind the London sightings may have to come from somewhere else.

Peggy: Why, is the question. Why London?

Announcer: The TEROCO tracking group is currently trying to put together a group of CB owners so that any future sightings can be immediately reported.
Appendix F. TEROCO Meeting  
March 15, 1981, Columbus, Ohio

Context: This is a transcript of the second TEROCO meeting I attended. It took place five months after the first meeting in October of 1980. During the interval between meetings I called Don because my daughter Stephanie had a UFO experience that frightened her. Stephanie and my friend, Michele Fair Morris, went to the meeting with me. I did not know any of the others there besides Don. He called the meeting for two reasons: to introduce us to Mario C., a journalist and writer who works with hypnotic regression and to introduce Mario to the group of people who attended from London, Ohio: Peggy, Judy, Brian, and Larry. They were currently engaged in investigating UFO activity in the London, Ohio area.

Transcript

Mario: I have another one right now that's. A little old, a little Jewish lady, right, and she has about as much interest in flying saucers and past life experiences as I have in gathering milkweed. (laughter) But she had heard about this group I have, and uh, again they're from a very wealthy family and figures she didn't have anything else to do, she said, "why don't you, why don't you try a little hypnotism on me." I said, "You got to join the group, honey. I got to go to the group first and see what they say. We have a scientific group that is worldwide and they're very selective." And Lois is, Lois is our secretary.

You know how tough that is.

Don: Yes, I know. I've had my experiences with her.

Mario: You know how tough that is. Well, you just don't step out of line. (laughter) Step on your tongue. I mean she's something else. But uh, don't record that. (laughter)

Linda: Strike it. (laughter)

Mario: Uh, but uh, she joined. It turns out that is working with her now. Uh, very good subject. Anyway, took her
back through high school, grammar school, but she really changes. And I said now if you can, you know, just let your mind drift. let your mind drift, and let it drift back. Of course, we've been doing this since the days of Bridey Murphy, and I've been doing it with psychologists and doctors; and, you know, we don't care what the rest of the world thinks because we know what the answer is. We've been doing it for a long time. But anyway, she goes back to one of her lives, her last real, her last life before this she died as a baby, but before that it was very fascinating because she was a Quaker.

Linda: A Jewish Quaker! (laughter)

Don: And all of this has been confirmed, incidentally.

Mario: Yea, and we have, and we have...I'll tell you, she and her husband, her husband would sit there, being the normal husband you do what the wife tells you or else, you know. He went along with it, and little by little over the weeks he got more and more fascinated because her whole voice would change. Right? And she would be reading from newspapers back in this day; and she'd be telling about this estate, the guy that owned the fish market, all of this in Pottstown. They'd never been to Pottstown. And she had known him since, they grew up together in a Jewish community in New York. And she told how she had to learn how to weave. She'd gone to this weaving school as a young girl back in the mid-1880's, whatever. So they finally...one time I wouldn't let her remember what she was telling. She would thunder, "What'd I tell. What'd I tell." So finally we found out that it doesn't make any difference, you know. Well, I want you to remember everything. Man they took off for Pottstown, and they had 180. Wasn't it 180? A 180 things.

Don: 180 facts or whatever.

Mario: They checked everything. Even the guy that ran the fish store.

Linda: Do people, people that go through that experience, do they, are they ever the opposite sex?

Mario: Oh yes, oh yea you change, you change. It's, it's fascinating. A little humor. You see when I first started doing this I would take a subject and I would take you back, you know, take maybe a couple of hours over a week or so just getting the person relaxed. But now we have a technique that we can bypass all of that. But anyway, we used to take them back, we'd take you back to your high school, you're sixth grade, who sat in
front of you, you know, just to get you to go along. Then you'd remember telephone numbers; and it was a lot of fun, back when you were three years. It was fun to get a fully grown man about 50 years old back when he was three years old playing with his teddy bear, you know, all that kind of stuff. (laughter) But the girls would always go back very easily. And I used to have a rough time with the men. First of all, I want to tell you something. Under hypnosis you will not reveal anything that's personal. There is no way that you will reveal anything that's personal. But the men didn't believe this. And they'd say, "Now Mario, I want to be a subject, but my wife's going to be here." (laughter) And I'd say, "Phil you're not going to say anything." "But I don't want to take a chance when she's here." But women all have pure minds and the men didn't, I guess. But now we've come up with a technique that we can bypass all that and go right back. But anyway, with Sue when I took her back to when she was a man, remember that, when she was a man. She was a solicitor in Newfoundland. And all her life she lived to be 95 in Newfoundland. But she'd have to listen to her advice. Hopefully change. You know if I kept her there long enough she'd grow a beard. She became a man. She becomes a man when you take her back there. I've got hours of that tape. And I took her back to when she was Chinese.

Don: Oh, will you tell them about that?

Mario: You ought to watch her write Chinese. I took her to some people at the University of Michigan to look at it and they said uh, "We can't understand that. That stuff, this type of writing is 1000 years out of, out of style."

Linda: Have you ever theorized about if there's a purpose behind all of this.

Mario: I don't go into this, I don't go into...

Don: I'm into, I'm into the purpose.

Mario: He goes into the purpose.

Don: But I want to mention one thing about this fine gentleman over here. He's probably the most, foremost authority on regressive hypnosis concerning incarnation in the United States, and he's gone farther with this than any other known person.

Mario: We do it as a...we're not looking...we're looking, we're looking for the truth. Okay? But anyway, to get back to Sue Kay, back with Sue Kay. So finally I thought, well wait a
second, now this is a pretty, pretty bright woman. I said, "I want you to go back if you can," she was really deep down, "I want you to go back to your first recollection on this planet. See, I'm talking to you now as Sue Kay in the 20th century, but I want you to let your mind go back to your first visit here, or to when you can first recall." Because I thought there are other experiences with people, you know, they would go back so far they would say there is no more me. That's it. And uh, she went back, and all of a sudden she is talking about curious things. First of all I told her, "You can speak." You take a person back to when they were a year old; and you say, "What are you doing?" They're not going to answer you because they can't at a year old. So you have to tell them they can speak. So Sue went back, to make a long story short, she is in some kind of a device. And she describes it, and it is obviously a spaceship. And she's on her way to what we call earth. And she, like she said when she lands, "I perish." She died ; but she was going to a place called, and she'd never heard of it, called Hitbu, which incidentally was just recently, in the last five years, uncovered in Egypt. And they know now that down deep below Hitbu there are huge stadiums that had been there for years, for centuries, and the archaeologists are just now finding them. But then she goes back to her planet, so and, where she is a biolo...

Don: Microbiologist.

Mario: microbiologist. So I said, "Draw a picture of yourself." You ought to see her picture. And they have three sexes: masculine, feminine and you make your choice. Because they, they come back all the time. And when they have a certain amount of crime and all this stuff. And they have, like she said, there were 18 suns; but you've made a mistake there, when you're caught there are 18 suns. There's only one close one; the other's are pretty far out.

Don: One is large; the other's are isolated.

Mario: If you had 18 isolated, you'd be a very unstable planet. But they're far out. But really, most of the planet's always illuminated a little bit. But they were on expeditions throughout the galaxies to bring education. She's an educator. So I asked her such things, "Now wait a minute, you must be a little... how do you get to the earth from where you are? Do you exceed the speed of light." She said, "That's not her business. She wasn't a mathematician per se. But yes, we can exceed the speed of light." And she tells us with that quicksilver there one time, with quicksilver and something else...
Don: Mercury ...

Mario: and magnetic something or other that they put on the outside of this thing and it allows you to exceed the speed of light. But uh, she goes into a lot of different things.

Don: Quite a few things.

Mario: Quite a few things. Even to, uh, well how do you live? How do you feed yourself all the time you're gone, because there is a space interval? How would you feed yourself? She doesn't go into a deep sleep. I thought that to me was the most fascinating thing of all. She said they put an implant into your veins. They look like a capsule of fluid.

Don: Except they have four fingers, and I can't remember a thumb on that drawing.

Mario: No, she said they only have. But the thing is I woke her. One time I told her, "I'm going to wake you up. I'm going to say when I snap my fingers you'll be wide awake and alert." But while she was back there...cause when I do this, I've done it before. You only stay there 30 seconds, and then you'll come back...But boy I tell you ... she looked around and that was something else. She said what's the matter with my arms. Because her arms are longer, and she's taller, and she's more slender. And uh, finally when I brought her right back up she didn't like that. But uh, I have another one now that is from another, from another place, a very intelligent person. And uh, only thing is you can't tell where this other place is. You don't have a reference.

Brian: Do they call the earth the earth, or do they call it another name.

Mario: I give it earth. They have another name, but I call it...remember I have a tremendous disadvantage. I have to speak to her in 20th century lexicon. I have to use what we have. And sometimes Sue would get very upset with me.

Brian: Because you were using it.

Mario: No, because I was so stupid. And she made it known that you are just, you are...what word do you use, a dullard. You know, I didn't understand what is intellectually so far beyond us. And then I'd finally calm, I'd say, "But you're a teacher, would you please teach," and that would calm her down. "You're teaching, and I'm trying to learn. You are a very much
advanced."

Don: And this is an important project that, uh, my organization's working on because now, because, uh, we feel that she has a lot of answers that...

Mario: She knows the cures for cancer.

Don: Cancer.

Mario: Cures for them.

Don: Oh yes!

Mario: Whether or not it would work for us...

Don: She's a microbiologist.

Mario: A microbiologist. Remember, they came...she describes their planet had been going to what we call earth for a long time. And they were landing in Egypt, and they were going throughout other parts of the galaxy. But I asked her such questions, "Have you ever heard of the name, uh...he who comes in peace." What's his name. You see it in Egyptian hieroglyphics all the time, uh, Enokah. And she said, "Oh yes, but he is far beyond us. He is our teacher. He's well beyond, before our time, but he was a teacher, one that we look to as a teacher." But it's interesting that his name appears on some of their...

Don: A picture that she did, she made some writing next to it. Not too much, but some. And if you compared it with Egyptian hieroglyphics...

Mario: We did look it up, and the first two letters are perfect. Because we said, "Give us play." She said, first of all she cannot speak. They do not speak the way we speak. They speak, either they make a sound, somehow it comes out, or it's mental. But she says they make a sound, but it's not words. So I said, "Now you've got to speak to us in words, I can't understand the sounds." Because when she first went back you could see her throat moving, and I told her to relax. Obviously you cannot speak. So you're...I want you then to... you have all the same, you know, equipment that we have in the 20th century. You can speak to us, and I want you there as an observer telling us what you see. Then she could speak. And uh, she said the name, the closest she could come if you had to give her planet a name was Gendino. And she wrote it in hieroglyphics, a peculiar form; and, and, and we looked it up and at least the only letters we
could find, we're not experts on it, but the first two equate to "G." I gave, I gave her a pencil, one of these pen like pencil like things. And she said, "What's this." She didn't know what. Then she finally went cho, cho, cho, cho, cho, cho, cho.

Don: Right-handed. But her thumb was missing, because they don't have a thumb.

Mario: Yea, she would hold it, she would hold it like this.

Don: Yea, they don't have a thumb.

Mario: But you ought to see her when I had her write when she was back in China. She could write that Chinese fast. Shoooo, shoooo! Oh, she zapped it right down. I'll tell you.

Don: Incidentally, Mario, what we picked up from the last session with her. We must have caught her at the time before the crisis. What was happening was that they had planned for many years, uh, to form this expedition. They were to leave their system seeking some element that was becoming scarce in supply on their planet. And they have neighboring planets, and there are also civilizations there, and they didn't have it there either. But when we worked with her the last time. This was before the thing got going, and they were very upset. She described herself being in an enclosure that appeared to be below ground; and there was something in the enclosure to maintain moisture, that they were loosing a lot of moisture. They were very upset about it. As a matter of fact when she came out of that, she came out of that saying something like if we don't get this, we are going to die. When she said die, she woke up. Her eyes were wide, and she was in a state, and we had to sort of relax her. And she described herself as having thick brown skin, thick brown skin. And uh, there was some device that she described, which reminded...it looked something like a barbell. And uh, it was turning around. It was like, she didn't say what it was suspended from, but it was very large and it was sort of turning around two big, a ball on each end. And also over each ball were, she said there were numbers; but not numbers as we would know numbers, but to them numbers. And they were revolving, and there was some sort of green fluid coming into this apparatus, or whatever it was. And see Sue is able to be in the present as well as there at the same time. She's aware of what's going on; she can talk to you.

Mario: I think it's probably because I passed...you see, I worked with her, I gave her the post-hypnotic suggestion she'd go
back as a observer. There's no way you're going to overcome that unless I work with her.

Don: Right, right.

Mario: And so, she's going to always...cause I did that as a safeguard. To send the person back, and they take over the body, and if they go through some kind of crisis, they're going through it again. If they had a heart attack, they're going to have a heart attack. And uh, I don't need any traumatic experiences like that.

Don: Right, right.

Mario: So I always have them go back as an observer, and when I find a happy time, a happy moment, which I'll tell you a little humorous thing about later, uh, then I will let them become the person. And that's when they really change. See, I could do that when she was, uh, uh, Galbratson in Newfoundland because I knew her happy times. There was no crisis where she broke a leg or where she fell down, you know, no particular times. Then she becomes the person. Oh, she is, her voice, and she would sing. I'd say, "Do you have any little songs that you can sing?" You know, back in the, she called it the public house, where she got her ale. She'd sing us her dirty little ditties, which you could sing in church now incidentally. I mean the little ditties they had. (laughter) But anyway, that's why she will, she'll stay in the present because you've got to be very careful.

Don: Here's something I want to check out you said in this session. She was in Oregon before we got to the alien life. She was in Oregon. And we were out in the open, and it was during the day, and it was some kind of fire, she assumed...

Mario: Oh no, that's Wisconsin.

Don: Was it Wisconsin? It was a water tank with, with, with Wellsboro on it.

Mario: Somebody burned he...?

Don: She didn't, she didn't say that. She didn't say that someone, but this...she mentioned this big water tank with Wellsboro on it; and there was a pickup truck that was coming by.

Mario: You're talking about a different time then.

Don: Yea, and she gave the license plate number just like that.
And I think, uh, I think John wrote it down.

Mario: When was this? What was the period?

Don: This? We're not quite sure. It might have been '71. I think it was '71.

Mario: Oh well, that's in this time period then.

Don: Yea.

Mario: I talked about when she was back as a, as a Quaker. They moved in from, uh, uh, oh what's that area. They moved up to, uh, Wisconsin. And there was a fire there in one of the little Quaker churches they were building, and somebody was burned to death. You've got to be careful getting to that period. She is terrified of fire today.

Don: Yea, we skipped by that. We realized that she was upset. She was still an observer like you had placed her to be.

Mario: You take her to '71, of course, that's the present. I was going to tell you about, uh, this one lady I have. She's always been a pretty good subject. And she changes sex periodically. For example, one time in one life she's a nun. This is in the late 1500's. Born in what is now Holland. At 14 she goes into the church and becomes a nun, and finally she goes out to the island of __. And we check it all out. In the next life, she's the opposite. She's making up for all the lost time, and she loves every bit of it. But she would change sex periodically. So she said to me one time, "Now Mario, something has always bothered me." She said, "I know when you bring me back as a man, I'm a man. But I want to know who has the best time a man or a woman." (laughter) And I said, "Now Sue, you know you're not going to tell me that. There's no way if I put you under hypnosis you're going to answer that question." She said, "I know, but you put me down to when I'm a man." One time she didn't even marry. Most of the time when you change sex you don't marry. But she's married, and "I want you to put me back with my husband; maybe on our wedding night or whatever." (laughter) "All right, Sue, when you get there, smile." Boy, pretty soon. Ear to ear! (laughter) And I said just for the heck of it, we have it all on tape, "All right Sue, tell us about it." She said, "I'm not telling you anything." (laughter) "Well, I'll wake you up then." "No, no, no, no, no. Let me stay here a little bit." But anyway, getting back to when she finally came back; and she said, "Oh, women have it all over men. Women are like, far more fun than men." Take her word for
it. She's also the one that said, "I wonder if I was ever in an orgy? Roman orgy?" Because we had her back in Rome one time in that era.

Brian: This is the Jewish lady?

Mario: No, this is another. Her name was Sue also. I took her back and said, "Well look, when you're at the orgy," and pretty soon, I'll tell you, ear to ear. And she wouldn't tell me anything about it, but I brought it up and let her remember. She told the other ladies about it, and now they all want to go back and see it. (laughter) That's dirty; they won't tell me about it.

Peggy: Excuse me, uh. Can you help someone to remember if they've seen what they thought they saw?

Mario: Oh yea.

Peggy: I mean like when I was out there in the back yard ...

Mario: I could take you right back to it.

Peggy: by myself, and like I seen one huge spotlight, and then a few seconds later, there was two.

Mario: That's very simple if you're a subject.

Peggy: But what I wonder is that after they came halfway across the field, I was not afraid. And when the lights sort of were sucked back up into whatever this object was, it moved over to the side. And when it did, I could tell there was an object there. And there was red and white erratic lights, more red than white. And to me it seemed like I seen two beings.

Mario: Would this be triangles?

Peggy: But I don't know if I really did.

Don: Which one was this, Peggy?

Peggy: Uh, when I was in the back yard, and I seen these two beams of what looked like huge headlights.

Mario: That would be interesting if you got a good subject.

Don: Oh look, I've...
Peggy: I have never been hypnotized.

Don: Excuse me. Let me show you.

Judy: How do you know a good subject? How do you know? Do you just try?

Mario: Um, Oh, there are, there are techniques.

Don: This is from the Feb. 15 incident.

Mario: What is it, something edible?

Don: No.

Judy: Try it; you'll like it.

Don: This is a triangle-shaped object nine feet above the ground. This is a control sample. Right. That's what all the ground looked like. Now when this thing took off and spurted flames, the area that it left had a circumference of about 30 feet, and here's what this looks like.

Mario: Kind of dry, isn't it.

Don: And uh, I'll show you something else. Did you see these?

Peggy: I just supply him with the stories and he investigates.

Don: This is right from the center of the area. We tested it with a geiger counter and no radioactivity. But this is even dryer. It's almost sand. And uh, here's a beam that was burnt, scorched.

Mario: I've heard of those things before. There's a lot of...

Don: This was an object that appeared in, uh, South Charleston and Springfield, Ohio on Feb. 15. And this young fellow driving this car took it by surprise as he popped over a hill. And uh, it's triangular, uh, reddish, purplish in color, the glow. Had a double apex. And uh, it took off. It was about nine feet above the ground and there was a spurt of flames from underneath. And Larry, one of our people went out there and checked the area, and the only dry spot in that area. Everything else was just mud. This was the area here where it took off from. So we're going to have that analyzed. I don't know what we're going to hope to find.
Mario: Still, still, you know, on the bottom line it's, we're not going to ever get anywhere unless we get up and shake hands with one of these individuals. Well, you know it's, uh, because they have...you remember last year in New Zealand, as far as UFO's go, they had it on television, they photographed it. So I mean, it was there. And still, they were watching these lights every night, and finally the TV stations said they asked too much. They got a C130 and put their TV cameras on it. They went up and there it was. They photographed it, and showed it on television, showed it on programs here. So uh, we've got to figure out some way.

Don: We've got to get something stronger because look, here's what we're dealing with especially inasmuch as the public. Here's a good example. It has nothing to do with UFOs, just to show you the public attitude. Candid camera went to a lot of trouble for one of their episodes to go to a golf field, and dig up the ground where a hole in one, right. Dug it up, hollowed it out, put a man under there, and covered it back over again. Here's a fellow, he's...

End of tape side.

Mario: ... anything happened with her next re-entry into a vehicle, as they put it, that she wanted to stay on what would be the planet earth. She had that, but they controlled. They are still monitored periodically to see which way they're going. Now, also going back to what you said about her planet dying. Well, obviously Mars died. I was reading last night in Discover magazine, showing the pictures, some of the latest pictures from Mars, and there is no question. At one time it was lush with water, and the planet died. Where did the people go or where did the life go? So, if they were that advanced, sure; and universes and planetary systems are born and die all the time. You can see that in astronomy. So they would move. But she said, yes they are watched, observed, not, not, they're not being watched like the Gestapo is watching them. It's, uh, uh, an intellectual curiosity to see how they develop. If this is the case, maybe there's a way to get through there. In fact, I've asked a number of subjects, you know, I want you to project yourself mentally and see if you can make contact with, if such a thing exists, as an alien being. And I've had various answers. And most of them say yes, there is. See I put them in the in-between stages, which is what we started to do, our main research. All of this other business of past lives is just a corollary to what happens. We were interested in what happens after a person, incidentally, transitions. This is a word all my subjects have given me. I didn't make it up. You never die; you transition. This, I get
this from Borneo to India when the person transitions. And what happens during the in-between stages, which is a word I had to give it, because they don't have one. And their reentry into the vehicle, which is a word they gave me. They all say the same thing. I'm reentering the vehicle, vehicle being a child. And uh, this is what we were very interested in.

Don: This is Larry T. our scientific analyst.

Larry: (to Mario) I know you. I know your name anyway.

Don: Introduce yourselves.

Michele: Michele Fair.

Larry: Michele.

Linda: Stephanie and Linda.

Larry: Linda.

Mario: Not a Sue in the bunch? (laughter & small talk)

Linda: If she knew the cure to cancer when she was back in her state...

Mario: Because you don't...It doesn't come out that way.

Linda: Why?

Mario: They just don't give you the information. She said, in fact, I remember when we asked her that she said, "Why do I know that?" Because on an intellectual plane what they have may or may not affect us. They're not going to give it to you. You could get it like you can get mathematical equations out of them, but you just can't get them to spell it out.

Don: I'm going to play this.

Linda: Have you found any relationship between lives. I mean does the past life affect the present life? Is there a building or developing?

Mario: Oh yea, oh yea. Everybody you know now was...

Don: Larry's, Larry's going to give you the details on it.

Mario: We'll discuss that later if we have time, because I,
believe it or not, have another meeting to go to here.

Larry: What time's your next meeting?

Mario: Supposed to be 2:00. But if I'm late, they won't leave.

Peggy: Excuse me. Uh, sometime do you think you could help me to find out if I really saw what I thought I did?

Mario: Yea, Lois and I will come over there and uh, and see if you're a subject.

Don: Rita Oyer would be good too.

Linda: How do you find out if you're a subject?

Mario: Well usually you try but one thing. Well, let's look at the pictures.

Larry: That photograph was taken the night before last.

Mario: This was near London?

Larry: That's near London, Ohio. Now that is a, approximately a 25-30 second time exposure. And if you're__But uh, here's a ...

Mario: Obviously not a meteor with that long of an exposure.

Larry: No, no, this is a, this is a extreme blowup. This is about, uh, 60 times magnification. Um, what happened, this object, as I was viewing it, was coming...I was, I was parked, uh, west of London, Ohio and parked on a country road to where I could overlook the skyline of London. Okay? And I saw this object, it was real small. As a matter of fact I had to use my binoculars to get a pretty good look at it. It was coming across the sky, just loafing along and then it come over this way, and then it come over this way, and then it come over this way. And so I thought, "Well, it's awful far away; but I'll look the lenses open on it anyway." So when I did, I happened to catch it here, and you can see that it made...

Mario: Um hum. A trail.

Larry: Yea. Then, then it got extremely bright at this point right here. And it jogged down like this and went out. And then I closed the camera. Closed the time exposure. But this is, this is how it appeared. This, this here is about uh, oh, 25-30 times magnification.
Don: I think it's significant that it went out before he closed the camera shutter. And it also has that trail that Harry Lieberson described as some sort of plasma or residue. We don't understand what it is.

Larry: Here's an extreme blowup of it. And, here's another one. It's all the same photograph, actually. Did he see the...? Oh, he saw the...

Don: Yea. We were looking at those.

Larry: Okay.

Mario: I got a bunch...

Brian: What size lens were you using on this?

Larry: That was taken with a 4x5 speed graphic with a, um, ektar lens. I don't remember the millimeter.

Peggy: Did Chris get any pictures too?

Larry: Well, we haven't developed them yet.

Don: That trail shows, yea, it shows up. But the trail, this trail is not actually, uh; it's not the light source.

Larry: No, I guarantee the camera did not move.

Don: It's the residue that it leaves.

Larry: I had it locked down tight.

Don: Yea, that's residue; that's not the light source that you're looking at there.

Larry: See that other photograph. This is the way it originally appeared. This is a normal exposure for the, and uh, even the...that's the thing that bugs me is...

Mario: This is more than one light.

Larry: Oh yea, see what we done...

Mario: This is the one from...oh, I see that's one where you made it look like a football. Like you, yea.
Larry: Yea. See, what I done, I assumed that she only got half of it because she was clear over at the edge of the negative, so I put the two together and took it back to her and said, "Is this what you saw?" "Yea, that's what I saw."

Mario: I'm going to have to go out there. You've got my curiosity peaked. Here's another one.

Don: That is not the sun behind the clouds.

Peggy: I just go out there, and there they are.

Larry: Kind of like neighbors.

Don: It's not the sun.

Mario: I'll come out to your place, and you can tell me where these other roads are.

Larry: Yea, I'd be glad to.

Don: Those are not clouds incidentally. That's some dark, some sort of dark vapor that is coming from the objects. Dark vapor like vapor. You look at this very carefully, and you'll see some sort of distinct line across the top. Right through here, in the center you'll see something, two or three objects that seem to be circular.

Larry: Now, looking at that, don't you find that extremely interesting.

Don: Oh yes, now that's unusual.

Larry: Yea, but it's basically around the same type of cloud you're talking about.

Don: That's an unusual cloud formation. As a matter of fact, that was taken at, uh, about 6:30 in the evening; and uh, one thing, there was no sun that day. And the sun would have settled in the west anyway at that time.

Linda: How large was this when you were looking out?

Don: Well, we didn't take it.

Mario: I've seen ___ clouds in my day, but I have never seen one like that.
Don: We don't think that thing was any larger than perhaps maybe ten feet in diameter. It looked like it is huge way up in the sky, but it wasn't. It was right over the top of the trees. And uh, there are others that we're going to have the negatives computer enhanced. That's the top of the trees.

Linda: Is this near London too?

Don: This was right in Columbus. Just, uh, north of, on Stanton, I think it was Stanton Avenue about maybe two blocks, uh, east of High St., above Graceland about two years ago. And trees in that area have strange white fungus on them, and one tree just died. And it caused a jet black car to appear as though it were in flames when this object appeared.

Brian: Did it, did it just fade away?

Don: It just disappeared. Just whoosh, it was gone.

Judy: That's it!

Don: Is that the same object that you saw?

Brian: Looks like it.

Judy: Sure is, except I don't, I just saw this.

Brian: I know. We were so far that we couldn't seen all this.

Judy: That's like the color of it, wild.

Brian: And it just faded away.

Don: That one caused a car, which was jet black. The lady came out of the house, and Lynn Reeks, she's got the negative, I'm going to get them from her. She's got two shots, frame one, frame two. And she, she had a young woman that was rooming with her, and she went out to the car. That day was dark, overcast, no clouds, just like a blanket of gray. Right, no sun. She, the woman went out of the house; and she heard the woman scream, you know, she ran to the door. She said, "My car is on fire." The car is a jet black car. And Lynn said when she came to the door it looked to her as though the car were on fire. It was like glowing red. And she happened to look up and saw this thing over this tree to her left, sort of eastward. But the tree was about, maybe, oh about a house away. And there it was. And uh, she said it was spinning, it was spinning, and it had these, this black vapor underneath, and white vapor. And her daughter and her son-in-law
that lives about three houses down, they came out; and they were
taking pictures of it facing west. This woman was taking
pictures facing east. So the object had to be between them. And
about a diameter of about 10 feet. It wasn't any bigger
than...it couldn't have been any bigger than that. But if you
look at that picture, it looks like a huge thing in the sky; but
it wasn't. It was just over the top of the tree.

Mario: What time of day was this taken?

Don: This was about 6:30. The sun was already in the west, and
there was no sun that day.

Peggy: Don, uh, my little boy goes to St. Patrick School; and
the principal gave him that and said that that was a blowup of a
UFO which he had taken.

Don: Who took this? The principal?

Peggy: Yes, I haven't had a chance to talk to her. She lives in
Columbus.

Don: Wait a minute. Which way is which here?

Peggy: I don't know, see. I haven't had a chance to talk to
her.

Don: Wait a minute, I don't know.

Judy: We think maybe this might be it. Right here.

Don: Um?

Larry: See the same thing right here.

Don: Wait a minute, wait a minute, wait a minute. What are we
looking at?

Peggy: That sometimes is the way some of the orange objects are
shaped. Something like that.

Don: Now, if that's what's supposed to be the UFO, uh, they had
a number of sightings like that in New Hampshire and in
Middletown. Uh, something, something like a top, a toy, kid's
top, spinning top.

Larry: That would be your triangle shape.
Don:  Yea.

Peggy:  Well, I've seen the largest orange object...

Linda:  When did you have your sighting?

Brian:  12th or the 13th of February.

Linda:  Are you from London?

Brian:  Not too far from it.  On 665.

Don:  What do you think...since these things are blinking back.  Now, I, I, I, I'm not going to be presumptuous and say, "Well, they want to communicate with us." Maybe they're just acknowledging the fact that they see us and nothing more. But what I've been telling Larry, what I bet we need to do, we need to make up...first of all, the colors involved seem to be a bright yellow or orange.  We need to get something like a spotlight, a hand-held light with an orange or yellow filter, and on occasions...now these things seem to come out of nowhere.  You're looking out there, the sky is clear, and the next time you look around there it is.  And it disappears the same way.  Now, it's my belief that they're probably out there quite a bit, but I feel that their technology has allowed them to alter light wave frequencies, which means that you wouldn't be able to see them.  And that they're probably out there quite a bit.

Peggy:  Don, you know something funny happened to me.  You know after I had that experience of seeing what I thought was beings in that craft.  Well the next time I went out and I seen several of them; and then I was thinking, "Well, if those beings," I thought to myself, "Well, if you guys think that I'm so ugly to look at, I'll put a bag over my face."  (laughter)  You know, because I knew I didn't look exactly like them because of the shape was, the head was big, you know, odd, very odd big, and the neck place here was skinny.

Don:  Did you see this, or something that...are you sure you saw it?

Peggy:  Well, I...

Don:  Well, let me tell you about something.

Peggy:  It was two of them facing each other.

Don:  I don't know if I told you before.  This woman is willing
to give us a taped statement on it. This woman, her name is Sylvia Snyder. She is the first lady to become a foreman, or forelady for COTA. That's quite a responsibility. The reason she was chosen for this job is because she is a very intelligent and level-headed person and very serious. Takes her work very serious. She used to be a bus operator. And she is real sharp. She told me that in 1945 she was about 11 or 12 years old and she lived on Ogden, on the west side. Are you familiar with that area? In '45, I don't think there were a whole lot of houses built up around there; but she said there was a vacant lot next to her house. Now, she said she will tell this to anybody; she doesn't care what they think. One day, not night, one day, she came out of that house to play. Looked over at the vacant lot, and on that vacant lot she saw something that reminded her of an airplane fuselage with no wings. It was silver in color, and there were portholes. Now she's just a kid, right. So she walks towards the thing to see what it was, and as she got closer, well there were portholes there, windows. One window caught her attention. She said there was something in that window looking at her. She described it as a large head, bald. The features seemed to taper down very sharply to the chin. She said the eyes were, reminded her of about the size of, let's say a pair of sunglasses, round sunglasses; but she couldn't remember if they were very dark brown or black, no pupils. Right? And uh, she said that the nose was very sleek, very thin. The mouth was just a slight hairline. And what upset her was that the skin seemed pressed so tightly over the structure of the face that it had a skeletal appearance as if the thing were drawn very tight, a very slender neck and two hands. She couldn't remember how many fingers, but each hand was like this. It was right against the glass looking at her, and very long fingers. And she became aware then that it was something highly unusual, something strange. So she ran back into the house, and she was telling her parents to come out, begging them to come out, and they were laughing at her. And then when she started crying, then they realized that she was serious. But so much time had passed by the time they got out there, whoosh, it was gone. 1945 a landing right in Columbus. So this is how close we are to them, or how close they are to us.

Brian: Nothing has changed though in the last 40 years, has it?

Don: Nothing has changed. And right now here's a psychic, according to Earl Jones of the Ohio-Cincinnati UFO Investigative League. These people are pretty scientific, too. There's a gentleman who comes on a radio show out there, and uh, he has been 97% accurate in his predictions. And he says we are in for the biggest UFO flap in the history of America. He calls it a
super UFO flap that began last month, will pick up this month, and be at its heaviest next month.

Mario: Maybe this is all a prelude to what's going to happen in the year 2011. Did you read that British cryptographer, that fellow that broke the code for, uh, for Stonehenge. You know, they put...

Don: I heard about this. I heard about him.

Mario: on the walls, on the walls of some of the structures of Lake Tiwonika in South America, which was fantastic. They had all of these writings that nobody could break down. But uh, they finally had broken them down, and the mathematicians of the world agree that it's strictly math. And it's an 11,000 year cycle. It goes on, and it stops. Well, the whole thing stops in the year 2011. And when it stops it always shakes everybody up, you know. It stops on December 24, 2011. Second coming? I don't know. But anyway, uh, this is all a prelude.

Brian: What year is it that all the planets are supposed to be in a row?

Don: '82. '82 it's supposed to be complete. But it's happened before.

Mario: That happened.

Larry: It happens every X number of years. Always on the same side of the sun, but never has man been around to record the time that it was in direct alignment with one another.

Brian: I heard that it was so long ago that...

Mario: Well, man might have been here, but they might not have recognized it.

Don: Well, Maurice Chantelain proved, uh, that. The French scientist with his book Our Ancestors Came from Space. This man, uh, he's a genius. He found the great constant of nineveh. Did you read his book, The Great Constant of Nineveh? One number represented all the celestial cycles and rotations, all the bodies in the heavens, even some that man couldn't, modern man didn't find out until the 1920s or 1930s. Was it Uranus was discovered about 1920, 1930? They knew about that planet then, and he proved that man knew more about astronomy and mathematics than we do today, 65,000 years ago.
Mario: Well, it's just like the Dogon tribe. I always thought that was an interesting name. The D-O-G-O-N, Dogon tribe in, uh, in Africa. They took their name from Cerus, the dog star. But they have, since, since man has gone out into there, they've been talking, they have been worshiping the second sun of Cerus, the twin, the twin sun. And they say there is also a planetary system around it. Well, they didn't discover, astronomy didn't discover the second sun of the Cerus system until 1920. And they have been using that and the pictures of the people who came down and gave them their name and....Well, they didn't call themselves the Dogon; we call them that because they call Cerus the dog star. But uh, they were taught, and they have a legend that goes back. Was that the French, uh, archaeologists finally put this together in the 1800s. The late 1800s, whenever, when they were down near there talking about this star and the second, its companion star, and they didn't find that out until the 1900s. So...

Don: What do you think, now we're going to have to put up some sort of surveillance system out there in the London area because I think we've been privileged that all this action is happening right on our doorstep; and it may be a great opportunity to get some outstanding photos, maybe even a contact. We don't know.

Mario: It would be interesting sometime, we could finally get somebody out there when that's happening and have them in a deep state of hypnosis, but have them mentally alert to the, because under a deep state of hypnosis they can look at a telephone book like this and memorize the whole thing. Unfortunately, they don't keep it. But you can, you can just look through a page and then you can have the person read back the numbers.

Don: In other words, their perception would be far more acute.

Mario: Oh yea, their level of intellect is fantastic. But uh, there's all kinds of...I want to go out there first. First things first. I want to go out there and take a look. And uh, see what we can come up with.

Linda: What is the effect of all this on London? I mean the community. What do the people think? How do they respond?

Mario: They open up another McDonald's. (laughter)

Linda: Nothing?

Peggy: Well now, over McDonald's I seen two disk like spot lights.
Don: And there was an object that knocked out some street lights, uh, you were telling me about, uh, not a, was it a few days ago?

Peggy: We don't know what happened. But uh, Kris had just come back from where he had seen one. And we were there at the house, and it just seemed like all the lights went out. And we went outside and looked, and the street lights were out. We don't know what caused it.

Don: That's not the first time that's happened though...

Peggy: No, because there was something once.

Don: Because the incident when they were being followed by something out there coming through the town of London, and every street light that they passed in the car went out behind them. Even though they...

Peggy: On 665.

Mario: 665?

Peggy: To 16...

Don: We're going to see about having that photo, the negatives computer enhanced.

Peggy: Big white house.

Mario: You just take like you're going out Broad St. toward London?

Peggy: Yes, you can't. Straight out Broad.

Mario: To 665?

Peggy: Well, there's different ways of getting there. Maybe you can tell him an easy way.

Mario: Oh, I can find 665. Yes.

Peggy: It's just on the edge of town, right by the radio tower.

Linda: Is there any particular time of day that they show up more?
Peggy: Well, the orange object mostly in the evening, anywhere from 8 o'clock till... Well, I've seen them before 3 and 4 in the morning.

Mario: I'll come over and pick one of you up there some night, too. If you want to meet me at the airport out there. We'll fly around there if it's a clear night.

Don: Now, here's the thing about planes. How they react to planes. They, they, uh,...

Larry: I'll tell you what, if they react to my plane like they reacted to yours, if they're going to react to yours, I ain't going.

Don: Well, he had one pull up alongside of him one day.


Larry: Well, you don't have to go out and crank your prop started again. (laughter)

Don: He was flying and something, something came up on his side, and whatever came up on his side caused his engine to, what...

Larry: It just sputtered.

Don: Just sputtered, and he dropped.

Larry: I just reacted. I just started pulling the carburetor heat, you know, and started looking around to see what was going on and doing all I could to crank the...

Mario: That's a helluva note.

Don: Huh?

Mario: That's a helluva note. I don't want them to get that friendly.

Don: Well, didn't you and uh, somebody, was uh, you were telling us about, either you and another fellow, or something about two, two gentlemen flying somewhere near the Bermuda Triangle or that area?

Mario: That happens all the time. I've got a letter from, I've got it at home somewhere from a friend of mine that owns a, an
acquaintance I should say, whose business is oranges. We were suppose to get a crate of oranges. But he has, he has a home, a summer place out among the islands. He has been doing flying there for 20 years. Back and forth, he and his wife listens to all these tales. But he and a friend last Thanksgiving, he and his wife has a ___ and his friend has a ___, a type of airplane.

Linda: Okay, I was wondering. (laughter)

Mario: A very nice airplane, very fast and the whole bit. And they went over there. And they stayed for Thanksgiving. And they were coming back, I guess on Sunday, clear weather, following the same route they always followed back, tuned into the Bimini, VOR I guess, or whatever they have over there. And another one off of Andrews Island, and everything was__the other fellow flying right off his wing. In fact, his wife wrote me the letter because she said her husband was too embarrassed. (laughter) They got there and all of a sudden they weren't moving. The air speed was okay. All the, all the navigational equipment was all lined up; but the DME, everything which they had tuned into something was standing still. They weren't moving. They looked out, and the other guy was over there. And that's where they stayed for 25 minutes.

Don: Good night!

Mario: Now, they even made a 360...they could turn, but they didn't go anywhere. They just turned right around and the DME stopped there. And they, all their radios were out, but their navigational equipment was on. They couldn't talk back and forth interplane. Nothing, just like it was dead. But the engine didn't quit, and I've had other reports where people, where all the navigational equipment went out. And I asked them, "Did your, uh, what do you call them did your, uh, magnetic compass go round and round," which is, uh, something that very often happens. And they said no, they just stayed. And uh, they were getting panic stricken; they couldn't move. They couldn't go down; they couldn't go up. And all of a sudden, zap; they started again. And they got to their destination; and uh, they had filed an IFR flight plan, which they have to coming out of there. And uh, they were 25 minutes behind time. Some of the same things have happened to TWA coming in and the whole bit.

Don: But they don't tell you anymore.

Mario: TWA tells the company. You can get the information. You know, TWA isn't going to come out and tell you that they had, uh, TWA coming in from, uh, I don't know was it, it landed at uh,
the big island. What's the big island?

Larry: Bermuda?

Mario: Bermuda, yea. Why can't I think of that? But it landed there or was non-stop from London; I don't remember. But uh, and everything was fine on the airplane; nobody knew. When they landed they were met by the FAA, they were met by ambulances, they were met by everything, and they were an hour and 10 minutes overdue. But they had disappeared. The U.S. radar had picked them up, which they do about 200 miles out; and zap, they disappeared.

Peggy: What was he in a force field or something?

Mario: They, they, not in the airplane nothing. They didn't know anything about it. Everything was fine.

Don: Something else out there.

Larry: Uh, how did the time seem to those people?

Mario: When they got on the ground, their time was all an hour and 10 minutes different than ours. They were an hour and 10 minutes off. Every watch in the airplane. And it was certified, you know. There was some...but to these people on the airplane nothing had happened. No, they didn't realize anything; everything was fine.

Michele: Where did the radar pick them up again?

Mario: About 200 miles out. And it should have taken them, what, about 22 minutes, 22 to 25 minutes to make their destiny.

Michele: I mean after they disappeared, did they reappear again?

Mario: Then all of a sudden they reappeared. He said, the guy, the captain did say he kept calling and didn't get any answer. He thought there was something wrong with the radio. It was clear weather. So when they started coming in--I guess they were going into Miami--when they were up, they started their normal let-down; and when they were about 50 miles out, radar picked them up again.

Peggy: Did they ever check down in the water to see if there was something down there?

Mario: No, the airplane didn't do anything. They weren't even
thinking about it. The, uh, I know, the air/sea rescue had been alerted. Everything else, and then the guys picked up the airplane. Everybody in the airplane, "What's all the trouble, everything's fine."

Linda: It must have been a time warp.

Don: This is interesting. You know why it's interesting? They were flying...now, now your two, your two, your two buddies were flying jets. Were they jet engines?

Mario: Well, the one guy that was flying was over here. He was at the house the night you were there. Did I introduce you to Joe Bailey?

Don: Arr, uh, red glasses, sort of, uh, short? Yea, yea.

Mario: He was a navigator on a 707 when they had trouble down at_. Takes it all philosophically, you know. He doesn't have much to say about it.

Don: Jet aircraft would make the difference.

Mario: Yea.

Don: I would think we're dealing with something that, some sort of space displacement. Uh, I would assume that there was no atmosphere in this area.

Larry: Rather a time displacement.

Don: Yea. A prop plane would have probably...

Mario: Well, we know that there's something wrong with the time. You can find that out over the Pacific. There have been constant reports of people over the Pacific. In fact, I think Arthur Godfrey had one of the best when he was talking about one time__. But uh, when all of a sudden, uh, you're someplace when you shouldn't be there that fast. Joe Bailey will also tell you when he flew in Korea he was a navigator in a B-26. A number of times he'd be coming back after their runs, he'd be coming back to their base in Kuson or wherever it was, and it should have taken it X amount of time to get there, right, at his ground speed. And, uh, sometimes he said, they would make it back to the checkpoint, when they knew to make that checkpoint they had to be going 600 or 700 miles an hour. There was no way in a prop airplane close to the ground. But there was no turbulence, nothing. They reported. What the hell happened. I mean, but
there was no reports of it, no sheers, or anything. And you get all kinds of, just like guys, uh, you know, how do you explain it?

Don: Let me tell you something about an operator on my job. He told, he said he waited the longest time to tell me this because he figured nobody would believe him; but his wife and a friend were in the car. They were traveling through some western state. It was during the winter time; and they were, like, in-between towns, or whatever. There was deep snow. Now, they were on a road. It was like a country, back country road; and there was only...if you met a car coming that way on that road, somebody would have to back all the way up to where they came from, right, because there's no way. He says, you had about, maybe about a foot and a half of space on each side of the car; and the snow was built up almost like 4 feet high. Ice, and everything. Right? And they were driving along. His name is Charlie Bird. He said he'll tell anybody about this; well, he said no because not anybody would believe him. They were driving along. He wasn't afraid about going off the road because the most they could do was smack into one of the walls of ice and snow. He said something happened. It happened so fast that they didn't know what had happened, but it seemed like the car raised up and came down again. And he said he stopped the engine, and they were facing in the opposite direction. There was no way that the car could swing around in that little space, he says. And they said they got out of the car and walked away from the car. They were afraid to get back in it again. Then suddenly they were facing the opposite direction.

Mario: If you start looking into all these unusual things in life, though, you... I have, did have a friend, he was killed in Korea. But I was over there in Japan before he went to Korea again, and I was sitting talking to him. And we were talking about World War II, you know; he was going to tell me a war story. And it turns out we were both in the same fighter group in Italy. And uh, he says,"What, what, what fighter outfit." "I fought with the 94th, Rickenbacker's outfit." "Well, I was in the first fighter." "I was in the 27th, which was the other squadron." So we got to talking, and I said, "Do you remember right towards the end of the war," we were both there when the war ended, but we didn't know each other. I said, "there was an airplane came in, it came back from a mission or something, a fighter P438, and three of them landed, and the fourth one came in and did its thing, you know, peeled up like that, put its gear down and came down, and it turned like this like it was coming in to land and kept right on going and blew up. You know, the ambulance and fire."
Mario: ...And we don't know what happened.

Don: Isn't that something.

Mario: And that was just one of the things. We had another airplane come back, incidentally my business is writing fiction. So maybe a book on UFOs won't go over that big; but, uh, I'm basing it, called The Hit Man, based on this thing I saw in Italy. This airplane came back, a P-38, had two engines.

Don: Um hum. Right, right.

Mario: The guy sat in the middle here, had the double booms back here. And he came back, and this engine was shot out. A guy had made a head-on pass on him, angle pass, shot this engine out and come in this way, had torn out the engine sitting here, had gone off, torn off the canopy, shot the canopy off, which came off, had put holes this big from the cannon. Back of us we had armored plate. Hole that big shot down at an angle, about 20 degree angle all the way down through the seat. This guy didn't have a scratch on him.

Don: Even though...

Mario: How did the bullets go through him without touching him. We took pictures of the cockpit. Everybody would go down and look at that airplane. He landed it, he brought it in. Just shot to pieces. The radio, which was behind it, was all shot out and gone. But they looked at it. It had to have come in at about a, oh, we'll say a 15 degree angle to pass. Tore out his engine, tore off the canopy, went all the way through here, and didn't touch him.

Don: Well, this fellow...

Mario: No way, no way it could be done. It's impossible.

Don: Uh huh. Uh huh. Doesn't it sort of seem like, when you examine those two incidents, it's not like some sort of accidental thing that happened. It was almost as if somebody or something was protecting them in both instances.

Mario: But I don't know what caused it. But it's sure making a great plot for my story.
Peggy: Well, I'll tell you something that happened to me. Uh, I was in London, now this is maybe about two weeks ago, if it was that long. And uh, of course I had...it was either...yay, I had the light to go; but for some reason when I was watching that object up there, I hesitated and, and I just couldn't go on even though I had the light. And if I had went on, this other car who went right through it, he would have killed me.

Mario: Yea, I think though in, in life a lot of us have that type of thing that, uh, you don't know what it is. I can think of a number of times that happens.

Peggy: I just said thank you. (laughter) That's the only thing you can do.

Mario: That's right. Always something stops you. Or you know it's not entirely out of the realm of reason what Einstein said that everything you've ever done, it's like you're going to do it all over again, because go right through the same thing of any number of lives whatever. And I've looked at it; and of course, you can't go into it philosophically because you'd got out of your mind. You'd have to ask yourself what is the purpose.

Linda: It would be exhausting if you were going through...

Mario: Well, well, maybe, perhaps, perhaps each time you're a little better. I don't know.

Don: Yea, yea. That has to be.

Peggy: Maybe you can help other people.

Mario: Don't you...

Brian: Let's get it right this time.

Mario: That's right. They talk about deja vu and, you know, things you see whatever. I do know I've had it just once or twice in my life where it was very vivid. We've all had it a little bit, right? I can remember one time walking up a theater, to go to a theater; and my God, all of a sudden say, "Hey, I did this before, and so and so is going to walk out of that door with his wife."

Don: Right.

Peggy: Yes.
Mario: And zap the door opened, and they walked out, and I knew that was exactly ...

Peggy: But you couldn't change it.

Mario: No, it wasn't, it wasn't, uh...why you get this ... if there is any change, maybe you've been doing it as you went along. But uh, I'm not going to fight it. I don't know about you, but I'm having a great time.

Peggy: Me too. (laughter)

Don: If you look at the history of ancient civilizations. Let's, let's...what about the, uh, legendary, uh, hun, civilization of the city of Atlantis. The people of Atlantis who were even more advanced than we are today. Maybe our future is only a repeat of the past. When you, when you think about going back in the past, you think of antiquated things, you think about a primitive, uh, place, a primitive technology; but maybe the highest level of our technology is indeed rooted in the past.

Brian: All the things we're finding now.

Don: Right.

Brian: Artifacts we can't explain.

Mario: Is it, is it possible that they can take a subject and push it in the past. This book Time and Again, which is a book of fiction, but based on what could be, I thought the guy had one helluva good possibility of putting a person back in the past.

Linda: Have you seen Altered States?

Mario: No.

Don: I've heard about it.

Mario: But you know...

Michele: Who wrote Time and Again?

Mario: Uh, Uh, I wanted to say Bernstein, but it's not. I've got it; it's something. I've forgotten at the moment, but it's well done. It's fiction, but it has a possibility that a person could do this. Of course, in his book you could go back and come back again. However you wanted to do it. But all things could
be possible. All I know is a little article I read in Time-Life Books that they put out. One is on the human cell. One little paragraph that big in all of their books, which to me is so staggering. Yet nobody every says anything about it. But in the human brain there are cells that look similar to clothespins. You have millions of them. Right?. Scientists now know that one of these cells, just taking one of these cells, that it is the thing that correlates information and gathers information and arranges information. In other words, does it all. And just one of those cells, and you have millions of them, just one of those cells can gather, collate, correlate, put together more pieces of information than there is subatomic matter in the solar system. Can you imagine what kind of a computer you're walking around with. And they say you don't use 10% of your brain. You don't use any of it.

Don: Right, virtually.

Mario: And then why, and then the next question is, why are you given this tremendous capability. Because there's evidently some great plan somewhere along the line, some design, little by little, you will use it.

Linda: That's sort of repeats the evolutionists' theory too, because their theory is that we, we develop as we need. And if we had...

Mario: Well, you know, it is, it is entirely possible. You know, don't, don't knock it all off because I...it is entirely possible that you did start as a rock. And then moved up the evolution. But I mean that is something. I'm talking about the biology.

Don: Yea, yea. I don't believe in...

Mario: What, what, what, what caused you...the human element is something different. But I have taken my subjects back, and not just one or two of them. And I'll tell you what I've run into sometimes, and they don't like at all, and it's not just from one or two when you take them back. Because in the old scriptures, back in the Bhagavad-Gita and all those things, you know, they say the origin is rock, animal, man, God, is the way you're going to go if you want to look at the philosophy of it. But uh, I think, sure, we do have, because we walk on this sphere, that probably you did develop in a certain way.

Don: Right, right.
Mario: How you became human is set aside is something else again.

Don: This is where I can't, I, I can't go myself with creation. I don't except creation.

Mario: How do you mean that? You don't except that Adam and Eve was out there.

Don: Well, that...no. I don't believe in that at all. Uh, I have, uh...

Mario: I keep hoping she'll offer me water, again, and I'll throw the whole thing out.

Don: My idea again is that the God of Abraham, the God of Moses, whatever, was God as we are taught to know God through the Bible. But I also feel that this God...why imagine what we can do with just those tiny cells in the brain. Right? Imagine a being that only has maybe say 20%, a full 30% of the potential.

Mario: He'd be God, wouldn't he.

Don: This being would be every bit as powerful as the God that we're talking on the Bible. Now, my idea is that, first of all, you had Neanderthal man who wasn't too bright, kind of slow. Then all of a sudden you had Cro-Magnon man that popped up. Just like we are today. The brain capacity and everything, just like we are today. They've been looking all these years for the missing link. Have not found the missing link. Where did this being come from? It is very well possible that some genetic engineering was performed on the Neanderthal man accounting for Cro-Magnon man. Now the idea is who did it? Who did it? You see, and uh, I can, uh, define God as some highly advanced alien being who for some reason came into this solar system and made changes here.

Mario: How about looking at it through, look out through all of totality, everything, all the cosmos and everything. How about the concept that collectively we are God.

Don: Right, the consciousness, universal consciousness.

Mario: Collectively, because I, uh, get into a lot of hot arguments about...

Don: Well, look at Sue's case. Look at Sue.
Mario: about church sometimes because...

Don: Remember what Sue said? She said, as an alien, that we recognize no God. That we have no religion. Well, seemingly, these beings, being much more advanced than us would certainly know of some supreme being if there were such an entity throughout the universe. But they recognize...

Linda: How do they come to terms with their own creation? Do they have creationists, I wonder?

Mario: Well see, you're looking for...you're doing the same thing everybody else, a lot of people have done, anyway. You have to have a reason. You to try to satisfy your own...there are...I think that, any rational thinking human being knows there had to be some initial design somewhere.

Linda: Well, we want to know where we came from, and want to know what we are.

Don: Well, maybe this was all an accident! You know, here...

Mario: Then what's, what's set-up this...what, what then set-up the system to allow for the accident.

Don: Well, well, here's the thing.

Mario: You could go on forever.

Don: Here's what I'm saying. Here's what I'm saying. If all of this were totally created by design. Like for instance, in our galaxy alone we've got about a, god, a hundred billion galaxies that we can see with our scopes and equipment. And that's not the whole universe; there's more. Right? Let's say in this galaxy alone you have, oh, several hundred billion suns like ours, much bigger, much more powerful. Ours is just an ordinary sun, and uh, science would indicate that for every sun you probably have a system of planets revolving around it. Right? Now, my thinking is this. Okay, life as we know it in our solar system was more suited to exist because of the way our planet is situated. We're not too far from the sun; we're not too close. You know, if we were on a planet farther way, it would be an altogether different story. So it was sort of perfect for life as we know it. Now, all the systems that we are aware of are not like this. Some, many are very different. In other words, I'm saying that if there was a supreme being who controlled an entire universe, then all the systems would probably be perfect for life as we know it. Rather than some here, maybe out of a, out of a
hundred million systems you might find maybe five hundred like this that could support life as we know it. Maybe it might support some other kind of life too. But the Bible has influenced us and conditioned us and programmed us to think that man is the most perfect, uh, creature in the universe, that man is the focal point of God's attention; and this is not so. This is ego that is telling us this. Man is made in the image and likeness of God. That is not what people... people think one thing, but that's not what's really meant. Now, Mario has done a heck of a job with his research because it shows that the entity is the same throughout the universe. If Sue Kay inhabited an alien body that was somewhat different than what ours...

Mario: Well, to her it wasn't alien.

Don: Yea, it wasn't alien to her.

Mario: We're alien as hell.

Don: We're alien, right. But the entity was the same, the entity.

Peggy: Did you ask her how she considers God?

Mario: They don't have it.

Peggy: No supreme force at all?

Mario: No, there's a supreme force. No plan.

Don: They don't, uh...

Mario: However, you know, you're talking...

Don: But it's interesting.

Mario: We're so far below that level that, uh, it's just like how far can you count, you know, before you run out of numbers. Well it's...you never can.

Judy: How do you know then that she hasn't just seen a lot of movies?

Don: Well, look at it like this. All the other experiences of past lifetimes.

Judy: Well, I mean you know how your brain, you know, you can dream something and it is so real to you...
Don: Well, tell me this, tell me this.

Judy: It can almost become part of your life.

Mario: How can, how can she read a movie, and I can put her back in, in Pottstown.

Judy: That's what I'm asking. I mean, do you have...

Mario: How could she see a movie to put her back in Pottstown. And I take her back to when she's reading a paper, and I tell her to read me a newspaper? And then I go back, and she reads it to me verbatim.

Don: And find that same newspaper.

Mario: Or I can, or I can tell her to write her name the way she wrote it on a deed along with her husband. And she writes her name, which is totally different, her handwriting now than it is then. And then you go back; and there it is, identical. Or how about if I hypnotize you, and you go back and tell me you're Sara Jane. And I say, "Well, wait a minute, Sara Jane. I want you to come back up to the present. You know everything about Sara Jane back in the 1830s, 1890s. I want you to come back up to the present, say down, deep down. Now I want you to concen...Is there anybody currently in this life cycle with you, that was living with you then, that you happen to know"? Because we have done this. "Oh yea, there's Mary Smith down in Tallahassee, Florida. We were neighbors." So you go down to Tallahassee, Florida. And after you finally manage to get an introduction to Mary Smith without getting run off in a rubber suit. (laughter) There are ways of doing it. And then you hypnotize her without telling her about her friend, and she goes back to the same time period, "Says, oh yea, my next door neighbor was Mary."

Don: Right.

Mario: We do this all the time.

Judy: And what happened to her? Did she die?

Mario: What do you mean? No, she transitioned. And she went on to the next, next, uh, life. If you're interested, if you want to look at it, if you're interested in reading about it, I can never pronounce her name. But Simoranna, is that her name?

Don: Yea, yea, something like that.
Anyway, get the book, uh, Many Mansions, about that big, at the library. She, this woman was the head of the Department of Psychology at the University of Wisconsin. Threw this junk out. She didn't buy this at all, but being a scientist she decided to look at it. And she's done the same thing we've been doing except she's taking people back 26 life times. We've taken them back a lot further. And then she would look at their life and then their deaths. There lives...sometimes they lived a very short life, sometimes longer. And then she looked to equate that to the current world population. Well, we'll say that 2,000 years ago there were only a billion people in the world. I don't know. But we do know that 2,000 years ago a person lived, and then when they died the in-between state was about 400 years before they were reborn, or whatever. I've forgotten. She has it all down there. But now as the population increases, the in-between state begins to shrink.

Right.

Something has to give. The equation has to balance.

Right.

Right, now it's 3 1/2 years.

3 1/2 years.

I could shake you up a little bit further. I don't really care who believes it or not because we know it. I've also taken a person...we have a friend here. His wife passed away about seven years ago. And she doesn't know this wife. "Can you tell me about it?" And under you can tell all about this wife. Now you can say, "Okay, she's reading the guy's mind." You can read his mind and tell me what his phone number is. But anyway, "now what I want you to do," we're just getting into this and it's really staggering. "I want you to look back. Can you tell me what happened to her?" "Oh yes, she died of some kind of lung disease I don't understand." This woman died of a lung disease she got down in Panama. Came back up here, and they could have cured it; but they didn't know what it was. When they finally found out what it was, it was too late to save her. So, "Can you follow her through the transition?" We didn't know this could be done. So she follows her through the transitional stage, and says, "Oh yes, she has re-entered a vehicle, and she's now so-and-so, and she is the wife, she is the child, 4-year-old child of so-and-so diplomat in Washington." So then you get another subject doesn't know anything, and you try the same thing; and they tell you the
same story. Then how the hell do I go to Washington and say, uh...

Don: Yea. Right

Mario: "Mr. Ambassador, (laughter) uh, I have evidence that your three-year-old daughter was his wife." You know, they'd put you so far down a hole they'd have to pump sunshine to you. Right?

Linda: How is the transitional state described?

Mario: Everybody says the same thing, and...but everybody, whether you go down and get an aborigine and you have somebody else hypnotize them, put them down, when they go through the transitional state, everybody tells the same story. It doesn't vary. And it's very beautiful and very nice. I mean, there's a...I've had people as they are transitioning say they see the cross, you know. And then as it turns out, however, when they totally transition they don't. They go into the rest period. And they don't see it. That was something they'd been trained to see.

Don: Right.

Larry: In other words, you're saying that all the entities now are getting to the point where they were probably, if it keeps on, they're all going to be on, in vehicular state?

Mario: Well, there...this...no evidently not. Something will happen, probably. It's down to about 3- 1/2 things. The world population is beginning to balance off, maybe not in China, but even China.

Don: About four billion. Yea, they've got about a billion by themselves.

Mario: Japan, Japan has actually cut theirs. Ours is definitely on the decline. China has just put out a great big contraception program they're going to jam down the people's throat. And in India is where they're having the problem. So, you know, whatever. I mean I...

Larry: You know, not throwing religion out altogether...

Mario: No, you can't!

Larry: There is a Biblical verse that backs up what you're
saying, and that's that a...

Mario: Maybe the good...

Don: And I'll tell you something else that's interesting. I'll tell you something else that's interesting. People...

Michele: What is the verse?

Larry: I was about to tell you.

Don: People entering different life times, did not necessarily come back in the same race. They came back as blacks, they came back as whites, Chinese, Oriental, males, females.

Mario: What was your verse? I want to hear it.

Larry: It, it, it, uh, it states that everyone, everyone will see the coming of the Lord. Every knee shall bend. Every knee. Not...in other words you're talking about people who had to live before. And He said even though the worm crawled through your eye, yet shall you stand in the flesh and see the coming of the Lord.

Don: You know what I think is really going to happen. When the coming...

Larry: Does that back up what you're saying?

Mario: Back up. What I'm saying, except this bending the knee bit doesn't make it with me.

Don: I think what we're going to see, the shock that we're going to get...

Mario: The Lord God doesn't need you to bend your knee, though.

Don: Right. The shock that we're all going to get, and this is what I foresee, is that when there is a second coming, if indeed there is a second coming, don't expect it to be like what the Bible says. We're going to be confronted by aliens. Because I...

Mario: Wouldn't that be something. A good story.

Don: And I believe that that is what the whole Bible has been about ever since its beginning. Alien beings.
Mario: I think, you know the thing is I don't want to get off on religion. Everybody has their own ideas. Me fortunately, or unfortunately. To me God has to be pure love, unmitigated, pure love. And be nothing less. Because if He is less than pure love, He's like I am.

Don: Right, right, right.

Mario: Because you see, I could even take a person who would do the worst thing that they could possibly do to me, would be like, take my little guy or something like that. Kidnap him and kill him. I'd want to get a hold of that guy and kill him myself.

Don: Right, right.

Mario: And I'd want to throw him into the cauldron and watch him boil in agony for eternity. But if he started screaming to me to forgive him because he's liquifying in agony down there, right, in pain, I would eventually have to say, "Yes, I forgive you." I could not stand it. If I could do that, then God has to be one helluva lot greater than I am.

Don: Right. Right. Well, maybe we misinterpret.

Mario: So to me, this is mine. Everybody has their own. To me God is pure love; and if you want to see Him as an avenging angel with a sword full of blood, you see Him.

Don: Right. Right.

Mario: That's not the same God that I worship.

Don: I think that's a good concept.

Peggy: You know, it's like what you said. This doctor, uh, he was mostly directly cause of my father, letting my father die. But you know that when I tried to save my father and give him artificial respiration, and this doctor pulled me off of him. And I said, "Well, my father was not dead." I said, "My father's heart is still beating." And this doctor said, "Well, you give that a few minutes, and that will stop too." He done absolutely nothing to help my father, and yet I asked my father, I said, "Dad, what in the world do you do with a doctor like that"? And within my own soul, I don't know why I have no, I have no remorse against this man. He still walks the streets of London. He still doctors people. When I see him, I see nothing but pity for him. I have no hatred.
Mario: I think most of us, most of us in our hearts, you can be emotionally upset and you'd want to do, but I think that's why we're human beings and growing. We could forgive after a while. It would take a while, but you could. So, anyway, I got to run. And uh, it's been fun.

Linda: Before you leave, you were going to tell us what a good subject was for hypnosis.

Mario: Oh, I...what a good...there's one thing that's used at the University, at, uh, Ohio State, I understand. It's, I can't do this myself. If you can open your eyes wide open, and then roll your eyes up and close your eyelids at the same time, uh, you, inevitably you are a good hypnotic subject. It doesn't mean that you're not if you can't because I've got a lot of subjects that can't. But if you can, open your eyes, roll your eyes up and close your eyelids at the same time, inevitably you're a good...

Don: It takes a hell of a lot of concentration to do that.

Mario: And the other way, if we had time some time. You sit there, and in about three minutes I could tell whether you're a good subject. Telling you to put your hand on your leg, you know, and give you a few suggestions and see if it works. But everybody, if you are not on drugs, and if, uh, you're not in pain, and you're not, uh, have say brain damage or something like that, everybody can become a subject. I don't care what they say. I've had to work with one for over a year before I got that subject to go under at all. I didn't...and uh, the subject just wanted, and wanted. And when I was working with those other subjects, I said, "Okay, you rest and relax and try it." Finally about a year, the subject started to go and was a good subject. They'll all go eventually. And you all go back; and let me say, you want to know if they're telling a story or not. I have a like a friend of mine said, "My, you're about as diplomatic as you can be," because I almost said, when he said "Well I don't believe this," and I almost said, "I don't give a shit." (laughter) You know. My answer is, "You don't believe it; you don't go to me because I have other things to do." Become a subject, and you go back and you say, just pretend, "I'm Mary Jane." And I'd say, "All right, wake up Mary Jane and come back. You know who you are." You've got to listen to the subject. All of a sudden you know all about this person, there
feelings. You know who you are. You also know who they are. You're still the same person, incidentally. One of my friends is a doctor of psychology. What bothers him most of all, I've been working with him for years and years and years. Total atheist. He said he couldn't buy this because that meant there had to be a supreme being, a plan, see. But he would watch these, and he said the thing that really disturbed me more than anything else is what you took from one life to another, is your personality. What you are now is a definite reflection of what you said you were before. Your development. And as he's watching these subjects and watching how they grew from one life to another, he finally said, "Mario, you finally did it." He said, "I'm no longer an atheist." I said, "All right Gary, what are you now?" He said, "I'm a pious agnostic." (laughter)

Don: You know this explains a heck of a lot. When you take into consideration a lot of people, and it's becoming more and more, you've got situations of men who are going to have, uh, sex change operations. The story, the common denominator is that I feel like a woman in the body of a man. You have the same situation with women. And probably this is because maybe the lifetime before, if the guy is a man now...

Mario: That's interesting. That's interesting

Don: he might have been a woman.

Mario: There's probably some connection.

Don: You know. And, uh, I think most of these ...

Mario: You are predominantly it turns out, you are predominantly female or predominantly male, but periodically you do you change. But usually it's, uh...you take uh, uh, people back and they will...I can't give you, because some people I've had 14 lifetimes and they didn't change at all. And others I've had back say 30-35, bring them up, and they change every seven times. But...

Don: Seven times, you said?

Mario: They'll, they'll change about every seven times. But there's no set...

Don: Yea, but that's significant, too,

Mario: I don't know. I just...I can't remember exactly if you took, I'm not going to divide 7 into 35 and see...
Don: Well, something interesting, on "The Body Beautiful", uh, last year, they had a program which they stated, and they know this now to be a fact, that every fetus is born female. And then it becomes a male if it's going to become a male.

Mario: Well, you want to look... that could be... but you want to look into the latest Discover magazine. They have quite an article in there on... a lot of what you are, your body, uh, is, is biologically derived. But if you're going into our in-between state. What do all the subjects say, without reservation, you make the decision how you're coming back.

Don: Right, right.

Mario: You pick the vehicle.

Don: Right. I understand...

Mario: You must go. You don't have that all to your...

Don: Right.

Mario: but you can say, no, I'm not going back in that one, or whatever the feeling is, but you must enter the vehicle. And you almost inevitably come back in the same span of time. Not always, but you come back in the same time. Last time your mother could be a sister, or it says a great thing for incest. Your husband could have been your brother, or whatever. But uh, you pick it. And for about six months to a year you can reject it and leave it without any cause whatsoever. Which some of my doctor friends say, "Gee, that may explain infant syndrome death." I don't know if that does or not. I don't go into the medical field. But what all the subjects, one after another, who are totally separated, tell you the same thing, that you must pick it. You go to the rest phase, you go to the preparation phase, from which they won't tell you anything, except they love it. Or if you push the subject enough, they'll say, "Why do you keep pushing. You've been there; you'll be there again." But then you pick your vehicle, and when you enter the vehicle, starts labor. Right? Sometimes they have to rush it for whatever, and these are what all the subjects say. Also, the child doesn't like it. You always feel sorry for the mother. Right? Well, listen, listen, one time I will bring you over a couple of tapes and let you listen to a person going through rebirth. And that is, sometimes, it's hilarious, almost always they don't like this at all. (laughter) And finally when they, you know, they'll come right out, "I'm out." And the first thing
you want to ask them, is it a boy or a girl. "Give me time."
(laughter) And like I asked this one, "What's the first thing,
now that you...," "When am I going to eat"? (laughter) You know
because it's in-between steps. (laughter) You totally lack...

Don: Yea.

Mario: You don't know what time is, you don't have any feeling,
you just...

Don: I know that stage.

Mario: You know there's others there...

Don: Yea, yea.

Mario: But you're totally...you like it. And the preparation
stage, whatever goes on, I don't know. This fellow is doing a
lot of work, and it's hard to break through because it's so
secret. And you can't push them. If you keep pushing, they'll
wake up on you.

Don: I think I know what the frustration is. I know, I think I
know the frustration is when it's, when it's entering the fetus
at labor, or whatever. I think it becomes quite clear to you,
uh, the memory that you've got to go through all this nonsense
again as a baby, baby food all over your mouth...

Mario: Yea, but the thing is...

Don: Can't feed yourself; all this other stuff.

Mario: You see, you see, what you're...actually that first three
years as a child doesn't even register.

Don: Mine did.

Mario: Just a little bit.

Don: Mine did.

Mario: Did it register? (laughter) But, well most of, at
least, for the first year, first year doesn't, because they're
brain isn't totally, the computer isn't totally enough developed.
And that's probably got a purpose, because time to acclimate you.

Don: I went to the time before I was even born. I shocked, I
shocked my mother, because after I was born she was pregnant
again immediately; and she had a miscarriage. And I don't even think I was a year old at that time. And uh, I told her about it one day when I became a young man; and uh, she was shocked because she and I were the only ones in the apartment at the time when she had this miscarriage.

Mario: Well, that's probably...I'm sure there's no hard, set, fast rules anywhere. But it's interesting. Some people can remember things.

Don: But the one thing I do remember before, before entering her womb, and I never could explain this. I was a part of whiteness. It was like being submerged in a glass of milk. I had no definite shape, I couldn't see myself, but I knew that I existed. And I was intermingled into this whiteness, and I don't know for how long. And then I remember darkness; the impression of warmth.

Mario: It's true. You see, I'm, I tell everybody I'm looking for really three things for a subject. First of all I want to find somebody who was a pirate and hid the gold. (laughter) Right? The second thing I won't tell you what I'm looking for. And the third thing is so that I can get enough stuff on, background, so that I can come back as a playboy. (laughter) You know. (laughter)

Judy: The second one is a nymphomaniac. Right? (laughter)

Linda: Have you gone back? Have you gone back yourself?

Mario: Oh yea, I got to. It's all been fun.

Peggy: People come to you and ask you to__.

Mario: Yea, people I...I got a group that pretty well keeps me tied up with my other stuff. But I'll tell you what if your group is interested, find out which is a good subject....

End of Side One

Mario: We're going to move all the chairs back, all the couches back, and everybody lies down on the floor with a pillow, if you want it. And I just sit here and talk for about ten minutes, and you listen to me. You know, I'm going to go through the routine of I want you to rest and relax, and I want you to listen to my voice. Now, you're here. This is what you want to do or you wouldn't be doing it. Because you can turn it off instantly.
There's no way I can get you if you say no. Then...and I'll start with your toes, you know. Let your toes relax and your legs. There's any number of things you can go through. And I'll take you on little fancy trips jumping from this cloud to that cloud. Just nonsense to listen to my voice. Right? And you just go along and listen to it; and then I'll tell you that as you're jumping from this cloud, just floating down to the ground, going to land, just let your mind drift back. And I want to let your mind drift back. And I will give you dates, 1900, one second after midnight, 1900. It's got to be if you were there, has to be, you know, a new century. It's got to be something meaningful if you happen to be there. Take you back up to about 1830 during the day, at a dinner time, or sometime when you're eating. To the 1500s, I make notes. And then I bring you back up slowly, and for those of you who see a clear image, or feel it, then we'll work with you. And uh, say...it doesn't mean that we couldn't get you other ones that didn't pick us up; everybody's going along. Out of a group of ten there's going to be three of you that are going to be so darn good; there's going to be about four of you that are, you know, you could feel that you are going; and about three of you that though you want to, subconsciously you fight it.

Don: Right.

Mario: And the only way that you do that is you, you have to set up a rapport under the, that, the uh, like, like this Lois Arthur I was talking to you about. She's the one I worked with for a year. You know how I finally got her to be a good subject? She listened to me. I finally made her do it. And I let her work on a couple of subjects, and when these subjects went under for her, she was so pleased. And then the next time I worked with her, she could do it. But you've got to find out, you know. First of all, I don't go into cures. I'm not there to tell you you're going to have a better complexion, or that you're going to get thin, or that you're going to stop smoking. I could give you little hints what you could do for that. I smoke a pipe myself, and I don't want to quit. Uh, you know, this is not my field. I'm not going to tell you you have a cold that you're going to get over. That's...you want that, you go to a doctor. But if you're interested to see if you were before, and when you go back and you see this person, and you become, then you know who you are. And incidentally, won't bother you. Because I've never, I've never met anybody who it bothered. All accepted it. The only ones that ever give me trouble if there are married men and their wives are there. They don't give me any more trouble because I skip this life altogether, and most of us agree as men that it's none of our wives business what we did in our last
life. Right? (laughter)

Don: Mario, I used a different technique to take Sue back to the alien life.

Mario: What did you do?

Don: Um, once she was in, and uh, first of all I had her to envision time rolling back. Right? And then I had her to envision this world and moving away from this world, time rolling, moving through space, out towards the galaxy, out through the galaxy. And that as time was rolling, as she picked up speed, traveling through the galaxy to her solar system. And then I would stop for a while and let her drift. And then I might ask her, "What do you see?" And she would say, "Well, I, I, I think I see my system." And let's come closer, let's move a little faster towards it. We're not only going in time and distance, but we're going back in time as we go out to this system. And we got her back there.

Mario: But the only thing you want to watch out for, though, this is a suggestion. Don't give them suggestions that they're going to make them do something.

Don: Right, right.

Mario: Not to try to...you know, normally, let themselves drift back if they can.

Don: Right.

Mario: I'll, I'll give them a date and say if you see anything. Incidentally, once you go back, there's no way in God's name I can change it. Because we've run into this too. Say you go back and you're, again, Mary Smith; and you go back and tell me all about Mary Smith in 1890, where you lived. And I'll say, "All right, this time when you go back I don't want you to be Mary Smith." There's no way. "You can be anybody you want to, but you're not going to be Mary Smith. You'll assume another identity." No way you can insist that. They'll wake up on you.

Brian: She's got to be Mary Smith.

Mario: They'll tell you, I am who I am. You got to listen to them when they get upset with you. They get upset. Just before I go, I had this one, I had this one subject. (inaudible sentence) She's back as a little Arab boy. And she's singing dirty little Arab ditties in Arabic, which I recorded. And
telling me all about this. She was a Bedouin, and all of this kind of stuff. And all of a sudden she starts coming out, and she grabs my hand, "I've got something to tell you. Bring me up, I've got something I want to tell you." So I quickly brought her up, you know, "You're wide awake and alert. What is it." She said, "I got to go to the potty." (laughter) There goes the whole thing. I'll give you a call if it's all right. What time is the best time anyway?

Peggy: All the time except on Monday afternoons. I teach art at St. Patrick's school.

Mario: Well, it would be like, probably towards evening, if I were to drive out that way.

Peggy: I'm always home after 3:30.

Mario: Then if you want to setup something with the group or something.

Don: Right.

Mario: Let me know. Incidentally, like I said, I'm a writer and anybody that works with me has to read my books; and I have one, two, three. You've already read it?


Mario: Four, five six. Have you read my book? Somebody go outside and get me seven copies. You're going to read them if I have to give them away.

Linda: I'll write a review.

Mario: Oh would you? I think you'll like this. This one was reviewed by I think the lady down in, I've got to go and thank her, down at Houston. She's the head of the department of English there. This is a book called the Great Drake.

Don: Oh, that's a beautiful book.

Mario: And it's a story about the migrating of the flocks. And by the time you get to the second or third page, always makes me feel good because the people will say, "Gee, It's just like I'm there with them." You know, you become a human being.

Linda: When did you write it?
Mario: It was published in '77. The one I'm working on now is called Jessie John. I just finished it. In fact, I'm taking this over to somebody to reread it and review it. And then I'm working on The Hit Man, and that has to do with this thing I saw. And then Modernization of Paradise, which is strictly a comedy changing over heaven. We're going to computerize the pearly gate. And I even sat down, one time, and wrote a forty page sex story, you know. Forty pages of pure sex...

Linda: Oh, you can make money with that. (laughter)

Mario: because somebody... yea. And then I read it and I said, "You wrote this." And I hid it. And I've never been able to find it. (laughter) I can't find the darn thing. If you're interested, I'd be glad to work with you Sunday around noon or something like that. We'll see what we can do. If you're good, well, you can record, and do a little research on it. Okay, I'll see you.

Linda: Nice meeting you.

Peggy: I'd like to have Larry come over to the house more often. It was nice meeting you. I'll see you soon I hope.

Mario: Hope to see you again.

Peggy: Like Larry. I'd like to have him over more often, but I don't want to make him feel uncomfortable.

Judy: Have you read that book...

Linda: No. By the way, I've been wanting to ask you two, when you see these things, or when you've seen one and you've seen it several times, do you have any feelings about what you're seeing?

Peggy: Yes.

Linda: I mean apprehension or warm feelings.

Judy: I was scared to death. (laughter)

Peggy: I don't know if it was just, uh, because I was so close to my back door. But I've went out there at nighttime, you know, by myself and...

Larry: What did you see?

Michele: What is your name, again?
Judy: Judy. Uh, I just saw this light thing. I kept thinking, you know...I kept trying to find some rational meaning. You know, what is that I'm seeing because I___.

Larry: What were the circumstances that led up to it. Were you in a car, at home?

Judy: I was in bed. In bed. And Brian was in bed. And all of a sudden, you know,__. Programmed, yea, because we have a woodburning stove in the fireplace; and we've been heating our home with it. He sort of has himself programmed to get up about 4 o'clock and check it and make sure that__. You know, that morning he woke up and went out and checked the fire and then came in. He has a ritual he goes through of checking the windows. He always looks out the windows all around the house.

Don: That gentlemen is a beautiful man. He is a beautiful man. And I know we've, uh, we've only just begun to get into, into this thing. Now, after we're going to play this tape, and then we're really going to blow your minds. We're really going to boggle your minds. Mario is basically into reincarnation and writing. He's not into UFO that much. But he's getting more into it now because of what things that are happening. We play this tape then we're going really give you some mind-boggling things. What, what speed is this thing in?

Larry: 3-3/4, and it'll be on your right track.

Don: Right track, 3-3/4.

Linda: So at any rate, you woke up?

Judy: So anyway, Brian is, he's standing. I'm awake, of course; and he's standing at the window watching. And all of a sudden he says, "Judy, come here quick." He says, "I see something." So I ran to the window. "What is that?" You know, I'm standing there and we're both looking out this window and looking at this, whatever, this light.

Brian: Big balls of sun, big balls of sun.

Judy: And uh, I said...

Linda: What time was this again?

Brian: 4 o'clock.
Judy: It was about 4 or 5 when he woke me up, and uh, uh, cause I looked over. After I looked I said, "Well, it's a sun, it's a sunrise." I said, "Well, what time is it?" And I looked over at the clock and I said, "It can't be the sunrise." And just stood there and watched.

Brian: The sun doesn't rise in the west, anyway.

Judy: Well, you know, but, but time-wise, you know, mentally, I knew that it couldn't be a sunrise. And I'm standing there trying to figure out what this thing is. And we're watching it, and watching it. And I said, "Well, somebody's house on fire." You know.

Don: Is that what it looked, oh, okay, all right.

Judy: Well, I'm thinking. I'm thinking. I'm trying to rationalize. What is this I'm seeing because I don't believe, and I thought that's a bunch of bunk. And uh, I watched it and I watched it, and we both just stood there and we watched it, and it just faded away.

Brian: Like turning a dimmer light off.

Don: And when they saw this photo here...

Brian: It didn't quite look like that.

Larry: Oh, you didn't see the rough edges.

Brian: Pretty far away.

Linda: And you were scared, though, you felt scared?

Judy: I was very scared.

Linda: I mean what...were you just scared because...

Judy: Not while I was watching it, afterwards. Because I couldn't see anything. There was nothing to see. We watched and watched, and it didn't come back. And I, and I said to him, "What is it?"

Linda: You were just scared because you didn't understand what was going on.

Judy: Of the unknown. You know.
Larry: In '73 around London they had the same thing, didn't they Peggy? For about a month or two they had all these sightings, and all of a sudden they were all gone.

Don: Well, you haven't seen anything yet, believe me. It's just starting. We're going to play this tape, and then we're going to tell you about some stuff that might give you a headache.

(Recording of tape Don played follows:)

Narrator: Hi, this is Larry Cummings for TEROCO, The Extraterrestrial Intelligence Researchers of Central Ohio. We are going to tell you the story of Herb Schirmer. If you've never heard the story, you're in for a treat. Especially if you're into UFO research. Herb Schirmer's case is probably the best UFO-abductee case on record.

(Conversation continues while spooky sound effects play on tape.)

Larry: He tells us in his own words.

Don: We're working on a radio project. We're going to try to produce a radio show, a weekly radio show.

Michele: Just in Columbus or ...

Don: Network is what we're going ...

(Tape continues)

Herb Schirmer: It's between, uh, 30 and 50 feet diameter, the orb is saucer shaped, there's a small dome on top. Uh, when I say that, we could not see it real ___. This object started raising, these lights started raising up in the air, about 30 feet. I, I, I think, I was something like 50 yards from this. These lights were flashing, and they got bigger as they got closer. Seemed like they were flashing lights coming out of a porthole___. And as I turned around I saw two blue flashing lights or ___.

Narrator: Over the years a lot of people have reported seeing flying saucers. Herb Schirmer not only claims to have seen a flying saucer, but says he was taken aboard one. He recently told his hair-raising story to a standing-room crowd at a UFO symposium in Tampa, Florida. Here in his own words, Herb Schirmer.

Herb Schirmer: I guess I should tell you a little about myself
before I get into the experience that I had. I was born in Missouri. And I was brought up, uh, as a service brat. My father was a career man in the Air Force. I, uh, went to school in Japan, in Germany, France, and Hawaii. I jumped around quite a bit, so I didn't get much of an education when I was young. But I did finish it all later. When I was 17 years old, I went into the military service, United States Navy. And my first station was in Jacksonville, Florida. And then from there I went to the far west command, and I helped serve our flag and fight for it in Vietnam, even though I felt it was an immoral act of a war. Then coming out of the service I went back to Missouri and spent a couple of months there. And I went home to Nebraska, where my folks were. And I wasn't making very much money, being out of the service, you know. Two dollars an hour being a clerk wasn't my bag, really. So I wanted another field. So I always wanted to be in law enforcement so I talked to my father about going into law enforcement. And uh, he decided that, uh, the, uh, state patrol in Nebraska would be a good idea. So I went to fill out the forms and everything, and I had to go to Nebraska to the police department to get a police check. So I walk in, and five minutes later I was a policeman. They hired me there. Uh, my life before this happened as a police officer, the short time I was, was a good one. I enjoyed it. I enjoyed working with the public and serving the community, and serving the laws of the state. Now, I guess I'll get on with the story. Uh, it was around 2:30, actually I think was the time that this happened. But right around 2:20 I was just checking two gas stations. I left the two gas stations. However, the last gas station I had checked was on the highway, and I was making radio contact with the Wildwood sheriff's office because we didn't have radio communications available in the city at nighttime because we couldn't afford it. So I told them everything was all secure. I pulled onto the highway and seen some flashing lights in front of me first appeared to me to be a truck, I thought. As I got closer and put the high beams of the lights of the patrol car on, this, this object started raising. These lights started raising up in the air to about 40 feet. I, I, I think I was something like 50 yards from this. These lights were flashing. And as they got bigger, as I got closer, seemed like they were red flashing lights coming out of a porthole, which sort of circled the, the, uh, craft. They had, uh, like a catwalk going around the center of it. It was shaped like a football, very metallic like a very shiny bumper if you polished the bumper on a car. Had sort of a red-orangish-gold coming under from beneath it. And then there was this white flash that came on to me in the patrol car. It felt as if we were being pulled, and then it was being pulled, you know. We were being pulled up the side of this thing to the left of the road and then toward this field,
the car and I, I, I felt nothing. I, at first I felt kind of stunned and shocked, and then I felt sort of tingly. And then the car and I moved up the bank to the top of this hill, this object landed and some rays came out and it sat down. I was just sitting there real emotionless. I couldn't move. I may have even had my mouth open; I don't remember, you know, being scared. This hatch came open, and this light came out of the hatch. And this form came down. And it was the form of a human being. And this form started walking toward the patrol car with an object in both its hands, appeared to be hands. And it was walking straight toward the patrol car. As he was doing this, another form came out and started walking toward the patrol car also. As this being got in front of, walked up to the front of the patrol car with this object in its hands, which looked grayish, oval type. It looked like it had a lens in front of it. And the only thing I could think was, "Oh my God, what's going to happen now." And this green light came out all over the car and this fellow went back in again. And I felt a sensation then, and then I felt nothing, like I was just there and that was it. And this other being started walking up toward the car. I was seeing straight, looking straight, I couldn't even move my head. And he walked up to the car, and the window was about three-quarters of the way rolled down, and he had an object in his hand, a silver object that looked like a big pencil with a round ball on the end of it. And he pressed this against the ... of my neck, which I felt some pain from and said, "Ouch." When he stepped back and I sort of sat there, he opened up the car door and just went like this; and I sort of raised up out of the patrol car. And I was looking at him and he was looking at me and he said, "Are you the watchman of this town?" And my response was, "Yes, sir." He said, "Come with me watchman." And we started moving toward the spacecraft, and it felt like I was walking on air. We got up to the hatch toward the side of the spacecraft and we just sort of like floated up in to the first level. And he says, "Watchman, come with me." And we were in a circular room, and there were a lot of cylinders about 4-1/2 feet high and about 2 feet wide that circled the whole room. And they had, sort of like, a cable running through it, two cables running through these, and it was like batteries to me. And in the center of this room was a huge cocoon, or well, like this, shaped object was spinning, was giving off colors like the rainbow and was about 20 feet long. And it seemed like these cables were coming up and connecting to these two block things that came down on each end of it. I was walked the complete circle in there, and I said, uh, "What is this?" And he said, "This is how our craft operates," and he said, "it operates on electrical reversible magnetism." And then I looked at him, and he said, "Come with me watchman." We walked back over to where I had come up in with him, and this glass
sheet came down, and we stepped on to this, which I felt. And we moved up into the second level of the craft. And lo and behold, I'd never seen anything like it before in my life, was so many different types of instrument panels and computer-type things, that you just wouldn't believe it. This cone thing was way in the center of the floor. You see half of from on top and half of it from the bottom. But it gave off a red glow, so you could sort of...not flashed, but kind of died down and it came back up again. And he says, "Watchman come with me." And we walked over to a screen that was on the side, I say wall. Uh, and there was sort of like a TV screen, and he pressed some buttons and I guess flipped some switches. I wasn't paying too much attention; I was looking at the screen. And some stars and the sky appeared on there. And he put his finger up like this, and he said, uh, "This is where we're from, watchman." And then he put his hand back down. He didn't say where, and he didn't say the name. "The purpose that we're here is to get electricity." And there was another being standing a little distance away. And the man turned to him, and they both looked at each other, and he started depressing buttons, and he said, "Watch, watchman." And there was this antenna on the outside of the spacecraft which angled toward a power unit and this bolt went out, a color I've never seen before in my life. I don't even think I could describe it, went out and came back. And this stayed like this for about three minutes, and then it went off. And he turned and he looked at me. Then I felt as I was getting a very, very, an awful lot of input of words that I couldn't understand. And then he reached up and he, he touched me on the shoulder. And he felt real when he touched me, and I think at that time I did touch him. And he felt real to me. And he said, "Watchman, come with me." We walked back over to the exit I'll say, where we came up, and the glass sheet came down again, and we went up into the third part of the craft, which was the observation deck, he said. As we stepped off he said "Watchman, come with me." And we walked over, and was standing there looking out of a big plate glass window type thing; and there were, a control panel right in front of it, and there were two chairs that looked like dentist chairs, you know, been to a dentist, look like dentist chairs, really, uh, super stretcher chairs, better, better than a dentist chair. Uh, and we looked out the window, and I could see this one beam rocking back and forth by where my patrol car was. And I think I said, "Wow." And he put his...he turned to me and he said something I, I don't understand; and he said some more things that I, I didn't understand or couldn't make out. And I still don't. And then he pointed his hand toward the plate glass window, I, as I say referred to the stars out there and he says to me, "Watchman, one day you yourself will see the universe as I have." And he reached up and he touched me on the shoulder, like
this, like grabbing me on the shoulder like a man does to steer you away, and he says, "Come with me, watchman." And then he stopped. And he said, "Watchman," and I turned around like this to look at him, and thought I was... like I was getting more input of something that I couldn't understand. Then he says, "Watchman, come with me." And we walked over and we went down all the way out of the craft. As we got outside, this other being started walking back toward the spacecraft and boarding it as we were walking towards my patrol car. And we stopped right by the patrol car, and I turned to look at him and he was looking at me; and then again it felt like I was receiving input of words of some kind that I couldn't understand. And he turned. No, he sort of looked at his hand, and then he turned and walked back to the spacecraft, sort of jumped inside. The catwalk thing started spinning. The lights started flashing off and on, this great red-orangish glow came out from beneath it. It started lifting up in the air, and I guess it got about 100 feet high, and it shot straight out of sight.

(End of tape recording)

Don: Is there more to this?

Peggy: What did he say the beams looked like?

Don: I find a couple of things curious about this like Peggy was saying; he didn't go into any details to describe...

Larry: He, he does later on. But I just made a, that was the actual encounter. Then he...then they start tearing it apart. He actually went under hypnosis. I've got the whole three hour segment of the thing.

Don: He did go under hypnosis? Usually when there's an abduction...well, he wasn't really abducted so to speak. They didn't take off with him. And uh, it was unclear as to what purpose was served by them bringing him aboard the ship. He, evidently he was not examined or scrutinized biologically in any kind of way; and the being was telling him things in words that he didn't understand. I don't know what the significance...seemingly now the being was talking in a language that he could understand. Right? And then suddenly he would go on to something that he didn't understand. I'm sure the being must have been aware of this. What was the purpose of feeding him words that he could not understand, unless these words, of course, were to be buried in his subconscious for a later time. Something similar to the Andreasson affair with Betty Andreasson. I don't know if you're familiar with that or not. Are you
familiar with Betty Andreasson?

Judy: You talked about it a little bit at the last meeting.

Don: Yea. Uh, I don't know. I don't know. I don't see the point. Inasmuch as, I want to think about that. It could have happened.

Larry: It might have just been that he just happened to be there, and he wasn't really supposed to have been.

Don: Did he say that the being was speaking, using a verbal sound or was he telepathically ...

Larry: He does go on later to explain. I'll let you listen to the whole thing.

Don: Yea, I'd like to hear it because up to this point, up to this point, it, it doesn't...he described the ship as being 30 feet in diameter. That would make it roughly, if you're using pi something like about maybe 31 point something feet all the way around. That's not a heck of a lot of...

Peggy: Three levels.

Don: Yea, three levels.

Peggy: That'd be like three times he'd have to stand on his head.

Don: Well, you figure on twice, so we're talking on an average of about, uh, 30 feet tall, at least. Yea, and I'm wondering about these various levels. I'm sort of picturing the equipment, the only thing it did ...

End of side.

Don: Did he come out with a book or anything on this?

Larry: No.

Don: He didn't benefit from it monetarily in any sort of way?

Brian: Dr. Hynek, did he interview him? The same guy. I've got an interview where he was talking about that.

Larry: On this same program. It was taped off WLW several years
ago. Leonard Stringfield was on there and ...

Don: I talked with Leonard yesterday. This morning I talked with Leonard Stringfield, I talked with Allan Hendry, I talked with, uh, uh, Bill Spaulding in Arizona. I couldn't get Harry Lieberson this morning; he was out. I spoke to Walt Andress this morning, and I spoke to just about everyone. Like I say, when I pay my phone bill, it's going to be like paying my mortgage this month. But ...

Larry: I'm going to have to be leaving.

Don: Hum?

Larry: I'm going to have to be leaving.

Don: All right, hang in for just a few minutes. Uh, what we've talked about so far has only been like the top surface of this. Now, uh, we're going to go into a mind-boggling aspects. I wish it were as simple as this gentlemen, if he really indeed did make that trip, you know, because we don't jump on everything as a UFO encounter. We have to approach it with an air of skepticism and analyze it very closely, you know, did this really happen, and whatever. But uh, if it did happen like he said it did, and there are other cases too. Uh, I wish it were all that simple as simply a ship coming down and you going on and whatever. I wish it were that simple, but it's not. Uh, we've been investigating things and getting some information that can boggle your mind. Right now the focal point is in London and in Middletown, New York. Harry Lieberson, who's the UFO editor of Omni magazine. Larry and I have been in touch with this man by phone. Spent almost an hour on the phone with him not too long ago. Harry Lieberson, uh, he's a scientist. He has a research organization of his own. And the first thing that he said to me with our first contact by phone was that I saw them with my own eyes. Right? Okay. What he's talking about are things that could boggle your mind. Triangular shaped objects and spheres and whatever. Here's one instance. He and a lady assistant, a scientist, were taking pictures of one object, one single light source. It was in front of a mountain, just hanging there. That was the only light source. Right? They're standing side-by-side. They both snap a picture of this. When the pictures are developed, one print shows the object in front of the mountain just like they took it, the other print showed the object just like the other one, but the terrain of the mountain that was the background had completely changed. Completely different. And they examined those prints. They examined everything to make sure there was no error. They only took one picture each.
And...

Peggy: What was the change? Which one was reality and which one isn't?

Don: They both were reality. You would assume they both were reality. Now when you think about it, imagine that. Taking a picture of, let's say, your daughter and her. One shot, and then when you developed it, well, maybe she's there but maybe your daughter isn't, or vice versa and there's somebody else sitting there. Or maybe the couch that they're sitting on becomes another couch for some reason. What do you think about that?

Linda: Well, did they go back to the mountain with the two photographs and to see...

Don: Oh yea, the other part of the mountain that was not in the picture that they took, was definitely a part of that mountain. It was around to the other side. There was no way they could get a picture like that, you see. So what we're doing... when I said I wish it were as simple as dealing with beings coming out of the skies, it's not that simple. First of all, I think I mentioned this before, that we're dealing with a number of different civilizations. Some more evolved than others. I've always had a pet theory. That we're also dealing with beings or entities that exist somewhere where time has been displaced. What we think happened is that, and I don't know for what reason they did this, but maybe it was just something to show their power, they were demonstrating how they could manipulate time and space by allowing those prints to develop with a different background. So if we're dealing with beings that manipulate time and space, or if they can't manipulate it per se, maybe they know where all the holes are in space or whatever. Right? What could we be to them but mere insects. What could we be to them?

Linda: Well, there's a difference. I mean, we could a...of course, we wouldn't seem bright, but we do have consciousness and we do have intelligence, even though ...

Don: Yes, but that intelligence is applied to the physical universe that we know. If there is another existence, another dimension of existence in space, it could be as different from us as night is from day. Our logic seemingly accepted in our own physical world, beautiful. But what is it compared to, uh, when you compare it to logic that exists within a different dimension entirely, you know. Uh, we don't know. Now, these things are real. I can tell you this much, I will not reveal the name of our, of my contact, of our contact. I cannot tell his name.
He's an ex-CIA agent. I just recently met him. Uh, I'd rather
you not record this. (Tape recorder is turned off.)

Don: (Tape recorder turned on) grabbed the alien after a crash
landing and uh, tried to tranquilize it. The tranquilizer
killed it. And uh, I got a letter from Robert Berry yesterday.
Robert Berry has been into this for a long time. Okay, these are
questions that I'm going to have to put to our contact. Okay,
question number one...Well, this is not a, these are not
questions. These are facts. These are all people who have
witnessed UFOs, military involvement with UFOs, and their names
are not given here now, but they will be given. He will send me
a tape with the statements. Former NASA launch engineer, Gemini
Apollo missions. This person tells of a crashed UFO in
Pennsylvania in 1964. Number two, an RCA cameraman on duty at
Cape Canaveral during one of their earlier test-firings of a
rocket tells of a UFO over the Cape prior to the firing. Number
three, former manager, he's now a civilian, at White Sands
Proving Grounds, New Mexico, tells of filming with a 35-mm motion
picture camera, 3-1/2 minutes of footage of a cigar-shaped UFO.
Number four, former US Air Force man with top security clearance
tells of a discussion between Air Force officers involving a
crashed UFO and burned bodies. Inside of craft badly burned
also. Number five, former Army guard tells of guarding a crashed
UFO. Six, Civil Air Patrol cadet tells of his experience along
with 20 other cadets at Wright Patterson and their famous hangar.
We got some information about that hangar from the contact.
Former civil service employee at Wright Patterson tells of US Air
Force classified pictures of crashed UFOs. Very excellent
material. And I'm going to get names of all these people. Uh,
the hangar over there, uh, uh, that's been given all the
publicity is hangar 18. But that's not where they are now.
They're in hangar 17.

Linda: You know my sister, when that rumor, this rumor was
circulating a lot, my sister lives in Toronto and she said that
in Toronto they announced the story on the radio and they said,
you said that the United States government was going to verify
this story the next day, and, and nothing then. They never heard
anything else.

Don: When was that? What year was that?

Linda: It was, uh? She heard that in, that story on the radio
was in 1974-75.

Don: '74. That makes it about right. There was something on
the radio that was recorded. I have a tape on it somewhere. I
don't know where it is, something about, uh, President Ford was going to let it all out about UFOs. And they described the ship that crashed; its occupants. They appeared to be caucasian with blue eyes, blond hair, small in appearance, very well muscled; uh, and they described a number of things: the shape of the ship and a whole bunch of stuff. And then you didn't hear anymore about it. Now that's one civilization. But actually we're dealing with a number of them. Um, there is something, oh what else is there, uh, something about, uh, oh, something that happened not too long ago, too. Uh, he also speaks of this man that was abducted in some Latin American country. And uh, they examined this case very well. And the man, they said, was abducted and forced, well not really forced to have relations with a humanoid female aboard a spacecraft. Uh, my contact talked about this because they investigated that thoroughly. They put this man through every kind of truth test possible. He even volunteered for a Sodium Pentothal to make you tell just about anything you know under that. The story remained the same. The man was taken aboard, he was disrobed, he was sprayed with some sort of chemical. The woman was also sprayed with some sort of chemical, some sort of chemical that raised him to such an excitement that he could not resist. And the purpose of this, uh, obviously leads to some sort of, uh, interbreeding of aliens with humans. We do believe that they have been here for some time and have taken human appearance. We have two cases in Canal Winchester of women who were visited by alien entities, uh, right through locked doors in their apartments; and they resembled humans. They looked just like humans. There were three of them, one was black and two were white. And uh, incisions were cut into the legs of one woman. The other woman who lived in a different part of the complex said she had an incision made under each breast. Each time the entities appeared, they could not move their bodies. They felt great pressure in their chest. They could not move. Only blink their eyeballs. That was about it. We have a photo here somewhere of a burned spot that was left on a hardwood floor of this woman's, uh, in her apartment at the time. She said the apparatus that they examined her with reminded her of the kind of equipment that a dentist would have in their office, and that's what made that burned spot. Uh, also, there's a case in Mansfield, uh, that was related to us by another researcher, Warren B. Nicholson, involving a man who was abducted by two men as he entered his car. They asked him to come with them. He refused. At that moment, he found it, uh, very difficult to breathe. He could hardly breathe. There was a great pressure on his heart, and they told him they would stop his heart if he resisted. He was taken somewhere, examined, and he asked them, "What is it that you want of me? Why are you doing this?" And they were only interested in him because he
had, uh, successfully, uh, fathered four male children in a row. And he was very angry, and just like this woman, she was scared to death out here in Canal Winchester. But she was angry too because of the way they treated her. They were so indifferent to her as a, as a human. It was like she was an insect or something. And that angered her even though she was very frightened. So we're right in the middle of a whole lot of stuff.

Peggy: What I can't understand is why so many of those objects have been coming back to the same area.

Don: They're gearing up for something; they're gearing up. Something is about to happen.

(Inaudible question)

Don: Well, I'll tell you what's in that area. Just like our contact says. Most of their cases, here and throughout the world seems to be in areas where there are microwave towers of high tension power lines. And we've got a biggie that goes right through here.

Peggy: Yea, but why do they come in the fields right behind my house?

Don: Well, there may be something other, there may be something other besides the tension line being there. Who knows. It may be some strategic location that was just selected at random for some reason or another. What about that strange equipment out there? What does that have to do with all of this? Is that part of the CIA's equipment out there?

Linda: What strange equipment?

Don: There was some strange equipment that was supposedly explained away in belonging to the telephone company; and uh, it was to test, uh, the effect of electrical impulses and whatever, fields, on the population of the area, whatever. The building has no markings on it. And Larry can tell you quite a bit about that equipment out there. Every time they go out there, they get within so close that two men in a pickup would come from nowhere and spy on them.

Linda: Then there's something to hide going on.

Don: Out there, right out there near, uh...
Larry: It's on Spaulding Road.

Don: Spaulding Road.

Peggy: And that's the same area where I and my brother Chris, now this is before Larry was ever in the organization, we went out there and we took, uh, pictures of Bigfoot footprints. And that's the same area where I got the baby Bigfoot claw. And we could hear other noises, you know, like something ooomm, ooomm.

Larry: I'm going to leave you these.

Don: Yea, I'll need those. I want to send that stuff off to be analyzed, uh, and we need all the help we can get. We need somebody, and I would prefer CSU to analyze those control, those samples. Do you know anybody there that could, uh...

Linda: You should...you know, I've talked to Walter Mitchell. He really is, he's interested in getting involved.

Don: Yea, yea.

Linda: He just didn't have time this quarter.

Don: Yea.

Linda: But he would know. I'm sure, he would know.

Don: Yea, I'm going to contact him and see. But uh, now it could be this.

(Inaudible words)

Don: Well, we need to spread them around just in case.

Larry: I was going to take, I was going to stop tomorrow at the Booster and see if they would put a story in about it.

Don: That would be a good idea. Good idea. I'm going to tell you something about what I think. That we have alien entities right within our society for a specific reason. And if you were an alien who could assume human appearance through some sort of genetic engineering, or whatever, where would you most likely try to fit in, in society? Would you want to be a garbage man, a policeman, or an accountant? Probably not. You'd want, in order to learn how the society really functions and works, you'd have to put yourself into the areas of the society which involves the controlling of the society. Your political system. Maybe even
your religious system. Ah, ah, your social system. Places in
government. Uh, big business where you will be right there to
receive the kind of information that you want. In your colleges.
That would be one of the best places, the best because all your
education about the civilization of man comes out of your
universities, your schools. You'd certainly be there.

Linda: Well, it depends on what your purpose is.

Don: Well, the purpose, I think the first purpose would be,
first of all, to learn how the society functions. To learn about
humans, their frailties, their goals, uh, a general, uh,
perspective, and...

Linda: They could be studying us the way anthropologists
study...

Don: Right, only very close, very close. Now why are they here?

Linda: That's what you do when you're an anthropologist. You go
live right with the people...

Don: That's right.

Linda: and just watch their...

Larry: I'm going to have to run.

Don: Okay Larry. Let me unlock the door.

Larry: Okay.

Don: I'll be right back.

Linda: Could I get both your names and phone numbers? Because
I'm, I want to go to London, and uh, would you mind?

Peggy: The tourist season starts tomorrow.

Linda: And I am curious. You said that there doesn't seem to be
any response at all from just the people of the town. I mean,
are they talking about it at all...

Peggy: Yes.

Linda: or are their rumors?

Peggy: I've had several people call me. They come up to me, and
like the woman at school, she said, "You know," she said, "When I saw you on television," she said, "I just about flipped." She said, "I didn't think that there was anyone around here that was as crazy as me." And she said, "You know, I've, I've just been bursting to tell someone about what I seen and what happened with us, but there was no one to listen. And we was always afraid somebody'd think, oh, you're nuts or you're paranoid." And she said, "You don't know what it really is to be able to talk to someone that has seen something and believes you."

Don: We may be the only normal ones.

Peggy: Even though you can't do something about it, at least you've got someone that will listen and try to understand.

Don: You know what, getting more into the scientific aspect of all this, which to a great degree is still fairly theoretical. Examine your concept of reality. You know, this is real, I can touch it. This is reality; and we'll say, "Hey, this is it and that's as far as it goes." That's reality. And I think I mentioned it before that reality may extend far beyond our perception, our means of measuring it, either with our senses or with instruments. You know, and we go as far as we can go. And we say, well look, just like there was a time when, when the automobile was beginning to become a, a, a, you know, a practical and uh, realistic thing. They used to think, God, if you go at 15 miles an hour in that thing, or whatever, the, the, the wind will burn it up.

Peggy: Might disintegrate.

Judy: Won't be able to breath; you'd die.

Don: Right. The, the, the, the, uh, sound barrier was another thing that was theoretically...Well if you get too close to the sound barrier, that's it. And they've lost a lot of people because when the planes hit the sound barrier their controls went in reverse, and they crashed. And they couldn't...they said, "Well, hey! We can't go faster than sound because something happens to your plane." And then they found out by accident that all you do is reverse the procedure of the operation of your controls. Ordinarily when you pass the sound barrier, if you want...I used to be a pilot too. When you, like say you want to dive, say you want to pull up. You pull back on your, on your instrument, right, to pull up. But once you hit the sound barrier and if you've got an ordinary plane, you don't pull up, you push forward. Then you automatically go up. Everything goes in reverse, and then they compensated for that by redesigning
planes that are going to go past the sound barrier. Right? So again reality is pushed to a new frontier every time we make a new discovery. Now, what we have to be concerned about, what is the real reality of existence? What, how, why existence? How do we know that all of this is constant? How do we know that all of this is absolute? It's not absolute nor is it constant. You listen to the tick tock of a clock. And usually when you hear that sound you're concentrating on that. Very seldom does anybody think about what's going on between the ticks and the tocks. There's something happening there; there's a space there. What if all of this does not exist perpetually? We look at it; it appears to always be there. We can feel it anytime we want. But is it always there? You watch a movie. Sure, you're looking at pictures on a screen. People are walking or whatever's going on. James Bond, Mickey Mouse, Bugs Bunny, right? But if you go to the camera, the projector thing, and you stop that darn thing, you're looking at frames. Each one is something a little different, and they're moving through there so fast it looks like you're looking at something that's uninterrupted and consistent. But it's not consistent. So we might theorize that time and existence and space is not totally consistent. That we may be in some sort of pulse space, that, let's say, for instance, all of this that we know may exist for one second and the second after it does not exist. And then the second after that it does exist, and so forth. Same thing, in existence, out of existence.

Peggy: If it slows down, it changes.

Don: Well, let's say it speeds up. Let's say I'm looking at you, and I can only see you maybe every other second. For the seconds that you're not there, you're somewhere else. Right? But if this were speeded up, very fast, I would only see you at a time which you would appear to always be here. So we might think that time and space, uh, maybe another dimension of time and space, could be existing within some sort of pulse of existence that we're sharing with this other dimension of time and space. But it's so rapid that we always appear to be real and here. Do you see what I mean? Perhaps this is why they were able to take a picture that had the same object but with different backgrounds. Because maybe they're able to manipulate time and space. What about people who suddenly burst into flame? This has been going back hundreds of years. This has been happening. Just walking along the street or in your house and suddenly, whoosh. You know your arm just burnt to a crisp, you know. What I'm saying is we talk about the Bermuda Triangle. There are other places in the world where there have been disappearances, not necessarily over water. We got a place somewhere up there near Wyoming or Utah where some of the things have happened that
you don't even hear about. But what if this is evident all over the world, in every, almost every square inch of space that we occupy in our world? And why do people suddenly go into spontaneous combustion? Why? Let's say that there are holes in space, or time, that exist all around us, and everything is moving. And once in a while we come in contact with a hole. Did you ever have something in your hands around the house; and you put it down somewhere and you go back just a few minutes later looking for it, and doggone it, I could have sworn I put that thing there, and you wind having found it somewhere else. And you don't remember putting it there. Seems to me like I was over here when I had the thing last. Things like this happen. There have been actual cases, documented cases, of things falling out of the sky that didn't even belong on this side of the world. This is true, absolutely true. There have been incidents of boulders falling out of the sky over western states in slow motion. Of course, maybe you might have heard about frogs jumping out, or falling out of the sky, fish, huge chunks of ice. In some cases huge chunks of some sort of purplish flesh with some sort of blood on it that they could not identify. Artifacts that fell out of the sky and were broken and crushed. When they tried to put them back together, they say, "Hey, this is something that belongs in India, not here. This is the kind of stuff they make there; what's it doing out here?" You know? Someone drops a coin. Let's say you're in a boat somewhere, a fishing boat, they drop a coin accidentally into the water. They can't find it. The coin shows up somewhere thousands of miles away on somebody's floor in their house. Where did it come from? How did it get there? So what happens is, if we're dealing with another dimension, another concept of space and time, it possibly may be negative to ours to some degree. Uh, seemingly we live in a universe of duality, positives and negatives. Let's say some particle of antimatter from some sort of negative zone in time or space came in contact with matter, your leg, your arm, or whatever. There would be a violent reaction to your leg. This could cause you to experience spontaneous combustion. So you could be walking anywhere, and walk through one of these, huh, holes, or whatever; and there's no telling what might happen. There have been documented cases of, one of a man getting up somewhere in the midwest about 9:30, 10:00 o'clock at night. He couldn't sleep. Told his wife he was going out to take a walk, and he went out. And about ten minutes later she received a call; it was her husband. She couldn't figure out why he was calling her on the phone when he just went out for a walk, and she says, "Where are you calling from." He says, "I'm, I don't know. Looks like I'm in London." And he was. And he was in London. He didn't know how he got there. (laughter)
Linda: Real cheap trip to London. (laughter)

Don: I mean, but when you look at all this, maybe it sort of explains things. It explains many things, and even maybe those little noises that go bump in the night that you can't quite account for, when you know nobody's home but you. You know? So we're dealing...and, and on top of all this, imagine dealing with beings from this dimension who are able to manipulate this dimension any time they want. Almost every story of somebody who's been abducted by a UFO has told the same thing. June, whom we've not been able to put under regressive hypnosis because of her husband, which makes me very angry because of anybody had to believe that something happened to her and wanted to find out what it was it should be him. I know, I feel if my wife told me I think I had an experience. She's had dreams, nightmares about being taken aboard a ship. And it keeps coming back, and she has to take sleeping pills to get a good night's rest. I'm not going to turn my back on her. Somebody's got to believe her and, and, and want to get to the real problem there. I'd be the first one.

Peggy: And now she's changed herself to something else.

Don: Now, she's right, she's gone into this saved again thing. She has completely blotted all this out with this Jesus concept, which there's nothing wrong with that either. But all it is is a diversion from what...

Peggy: Even Jesus was, you know, psychic.

Don: Yea, but it's a diversion. She's evading this now because first of all her husband's against her. He's afraid of being ridiculed and all that. That made me quite angry. Yea. But she also said that when she had those dreams, and that 45 minutes that she could not account for, that she seems to recall being told that aboard the ship that we can be anywhere at any time. And that time and space means nothing to us.

Peggy: Now June talked to me before she ever read the Andreasen Affair, and she told me things that she had seen that were green. Well, then Don gave me the book; and I read it first. And there were so many things that she had told me that actually were in this book. And then I let her read the book; and she called me up, and she had to read that book clear through that first night. She said she couldn't believe how many things that she read that she actually felt that it happened to her.

Don: Right. She didn't know anything about the book.
Peggy: But now she doesn't want to talk about it, and she doesn't want me to use her name. And, you know, I have to respect her for that. So that's why, you know, I wouldn't want the name used.

Don: And this is mostly from the pressure, pressure from her husband.

Peggy: I think a person is judged by their word, and if their word is no good, then that person...

Don: That's like Donna Riglet. Donna Riglet had an experience. It was on___; she was on television in Marysville. She was driving a car and somebody, that...she thought it was a person, a person lying on the side of the road. And they got up as she came closer; and there was something about this being, or whatever it was, that terrified her. And she backed her car up four blocks over a railroad track, crying, trying to get away from it, even though it wasn't attacking her. And she couldn't remember whether it was wearing clothes or it had a...

End of side

Don: But her husband put her under so much pressure. You know, that's terrible. You know, if you ever have any kind of experience, those who are closest to you, they have to be the ones that are going to try to help you, not suppress you. Can you imagine what it's like to have that suppressed?

Peggy: Yes, I do.

Don: You know! That's terrible. I'd want to know if something happened to my wife. I'd want to know what happened to her. And I don't care if the world knows about it, you know. Most people in the world are not that bright, anyway, so we don't worry about the rest of the world, really.

Judy: Maybe she was kind of schizie anyway. And he thinks that even though it did happen to her, he assumes that this is part of...

Don: Look at your concepts, look at your concepts here, when you're applying common sense. I talked to somebody on the bus the other day. And they were, "Oh yes, saw you on the show blah, blah, blah, blah. Oh you really believe in that stuff huh?" He said, "That's all fantastic." I said, "Hey, no more fantastic than a pillar of flame coming out of the sky and keeping the, uh, Egyptians back while the Hebrews escaped through
a sea that parted. No more fantastic than a burning bush or that
a fiery chariot coming out of the sky, or, or Adam and Eve having
two sons, one is killed, the other one goes away and marries
somebody else. What's so fantastic about UFO's? Really. But
this is how people think.

Judy: Except that everybody is safe and secure in not believing
about this.

Don: That is the problem. I have a...

Judy: They get like this.

Peggy: It's something you cannot control.

Judy: If you don't know about it, it's not going to bother you.

Don: Well, I'll tell you, I have a very beautiful lady—when I
say beautiful I'm not talking in the physical aspect—who rides
on the bus every morning. She is a beautiful person. And uh,
she hears these things. She comes every morning; she'll talk for
a few minutes to me about this. And what it is with her is,
she's a religious woman, she doesn't want to believe this.
People want to believe things that make them feel comfortable,
things that conform to their lifestyle. You know, I have my
concept about people. My own concept is that people basically,
most people basically are open-minded, as long as what you say
agrees with what they already believe in. You know? And that's
pitiful. That is pitiful.

Brian: Getting back to that contact that you were talking about.
Did he say anything about, uh, two years the radio station, or
Big, what is it called, Big Ear, or whatever it is, that's
supposed to listen.

Don: The radio station out there at OSU?

Brian: I don't know, one of them in the country picked up
something for about a minute; and they said they were going to
describe it. They were going to talk about it. And you never
heard another thing about it. I just wondered if they made
anything out of that, or he said anything about it.

Don: I didn't ask him about that. Uh, there were a number of
things that he talked about. He's kind of cautious. I'm going
to have some photographs, too.

Brian: Good.
Don: I'm going to have some photographs, and he didn't describe them. But he did say that they would turn your hair gray. He also said that they made the connection between Bigfoot and UFO, and there is a connection, a definite scientific connection. And they've been looking that up, too. They don't want anybody to know about that. As a matter of fact, Harry Lieberson said that during one of their experiences, they saw this big orange ball descend out there in Middletown into a forest area; and they were only about, maybe, oh, 150-200 feet from the site that it looked like it landed. And about a minute or so after it landed, if it did land, because they didn't see it after that. When they went out there it was gone; but they heard this terrible scream, shrill, the Bigfoot scream, just a minute or so after this thing landed. Also, there was one occasion at night when they saw about two or three triangular-shaped objects; they were all on the ground. And his lady assistant, and I don't know why he would allow her to go, he was to keep an eye on the objects, and she was going to go through all this wooded area to get up on the objects. And as he stood...he was sort of like up on a hill, and they were almost like in a slight valley. They were lower. He could see her making her way through the wooded area towards the objects. And what the objects were doing, they were bouncing up and down, above the trees, just like, like say there was a fence and you're jumping up so you could look over the fence, and you go back down, and you jump up again so you could see what's on the other side of the fence; that's what they were doing. They were just raising up from the ground like that, and they were watching her. And she couldn't get through because the way that she took. The, the, the wooded area was so thick that she couldn't get through. She'd scared up her legs.

Peggy: I've got another woman that said this past summer her friend of hers, and she's going to try to get the friend to call me, that, uh, out by Big Darby, that she encountered the Bigfoot prints and also the horrible smell.

Don: By Big Darby?

Peggy: Yea.

Don: That's interesting. I want you to hear Harry Lieberson. Uh, ...

Judy: Do you have the time?

Don: It's uh, 3:09. I want you, you've heard them, but I want you to hear if you have the time, a taped testimony by a
gentleman that we have who's in the Navy who saw the UFO that the government has, and he describes it. You've heard that. But I want you to hear Harry Lieberson. This is who I want you to hear. Larry and I carried on a telephone conversation with this man. Like I said, I'm afraid to look at my bill when it comes. I really am.

Linda: Can you give me the name of the highway again where all this...

Don: Let's see if I've got the right side. That definitely isn't the right side, that's for sure. Okay. I'm pretty sure this must be the side. Now, I want you to hear Harry Lieberson with your own ears, some of things that he is telling us.

Michele: Before you start that, I wanted to ask, how many regular members of Teroco?

Don: Well, right now, we have like staff people. We don't actually have a membership. Uh, I imagine, when we're getting ready to roll with national membership, it's going to amount to thousands and thousands of people because you wouldn't believe the people who are waiting for us to start a membership. And we want to go nationwide, not nationwide, but statewide with this. And uh, we're hoping, we're going to do a book with Mario, as a matter of fact. And uh, a publisher contacted him, and whatever; and they're interested in doing a book. And they think they can push at least three million in sales. Books. So this will bring us in the kind of capital that we want, so I can leave my job and dedicate full-time. And people on the staff can also leave their jobs, or whatever, and dedicate full-time. We can get a lot of equipment, and really make this thing go. But I think before all this happens, though, I think we're going to make headlines around the world. I think it's going to happen right here in Ohio. And I think it's going to happen with us. For some reason; I don't know why. Because the circumstances that we got together under are unusual.

Linda: When did these sightings start happening?

Peggy: Well, uh, I started keeping records of them...

Don: Well, they go back, all the way to about '72, don't they?

Peggy: Yes, because I have cross-checked, you know, like people would call me and tell me, like years ago the same thing had shown up.
Linda: But there was a period when there were a lot of them, and then not so many, and then a lot of them again.

Peggy: Like we've had people who were followed by the UFOs. You know like when they're coming from Springfield or coming from Somerford.

Don: That's not it. That was that phony, uh, Air Force sergeant that called.

Linda: How often do you meet?

Don: Frequent now. Ordinarily we've been having them once a week on the weekends. But uh, what we've begun to realize, and we should have realized it a long time ago, is that UFOs are not going to wait until it's convenient for us, for, for, for us. You know, when they're going to happen, they're going to happen. And we get together sometimes in an emergency.

Peggy: Out there where I live, I don't know why. Like some nights I'll just have no sensation to go out and look at all. But then like they'll come a time for me to go to the window. Like, I'm compelled.

Don: A psychic. This is always, not always, but most of the time, this is evident when a witness has a sighting. There's some sort of psychic inclination, something that happens between the witness.

Peggy: And you know that one time when I was there by myself. I remember, uh, that when I, in my mind, I wanted this, uh, object to turn so that I could see.

Don: And it turned.

Peggy: And it turned for me. And after that happened, like a wave of warm air came over me.

Linda: Like you'd done the right thing.

Peggy: But yet...yea. The objects were too, at least to my thought, they were too far away to feel anything, but yet I did.

Linda: Well, you know, Stephanie, she called you; and she had what she thought was a sighting. And the thing that bothers me about her is the feelings that she had. Because she, she described them to me, she just described the sighting to you, but she described her feelings to me. She felt compelled to look at
this thing, but she felt a real fear, not just because she didn't understand it, but a fear...well, why don't you describe what you felt.

Peggy: Were you by yourself?

Stephanie: No, I was babysitting her children. And uh, we'd...I'd...we'd...I was putting them to bed. And uh, I always like...I, I, I'm a real head....I'm a real star watcher, you know. I'm just always looking up. And uh, so you know it was...the room was dark. And I think I was trying to get them to go to sleep, and they were being really rowdy. (laughter)

Don: Sounds like my kids. (laughter)

Stephanie: And all of a sudden I just, I just went to the window. They have like a window in their room, or something.

Don: Was there any reason for going to the window at that time?

Stephanie: No.

Don: You didn't feel any need or reason; did you hear anything outside?

Stephanie: Well, no I didn't hear anything. It was nothing. I just wanted to go and look outside.

Don: An impulsive sort of thing. It just...all right.

Stephanie: And, and I looked, and there was a star. I always look for, I always look, and I always look at the stars. I'm in astronomy and stuff, and so I just do that. And so there was a star; and it just compelled me just to look at it because it was really, like, kind of bright, and it was almost pulsing. And it was just a big star. It looked...it was bigger than other stars. And it was just staying there, just like a star. I thought it was a star.

Don: First magnitude, brilliance, first magnitude brilliance, very bright?

Stephanie: Well, it...at first it was just like a star. And I was just watching, watching. And her kids were like, what was I doing because I wasn't yelling at them or anything. And so they both came over and they were watching too. And they were actually watching. It wasn't like that they were, they were still being all rowdy or anything; they were just watching.
Don: Were they saying anything as they were watching it with you? Were they making any kind of response?

Stephanie: Um, well, her older son was, yes. He was saying, "What are you, what are you looking at?" And I said, "Well just a star." And, and he would start looking, and he would say...he started pointing out things. There were these two...there's this little...okay, the star, the star started getting brighter. And I, I couldn't stop looking at it because I figured it was a UFO. Wow, I wanted to see it. Or if it was...I heard about a supernova or something and I thought, wow, this would be something to see. So anyway, he was watching. And her little son, her younger son, I don't think he really knew what was going on; but he was being quiet about it. But her older son saw these two little, there were these really small lights.

Don: White lights?

Stephanie: No, they weren't white. Um, it was kind of a bluish-reddish type tint.

Michele: That's what Matt said.

Stephanie: Yea, and they were both, and they were really small. I don't know, I was really surprised he even picked them up. And then I saw them right when he even said it, and there was two of them. And they were both like at, I can't describe the angle from it, but like there was the star, and they were both like at these type of angles from it, and they were both moving towards it. And anyway, I kept watching the star; and there was a house above it. And like, it was at one point of the house; and then it was at another point of the house, you know. Like right from when I was just watching the other things, when I looked at it again. And then it started getting brighter, just getting brighter, and it just, it was like, oh, wow. And then all of a sudden it started dimming out again. And it had moved again, but it had moved back.

Don: Okay, we're talking about light from one angle moving over to another angle. The pattern, what I'm trying to get now, the pattern that the lights were moving in. Would you say it was the kind of pattern that a plane might take or something unusual.

Stephanie: No, that's, that's what was so, that's what would bother me about it, because it was nothing that...a plane would not move that way. It, it was not a plane; I mean I knew that. It could...I've thought about it now; and I've even...I've taken
it so far to my head now that I've made it...at first I was so sure that it was because I just had so many feelings about it. I just did not, I just had a presence feeling. It wasn't like a feeling of just a helicopter. But now that I've thought about it, now I've come to the conclusion I think it's a helicopter.

Don: All right, but now there was a red light; the light was sort of reddish-blue?

Stephanie: Yea, it was a reddish-blue thing. It was kind of strange. But it was so...it was...you couldn't really tell. It was moving. Okay, the white thing wasn't moving really as much. But these two were both moving at the same kind of distance towards it. And there was a period where they both came, and there's almost like a collision type.

Don: Okay, let's do it like this; let's do it like this. Let's say for instance, here's the brightest light. Let's say that's the bright light. Now, in relation to the position of the bright light, where would one of the other lights be?

Stephanie: Oh.

Don: Here?

Stephanie: Okay, I'm looking from an upstairs window, so, I'm looking up over a house top. Here, let's say here's the housetop. This is the bright light. It was not this big.

Don: Let's say there's a house top...well, we'll just...let's say...well, we'll make it a little bit smaller, then. Let's say...let's put it down to about, say about here. About so big.

Stephanie: Okay, that looks good. And then like let's say I was looking at the sky. It was like at an angle where it was over this way. Okay, so let's say it was over here. But it wasn't behind it; it was in front of it; it was towards me.

Don: All right, this one's towards you and this smaller, and this is the red, red-blue light.

Stephanie: Yea.

Don: It's one light that seems to have a multicolor, uh, sort of thing?

Stephanie: I don't know if it was even a light.
Don: Okay, now where was the other one at?

Stephanie: Like around this kind of angle. They were both at the same kind of angle from the...

Don: All right, and ahead of these facing you. Now, where did this light move, or this light move?

Stephanie: Okay, well they both moved. Okay, they were moving through the sky. And they were from higher height than this one, because it seemed like they were moving down.

Don: Okay, let's put them up here, then. We'll move them out of here and put them up higher, Okay.

Stephanie: And they were moving down towards this thing. They both were.

Don: All right, at the same time?

Stephanie: Yea.

Don: At the same time. Did they ever...how close did they get to this white light?

Stephanie: Well, all...they seemed to even cross each other's paths. Uh, right in this intermit, it like came behind and then they, these things were no longer there, and this diminished, and then it, it moved down so it was like behind the house. And I really...I was compelled. I wanted to go outside, and I wanted to...

Don: Where do you live at?

Michele: I live on Findley, between...north campus.

Don: North campus?

Stephanie: And so I, I, I...the kids, you know...I, I was running downstairs; and they were just following me because.

Michele: It's between Indianola and High Street, parallel.

Don: What time was this anyway?

Michele: Between 9 and 11.

Stephanie: Yea, it was around 10.
Don: I don't think you're looking at a helicopter. That wouldn't be the...did they come fairly close to this light when they crossed?

Stephanie: Yea, they were...it was like they were almost behind it, because like they were coming really close. And as they were coming, see...at first this was really bright, and then they were coming closer. And it was diminishing as they were coming closer.

Peggy: And there was a point where you couldn't see?

Stephanie: Right, right.

Don: Oh, wait a minute. It was diminishing as they came closer towards it.

Stephanie: Well, okay. Yea, okay.

Don: The white light was?

Stephanie: It's hard to remember, but...

Don: That's interesting. If that's what was happening.

Stephanie: Yea, well then when it, when it came, when I couldn't see these anymore though, it kind of got bright again. And then it started...it was moving away. It kind of brightened sometimes when it moved. And then it, it just...it like there was, like maybe, something like this, a chimney. And it moved behind the chimney, and I couldn't see it, and so I was compelled to go outside because I just wanted, I wanted, like it was like a window.

Don: Was the window open?

Stephanie: No, it was not.

Don: Could you detect any kind of sound at all?

Stephanie: Oh no. There was no sound.

Don: What I'm thinking all right...let me understand this. Their moving toward this object. As they approach this object, this object here, the light diminished on it? Or did it go out?

Stephanie: Okay, at one point before I even, even had any idea
what these things were, it was really...okay, at first it was diminished, and then I was just watching it like a star. And it got bright, like it just pulsed brighter like, and it was like almost pulsing. And then Matthew pointed out this little thing. And then just by coincidence I looked over and I saw this. And then they started both moving towards it, and this started to diminish as they were moving towards it.

Don: Did it eventually go out before they crossed it? Before they come up on it?

Stephanie: It did not go out. No.

Don: It didn't go out?

Stephanie: No. Once these came, once I, these came in to about really close, then it brightened up. And I couldn't see either of these objects anymore. They'd reached this point some where in here, but they hadn't gotten all the way to it, and I, I could not see them anymore. And this had gotten brighter, and it had moved by this time, behind this chimney.

Don: It wasn't a helicopter. Probably what you saw was something very similar to what my wife and I saw one morning about 4:11 a.m. It was a bright light, like a star, very large, and there were about this many smaller lights in the sky. And they were flying around making circles and a V formation; and then one by one this light was stationary, each one joined up with this large light, and after the last one joined, this baby here started taking off, and whooah, gone.

Linda: She was just terrified. Not for the same reasons that you were. But she felt, she felt that this thing could, was observing her and she was nothing. And she came, I mean I didn't know what, she was just totally hysterical when I got there.

Don: It probably was. It knew you were there. See, here's what's happening. And distance doesn't make any difference.

Michele: My kids were crazed.

Don: Yea. Distance is unimportant. An object ten miles from you, and this has been proven in many cases, somehow there is some sort of psychic bond between the witness and the object. The object knows that you are there; and for some reason, the object seems to know who is watching it.

Peggy: The feeling I had...
Don: Yea.

Peggy: when I told that thing, you know...

Don: Yea.

Peggy: well, if you think I'm so damned ugly, I'll put a bag over my face. (laughter) And I got the feeling that they, you know, knew what...

Michele: It's interesting because to try to calm the kids down, I asked them to show me it. And without even turning toward the window, they said, "Well, it's not even there anymore." They didn't even bother to show me. Because I thought maybe that will help calm them down. They can look out the window and see it, and we can figure out what it is.

Don: Yea, yea.

Michele: And I did later look out.

Don: I'll tell you. What probably happened...

Michele: But from what she described, I was looking at a completely different part of the sky.

Don: If these objects that came towards it suddenly disappeared as they came very close to it, chances are they joined up with it.

Stephanie: That's, that's what I thought. What really got me is, at the time I, I just had this feeling it wasn't anything that I knew of. And if these had been helicopters, why were these so much smaller than this when it came so close.

Don: Yea. Helicopters wouldn't have come that close to one another in the first place. Very dangerous. And uh, helicopters...

Michele: You would have heard them at our house.

Don: Yea, you would have seen the difference of light.

Stephanie: Yea, cause I could feel the...it was close. These were close. When these...you could almost see the tint of something, but I couldn't see it. You could see it, but you couldn't see it.
Don: How long ago did this happen?

Linda: We called you that very night.

Don: That was, about, what about four or five nights ago, was it?

Michele: No, no this was a while ago.

Linda: No, this has been a while ago when this happened. Uh, I think it was in December.

Don: December, December, December. December. That's when Rita Oyer was pursued by this, uh, UFO. Was it November?

Michele: I think it might be in November because it wasn't too long after we were at the meeting.

Linda: Well?

Michele: And I wasn't here for very long in December.

Linda: I think that it...I think that it was because I remember that Stephanie talked to you, and then you told...and she, she identified herself as my daughter.

Don: Oh right, right, right, right, right.

Linda: You mentioned an up-coming meeting, and I remember thinking I hope it isn't when you were out of town. I'm sure it was in the early part of December. But it was just...the thing is, you see, Stephanie is not usually afraid of the idea of UFOs or anything. If anything she's, you know, fascinated with strange things. But that night she was terrified because of this. She had a feeling of, whatever she was observing was evil or malevolent.

Don: Well, see here's the thing; here's the thing; here's the thing. Now you got...you have to analyze your own, uh, psychological profile. You have a lot of people who are not afraid of the idea of UFOs. They accept UFOs, and they will accept UFO until they encounter one. And when they encounter one, then it becomes a different story. You know, it's easy to say, "Well, I wouldn't be afraid of a tiger," until the tiger is right there with you, suddenly, you know.

Peggy: Do you think maybe it could have been because you had the
responsibility of those children, and you're subconscious mind was fighting against you compelling to what they wanted to do?

Stephanie: Well, I've always...if there...I've always wanted to meet people from...I just...that's always...that's one of my big things. And, and so I thought, well, at first I was not afraid at all; and they weren't afraid either. It was just so...you were just so curious and you just wanted to learn what it was and what was it about. And so I got to the point of actually going outside. But once I went outside, I was just overcome with such a total fear. And I didn't...I wasn't thinking...I was thinking about...the only way I was thinking about the kids was, is that their mother, what was she going to think. Because they had gotten to the point where, you know, they were really compelled with it too. And I couldn't, there was no way I could get them to bed. And I was so, I was so enthralled with it that...I...the fear I just had...once I was outside I just felt very vulnerable.

Don: Uh huh, so what you're talking about is not fear, actually, out of the feeling that you would be harmed. For instance, let's say for instance, right now, let's say a very important person, I don't think he's doing all that much, but a lot of people think he is. Let's say the Pope is here right now. And you had to talk to this man just right out of the blue right now. You would probably feel nervous, probably, most people would.

Peggy: Little Herbie got a letter from him.

Don: Yea. Or, the President, some well known person.

Stephanie: I wouldn't care about the President.

Don: You know, well, whatever. What I'm saying is this. That if there was a psychic connection, a psychic relationship occurring between you and the occupants of the object, your mind was probably being filled with a presence that was so highly evolved that this is what made you think you felt fear. And you might have felt that. You said you felt, uh, so vulnerable.

Stephanie: Yea, well, it's just, I've always...I can't really tell you what I've always thought about this and what I've thought about that and what I've wanted to do with that. But um, I just, I wanted to know, and I felt like...but, it wasn't...I wanted to really know what they were, and I really wanted to see them. But, when I was out there, yes, I felt vulnerable, but I also...but they didn't feel very hospitable. I felt just evilness. It was...
Michele: What were the kids doing?

Stephanie: Nathan, I think, was still in the house. Uh, Matthew came outside with me, and he was just, he... I, I don't... he was just. We didn't see it when we came outside. Cause I guess it had gone behind the house. And, I don't know. I was... I think I was too... I just remember, when we went back in the house, like, I just started running back towards the house because it was cut to the front, and he followed me.

Don: We had an occurrence here. A woman who... the woman who saw it, who had the encounters in Canal Winchester with the beings, is somewhat of a psychic herself. And she told me, a year, a couple of years ago, that she felt that these aliens would make some sort of contact with me.

Stephanie: Yea. That's what I felt like they were going to come back and take me away.

Don: With me. And there would be some, some sort of event that would happen leading up to the contact. And doggone, if it didn't. All of it happened in one day. In one... within 24 hours. It was during the winter; we were sleeping down here because we were trying to conserve on our electric bill, and whatever. Right. And we had convertible couches and all that. Had my video recorder there, the TV was on, and uh, my kids don't know how to turn the video... sometimes my wife will watch something on the video, and she'll go to sleep with the TV on; and it's a process of cutting the video recorder off and it's tied in with the TV. She'd go to sleep and leave the darn thing going. And the kids didn't know how to operate it. And I slept upstairs that night for some reason, and I came down that morning. The video was cut off; the TV was off. She had gone to sleep with it on, because she remembered telling me that. Uh, she... first thing that she was to do, because we've got the little baby upstairs; he's only 19 months. First thing that she would do is look at her watch. And she would go to sleep, you know, with it on, because she wanted to see the time immediately, so she, you know, cause she feeds him, whatever, on schedule. And the watch was not on her wrist. And she couldn't imagine, she said, seemed like she did go to bed with the watch on her wrist; but she said, maybe I took it off. And she looked for that watch. She got up, fed the baby, put the dishes in the dishwasher, looking for her watch, looking for it. Couldn't find it. After about 45 minutes of looking for the watch, suddenly as she was doing something else in the kitchen, she felt this presence, this something on her arm. And she looked, and there her watch was on her arm. But it wasn't on her arm before.
Something else strange happened that same 24 hours. I was reading in one of these newspapers about some kid that claimed he was kidnapped by aliens, and they released him and there was some sort of triangle mark on his chest. And they gave the dimensions of the triangle, and whatever. And I was very curious, so I did a sketch according to the angles, the measurement of the triangle, whatever; and I came out with a 45 degree triangle. It was actually a diamond that was on his chest, but I cut it in half and made it into two triangles. And I came out with a 45 degree triangle. And my little girl, Shannon, came up to me after I had done that; and she said, "Look daddy, look at this airplane I made." I'm looking at it, it didn't look like an airplane to me. But she brought it. And she had taken paper and it was folded. I'd never seen her do anything like that before. And when I looked at it, I said, "Shannon, this isn't an airplane; this is a triangle." So, just, for some reason I went upstairs and got my protractor, whatever; and I measured the angles, and it was a perfect 45 degrees. Just like the one. Right? Okay. Then the next thing that happened was a couple of nights later. And doggone it, my wife blew it. Um, there was a sound over the house in the community at about 2:30 in the morning. It woke her up. At first it sounded to her like air conditioning, you know. But nobody had their air conditioning units on. We were still having cold weather. And she raised the window and tried to see; it looked like it was above the house somewhere in the community, but maybe above this house. She said it sounded like a swarm of bees or a very high-pitched generator. And she would not wake me up. Now, that's one of the most significant sounds that you can hear. Something that sounds like a swarm of bees, loud. Uh, as a matter of fact, George Hill in Hillsboro, had the same...he saw the object, him and his daughter both. It came over trees, and there was this swarm of bees sound. She wouldn't wake me up, and I knew why she wouldn't wake me up. She told me why. Because she knows the kind of person I am. My wife believes in them; she knows they exist; she's seen them. But she still has a little fear, and she knew if that had been the real thing that morning I would have come out of this house and tried to see those darn things and, "Hey, come on down; let's talk." (laughter) And that's what she was afraid of, she was afraid that maybe the thing would come down and take me off somewhere.

Peggy: Don. We're going to have to be going.

Don: Oh, I have so much more for you to hear, too. Doggone. You've got to come back again.

Brian: Oh, we will.
Don: And we're still looking for more good people to work with us, too.

End of tape
Appendix G. Interview with Peggy T.
April 2, 1982, London, Ohio

Context: This interview took place at Peggy's home in London, Ohio. Her husband was about the house part of the time, otherwise we were alone. I first met Peggy in Columbus at a TEROCO meeting, and asked if I could interview her privately since she was a central figure in the London, Ohio UFO sightings. We sat at her dining room table, and she showed me photographs taken of evidence of Bigfoot and UFOs and drawings of things she was unable to photograph. Peggy is a believer because she has seen UFOs and Bigfoot. Her family shares and encourages her beliefs. Her brother, according to Peggy, has also seen UFOs and Bigfoot. And Peggy said when she and her brother were small, her father would take them out on the roof of their home at night to observe UFOs. Peggy's activities are known around London, Ohio. Before our meeting, I visited the Madison County Sheriff's Office and the Madison County newspaper office. Both of these offices directed me to Peggy.

Transcript

Peggy: ...it was about, uh, two years ago. Because, uh, well, he was watching television, uh, Don Jernigan was on there. He's the president of TEROCO.

Linda: Yea, I know.

Peggy: Only, uh, he was talking more about the Bigfoot issue at the time. And uh, Chris called his number and informed him that, uh, he had had an encounter with Bigfoot. Uh, he and his wife, well was just his girlfriend then, and a bunch of the kids from school had gone out to this place, that's probably about ten miles from here maybe fifteen. And uh, they had the car parked there, and they kept hearing weird noises. And they were out of the car, and then they heard something coming up out of the water. And, of course, they all ran for the car. Whatever it was really stunk because Bigfoot's got a special smell. And uh,
anyway they got to the car, and he had a big Oldsmobile, a 98 I think it was. And when he started to take off, uh, Bigfoot grabbed the back of his bumper. And his car...he must have lifted the back end up because the car was in gear, and it was spinning and going no where. And uh, he'd, uh, Bigfoot had torn the license plate off the car.

Linda: Did he, did he see what...

Peggy: Yea, in the mirror he could see him. You know, it was real dark. But he could see the outline of something big and hairy. And uh, of course, everybody was screaming, you know, to get out of there. And uh, oh Chris has just got so many stories. And uh, the sheriff the next day or so, uh, after that...someone had turned in the license plate. They found it out there. With uh, Bigfoot had pulled the big bumper, which, you know, it would take a lot of pressure to, uh, pull that bumper away from the car like that. But Bigfoot did it. (laughter)

Linda: That's how, that's how you got a hold of Don?

Peggy: Yea, that was the first, uh, encounter with Don, you know. And uh, Don came out to the house. And it just so happened that I come down to the house while he was there. And uh, he asked me about it. And, of course, I wasn't, you know, in to anything like that. At the time I just had never, you know, uh, had a, oh, the smell of Bigfoot when I was little, you know. Because he went down the railroad tracks. And uh, it, you know, it just seems like everywhere that there has been a Bigfoot sighting, there's been a UFO sighting. Or vice versa. I mean, I could talk to you all day about the Bigfoot right across the street from me.

Linda: Right across the street?

Peggy: Yea. This happened two years ago. Uh, Mr. Little was, uh, working in his garage at the time. And uh, he thought it was his brother-in-law playing tricks on him. And he kept hearing this grunting sound, you know, this noise, and then he, uh, heard some paper being shredded. So he looked up, and when he did, there Bigfoot stood in his doorway. And uh, he has the garage, you know with the big door, but to the side he had the side door open. And I measured it, and it stands more than nine foot tall. And Bigfoot was so tall, this one was, that he couldn't see his face. All he could see was, uh...he couldn't even see his arms. He could just see his shoulder, chest, and, and his chin.

Linda: Is this...are these kinds of reports community-wide?
Peggy: Uh, well, you know, I had to dig them up; but uh, it just so happened that, uh, Mr. Little, his uncle is my brother-in-law. And we just got to talking about it one day, and Kathleen said well she heard, you know, heard, uh, Darrell had had an encounter with Bigfoot. But of course he... uh, they started telling different people at the time, but then everyone made fun of him. So he just quite talking about it. Or I never probably would have got the story if my sister Kathleen hadn't let me know about it.

Linda: Has, uh, anyone investigated any of this.

Peggy: Oh yea, I have. Uh, myself and Rev. B., he lives up north. Uh, he and I both have more information on Bigfoot than anybody I know around Ohio. And I've seen Bigfoot myself a couple times.

Linda: Over in... just across the way?

Peggy: Well, six miles from here. But uh, I found Bigfoot's footprints. And I've got a friend at the time when Bigfoot was here, uh, he and his children took casts of them. But this one that he got was only 15 1/2 feet long or inches I mean. But when I went over there and measured, I measured 19 1/2. Now that's just about the average.

Linda: But you think, you think then the Bigfoot is a kind of, is an alien?

Peggy: Uh, well? I know that they have something to do with it. Uh, it could be because, uh, uh, I think Bigfoot's, you know, that, uh, the aliens, uh, mentally communicate with him. They're higher intelligence than a regular animal. But, uh, I've never known Bigfoot to hurt anyone except when they were being shot at last year down in the southern part of Ohio. Now Bob Gardener he works with us sometimes. He's a game hunter. And I thought it so odd that he's been all over the world looking for Bigfoot, and yet I've seen him and he never has got to.

Linda: Is this in southeastern or southwestern Ohio?

Peggy: Yea, southeastern. You know that big forest down there.

Linda: Yea. One of my students, uh, did a project on Bigfoot. And I think it was more in south, yea, southwestern Ohio. It was southwestern? Yea.
Peggy: I mean once I get talking about Bigfoot (laughter) it's hard to...now see this is one of the footprints that was taken down in southern Ohio at the time.

Linda: Yea.

Peggy: A friend of mine that works with, uh...she's in TEROCO out of Columbus, she took this picture. And uh, this is more pictures that I took. And this is the place where, uh, Bigfoot had tramped down, and I dug up underneath it this footprint, and I found berries and stuff like that that he was storing for the winter.

Linda: Oh! So you've discovered what they eat.

Peggy: Yea. Corn and corn husks. Things like that. And this is a print that my brother Chris took. But uh, you can't, you know, see it too well. It was down in the mud.

Linda: Yea.

Peggy: There's...now this is the Rev. B. He's the one that, uh...he's something else. Well, this is what Bigfoot looks like.

Linda: Huh! Almost looks like early or pictures that they've drawn of early man.

Peggy: Yea. Now when I seen Bigfoot, uh, where I took the baby Bigfoot cry, I got it on the tape recorder, uh, Bigfoot was squatted down so I couldn't tell how tall he was.

Linda: And you weren't frightened?

Peggy: Well, the only thing that upset me was the fact that, uh, my little boy, he loves that stuff too, and he goes with me a lot. And I was scared for him because I was looking right at Bigfoot through my binoculars. And I thought, "Oh my God! What have I done. Put my son in this danger." You know because...well Bigfoot was about as far as from me to your car.

Linda: Ooooo (nervous laugh)

Peggy: And I had, I had an expedition. I had other members with me, and my brother. Now, uh, I don't know if this is the one with Rev. B's footprint, right beside? Yea. Right beside Bigfoot.

Linda: Oh yea. Look at the difference in the size.
Peggy: Um hum. And here's another one, big one.

Linda: God!

Peggy: Now see they deal with sumac tree. Uh, there's only about two places it grows in Ohio, and of course it's worse than poison ivy if you come in contact with it. But I think Bigfoot has, uh, medicinal uses for it. Because, well, see we've always been under the assumption that, uh, Bigfoot hibernates in the winter time. But this disproved it because this was winter time. And uh, he came right out. And uh, he was pulling up those sumac trees. He was just standing there, you know, his footprints were on both sides. He just pulled them up, and they got like seven feet of, uh, uh, what's called roots to them. And he just pulled them right up like they're nothing; took them with him. This is, uh, UFO sighting too. Now this is what my son and I seen out here in back. This is his version because he got to it before I did. And he said he could see some people or things moving around inside. By the time I got to it, it had gotten, you know, far enough away from me that I could see, you know, the outline and the color and everything like this. But I didn't get to see what ever it was in it.

Linda: In December '80.

Peggy: Um hum.

Linda: Have there very, been very many sightings since then?

Peggy: Yea, there's been a few. Now here's Bigfoot footprints. Uh, friend of mine, Betty Powell, uh, she lives by Battelle Institute; and we took...uh, she put flour in where the Bigfoot footprints were. And the thing that I noticed strange about it was, the reason I think with him being around Battelle Institute...

Linda: It was around Battelle?

Peggy: Um hum.

Linda: Bigfoot?

Peggy: Yea.

Linda: God! That's a really populated area!

Peggy: Well, now they'll...they would deny it. You know, because
nobody's supposed to be in there.

Linda: Yea. It's very...

Peggy: She lives not too far from it. And I noticed that...well the first day, uh, I went out. Now that was the next day that, uh, the Bigfoot was in her yard. She would feed him. And uh, the footprints were there in the grass; but then the next day when I went back again where Bigfoot had walked, the grass was completely dead. And I feel that the only thing that would have killed the grass that quick, clear down to the root, you know, down to the ground, would be some kind of radioactivity.

Linda: That's really...that's...cause I, I don't live far from Battelle either. I live around the university.

Peggy: This is my better half. Herbie. I'm sorry.

Linda: Linda Oxley.

Peggy: This is Linda Oxley.

Herbie: Used to be some Oxleys lived down around Lafayette.

Linda: No. People are always asking me, you know, if I'm related to different Oxleys. Actually, I'm divorced now; but Oxley was my married name anyway.

Herbie: Oh, I see.

Linda: I'm an indirect Oxley. (laugh)

Herbie: So you live down around Battelle.

Linda: Well, I live around the university so that I'm really well acquainted with the Battelle area. And it's really, you know, there's just all those houses. You know, I mean there's the river. It used to be a lot...

Herbie: Well, you don't mean the Battelle out here by West Jefferson.

Linda: Oh no! Is that what you're talking about.

Peggy: This is the one I'm talking about.

Linda: Oh, okay. Oh, okay.
Herbie: Okay.

Peggy: Thanks Herbie.

Linda: I didn't even know there was a Battelle in West Jefferson.

Peggy: Um hum. Yea.

Linda: What do they...do you know what they do there? If something that they might be doing there would be a connection?

Peggy: No. I have no idea. But it seems strange. It just seems strange at the same time that, uh, the fish in the water at Battelle or that goes through there wound up dead. And they tried to say that it was, uh, not anything to do with any experiments or radioactivity; but it had to do with the fact that the oxygen that was under, you know, close to where the fish flow through had no oxygen, and that's what killed them. We find that hard to believe.

Linda: Did you check, did you check...well, you probably didn't have a geiger counter or anything.

Peggy: Yea.

Linda: You did?

Peggy: Yea.

Linda: Did you pick up anything?

Peggy: Well, we didn't go clear down in there. But, uh, we didn't pick up too much. I took him...I went down in there, my son and I did. And uh, we found where I feel was, uh, different beddings because, uh, I've learned through working with Rev. B. that, uh, the Bigfoot creatures always, uh, take sticks, you know, and go build them as small as they can to make their bedding and stuff. And uh, also they pull the branches from the trees way down to shelter themselves from the weather and stuff.

Herbie: Would she care for a cup of coffee Peggy?

Linda: No thank you. I don't drink coffee. I never started.

Herbie: I'm layed off where I work at. I used to drink a little bit of coffee, you know, when I worked, you know, like a cup or
so in the morning and a cup or so when I come from work, you know. But now that I'm out of work I just drink coffee about all day long.

Linda: Well, I was in, uh, London, England for two weeks just a week ago; and that's all they...they drink tea constantly. I mean it's constant. Want some tea? Want a cup of tea? I mean it's a constant sort of thing.

Peggy: About like what we are with coffee?

Linda: Yea! Or worse maybe. I couldn't believe it.

Peggy: Well, this sighting here of a UFO was sighted down in South Charleston. I investigated it and talked to the man that seen it. He just got out of the service. And that craft was about as big as this house. And uh, when we went in the area, it was only two days after this happened. Everyone had overalls on except me. I had on, uh, slick pants, you know, that would pick up static electricity like in a dryer. And when I walked into the area where the lights, these beams of light crossed. Or, you know, they went this way and they went this way; but they never did cross each other. But in that whole circle, right in through here, uh, the minute I got in that area it just felt like thousands of needles penetrating my skin. And uh, I felt, you know, that it was because of the UFO being there. And the, uh, you know, electrons, whatever it is was still in the ground.

Linda: Where is South Charleston?

Peggy: Uh, about ten miles from London. Then this was...about the same time this was spotted over 665. There's been so many encounters, you know, here, around 665. And, you know, in reading, like in that UFO book right there...my daughter got me that. And uh, it's pretty new. And I noticed in the stories that, uh, almost everyone...these here were spotted in different parts of the United States. Just within the last two, three years they've been spotted here in London.

Linda: Really? And, and, but you weren't able to find out anything about that shed that there was a connection?

Peggy: No. No. Even the woman that owned the land wouldn't talk about it. So we don't know what is up about that.

Linda: Why do you suppose London, Ohio would be, you know, the place where all the sightings are occurring. Is there anything around here in particular that you think would...
Peggy: Well, the only thing that I have found out through investigating this is that in this one place where a UFO had been spotted several years ago, maybe ten years ago, uh, this woman and uh, her daughter had seen a bright object in the sky. And then seen it hit the ground. And uh, she went in the field; and at the time it was in the paper that she had picked up some kind of black rock and by the time she got to the house, that black rock had burnt a hole in her clothing and burnt her leg. The longer...like you'd pick it up, it, it'd feel cool; but after you hold it awhile, it would be hot enough that you'd have to drop it. Well, in that area I have found, uh, different sorts of rocks. And when I brought them home, and I read up on different rocks, you know, and uh, in this book it said that when these different rocks are present, that there is the possibility of uranium.

Linda: So you think that there, then there's minerals here that, that are attracting them?

Peggy: Yea.

Linda: Uranium or something.

Peggy: I think it's possible. Like I said, there's just so many stories; like this one's the latest one. This man took this picture. That's not a very good picture. Larry T. has better pictures of this. Uh, of course, he developed the pictures for the man, Mr. Richfield had found...see there was, like here on Sullivan Ave., uh, last month. No it was in February that, uh, everyone was out, you know, and different people hollered at different people to see what was glowing right out here. Of course, I don't know. I wasn't home at the time for some reason. But, uh, one man, uh, Leroy Johnson was his name, he's a colored man. Uh, he and his family seen it first. And it was like an orange ball that was on the ground right here close to the radio station. And then it started lifting up. And they said the longer they watched it, the bigger it got. And it even scared the kids. They even went in the house. But Mr. Richfield, he took different pictures of it. And uh, they said that it went out, uh, toward 56. Out this way. And it seems strange that it was maybe a week later that I was watching over in that vicinity; you know, I, I thought well maybe they got a glimpse of the moon or something or other, or Venus, or something. But this was similar to that big orange object, but instead of, you know, like being up in the sky like you would think it would be, it was below, almost below tree level. But not on the ground. And instead of the object being...going up or anything, it was going
across. And it was going that direction. And the moon or the
planets don't do that. So, we don't know what it was.

Linda: What's the community response beyond what I picked up?
Do you have a sense of it?

Peggy: Well, uh, I think a lot of people around here, you know,
believe that there is something here. But, uh...well like this
here, I talked to this man. Henry's friend ten years ago seen
this often.

Linda: That's triangular.

Peggy: Um hum. And now I've seen the triangular object, but it
was up very high. But he said that this one was as low as a
regular Piper Cub airplane. And it was going slow at the time.

Linda: Did they report it?

Peggy: No. Cause who would believe some kids, you know.

Linda: Yea.

Peggy: And uh, my friend that lives out there by Battelle, you
know, she seen something similar to this just about maybe a week
ago she called me. Even not that long ago. And this is an
encounter that my sister and her son had coming from West Jeff
into London. That was approximately, maybe ten years ago. Now
that's in comparison to their car. And these jets came and tried
to catch it. And this object just went straight up, and they
never even touched it. And here are a few others. But what
happened to these kids...now this is right out here, not very far
from London, 29, 38. And that object almost landed on their car.

Linda: Reminds me of Close Encounters of the Third Kind.

Peggy: Um hum.

Linda: Over the truck.

Peggy: I mean really, I've got enough stories here that would,
make a good, uh, pilot on T.V.

Linda: Yea.

Peggy: I have a friend that we think she was abducted, but she
won't talk about it. Her husband won't let her talk about it.
Linda: Why do you think that she was?

Peggy: Well, like this was what she saw. And this is the forest. And that's how big the object was. And she's had encounters several times.

Linda: What, well why do you think she was abducted though?

Peggy: Uh, well I think she's a very intelligent person. She's psychic, like, you know. I don't know. They just, uh...cause, when I talked to her, uh...maybe you've read the book about the empire?

Linda: No.

Peggy: Well, that woman had been taken aboard too. But the things that she told me that she kept having these...what she thought was, uh, like dreams, flashbacks. She said they seemed so real to her. That she was sitting in this chair; and, uh, this thing come down over the top of her. And she could see the planets. But they took her far up, and she said that they laughed at her because she thought that it was so extraordinary that she could see, uh, these planets and the stars. And uh, they...she said that within a couple of seconds, like she was here on earth and then a few seconds later she was at one of the other stars. And they thought that was funny because she thought it was so extraordinary.

Linda: Yea. And this...and so it was a dream. And she doesn't no whether the dream was a flashback or, or. Did, did she ever think about getting, uh, hypnotized or anything?

Peggy: She did, but her husband said no because of all the ridicule that people do. And that it would mess up her life. And uh, I know she feels that, you know, she was abducted because there was 45 minutes out of her life that she couldn't account for. She drives a school bus, and she had an encounter with more of the kids on the bus even before that.

Linda: You know from talking to you though it sounds like certain people are just more prone to see things. Like you've seen a lot of things.

Peggy: Yes.

Linda: Whereas most people haven't seen anything. Do you, do you...
Peggy: No. You would think, you know, that the person that keeps saying, well they see this and they see that, they're just, you know, talking off their hat. But I... to try to disprove myself first. Like oh, that's the moon, oh, that's a planet or a star; and when they move in a different direction and, and they chase yea, you know, like they did with my brother Chris and us. And uh, like this one here or Rita Oyer. It started out with just a bright light in the sky. And uh, she was, uh, following it just to see what it was. And then the object turned around and started chasing her at 80 miles an hour. And like these people here. The whole family, uh, they thought they was going to be abducted right outside London. And, you know, it just seems so strange where this happens. They always go over here at this big plant over here, and they disappear above it.

Linda: What's the plant?

Peggy: There's a, a big plant out here, Otis Elevator. Now it could be because they have their own generators. And I think that, uh, that's how they rejuvenate their own energy is through the, uh, you know, using the magnetic field like to rejuvenate their own energy.

Linda: Um, you know what strikes me though, if something like that were chasing you and they wanted to catch you, they could.

Peggy: Oh yea absolutely. I think they was just having fun with her.

Linda: Yea. That's, that's interesting cause you said with the other woman that had the dreams they tease her, they make fun of her, her ignorance in a way.

Peggy: Right, right. But uh, it showed, uh, a light down on the ground like they were looking for something. And uh, I mean there are so many people that have seen different things like this. And like we had a meeting at the gas, or not the gas but the electric company in the basement, uh, a couple weeks ago. And I met some people that were from, uh, Marysville and places like that. And uh, I'm going to get in contact with them before too long; and uh, have them take me to this place where they have seen these objects.

Linda: The orange ones?

Peggy: Right.

Linda: Are they the orange ones again?
Peggy: Yea. And some of them are the bright silver ones.

Linda: And they've seen them land? Have they seen them close up or just at a distance.

Peggy: At a distance. And the bright lights like with Betty...you see all these little portholes...well this object that landed over there in the water not too far from her house, uh, they was just like huge head lights.

Linda: Yea. That's what it looked like in Close Encounters cause he thought it was just another car until it got over him.

Peggy: Now they tease you a lot because the one that I seen out here in back, uh, it came pretty close. And you know I, I kept...I looked on the ground to see if the light was shining on the ground, you know, but it wasn't. It was shining directly at me. And uh, my dog started barking.

Herbie: (From the other room) Peggy.

Peggy: Yea.

Herbie: I'm going to take a short ride on my motor cycle.

Peggy: Okay.

Linda: It's really nice out.

Peggy: Yea, it is. He's a motor cycle fiend. (laughter) This started out as just one bright light, and then it split and went into two.

Linda: Or maybe that just from a distance all the light merged.

Peggy: Yea, that's possible.

Linda: And as it got closer you could start, yea. And then what, what's the red? Is that...

Peggy: Well, when these lights went out, it was like, the only way I could describe it is like you would have an umbrella. And you would, uh, you know how you would suck it back in, you know. Well, that's how those lights looked to me like they were being sucked back in to the object. And then it moved over to the side. And when it did, within the object, red lights within it
kept zigzagging, zigzagging back and forth. But I could see like one two objects within it. And this is how they looked to me. But they had very skinny necks. And uh, big heads. And I kept doing different sketches to try to, uh, prove myself wrong like they were posts; but posts aren't shaped like that.

Herbie: Peggy, if something should happen I shouldn't get back, I know I will though, go get, go get, you know, the boy from school.

Peggy: I won't forget him.

Herbie: I'll get back. I won't be gone that long probably.

Linda: Well, do you have any sense...I mean do you want to make contact with these creatures?

Peggy: Yea.

Linda: And you're not afraid of it at all even though they might ridicule, they might ridicule you or tease you or whatever else? So you're not afraid of them really.

Peggy: Well, for a person to say they're not afraid that's dumb. Cause there's a part of you that is frightened, but there's also a part that...you want to know. Yea, because I feel that they have so many secrets that they could share with us like maybe tell us how we can cure cancer and all those things. And to me that outweighs my fright.

Linda: Well, what, why if, why haven't they offered the information? You think that they'd actually give it to you is my point if they haven't offered any information at least that we're, most of us are aware of up till now.

Peggy: I think they might.

Linda: Yea. There's some other things I've been learning about Ohio that's really interesting. I don't know if you know much about it or not, but...do you know anything about lay lines?

Peggy: No.

Linda: Okay. I just recently started learning about lay lines. That they're sort of like geographical lines drawn out in different areas, and along those lines there's supposed to be a lot of power. And, and at any point, at any rate there's supposed to be particular places, locations in the world that
are, just have power...

Peggy: Yea, I've heard about that.

Linda: a whole lot of power, magnetic power. And I've heard that in Athens County in southeastern Ohio, there's, there's an area like that; and they've, from what I hear, have had a lot of UFO sightings too. And they're thinking that there might be a parallel with the UFOs and this kind of power that's supposed to be in the area.

Peggy: Uh, did you notice that in Athens are there big, uh, power lines that come through there?

Linda: No, I didn't...

Peggy: There isn't or there is?

Linda: No. I don't doubt that there is...I wouldn't...I don't know for certain, but it's...

Peggy: You know these high power lines?

Linda: Yea. I'm sure there must be some, but it's really, Athens, well the whole southeastern Ohio is really the most undeveloped part of Ohio. You know, it's just...there just isn't big industries.

Peggy: Something like pyramid power.

Linda: Yea, I think the kind of power they're talking about is just in, in the earth, you know, that sort of emanates outward or something in just certain areas. And uh, so they even...you know, some people are making a correlation between that and UFO sightings that they see. I'm, I'm not even certain what the power is. I just recently started hearing about power zones in different places.

Peggy: Well, I'd like to find out about that myself.

Linda: Yea I know I'm like...I want learn more about that too.

Peggy: I know that, uh, you know when I would see these, uh, huge orange objects I would call my brother Christopher and Larry Tillman because they've got equipment, you know. They went out here on 665 after I called them; and uh, they took pictures of the objects draining the energy right out of the power lines.
Linda: They took pictures of that happening?

Peggy: Um hum. Yea. My brother Chris has got color pictures. I've got a couple of them that he gave me. There's nothing to compare with what he's got I'll tell ya. Like this, but these were taken in South Charleston. Now these are objects.

Linda: Yea, so it's just, just sucking it right out.

Peggy: Yea, but you can really see the one's that Chris has got. It's fantastic.

Linda: Well, another thing I found out when I was in England is that, you know, that you've heard of like Stonehenge and all those ancient things that they have all over England...

Peggy: Yea.

Linda: that are fairly unexplainable at this point in terms...because of the weight of the rocks, they don't know how they were built. Well, according to some people...

Peggy: Excuse me. Now that's something else my daughter got me for my anniversary, our anniversary. She got me this, uh, about King Tut. And, you know, it's got different stories there about the pyramids and different things like that.

Linda: Yea, well Stonehenge is in some ways just as unexplainable as they pyramids. I mean, when I was there and the man who took us on tour pointed out different rocks that were like, you know, weighed twenty tons.

Peggy: Well, I feel that, uh, the only way that they got those pyramids built and the rocks out in the form that they were out was laser beams from a ship from another planet.

Linda: Well, another thing they found out about Stonehenge is some of the rocks are from, you know, other parts of Britain. They're not necessarily, they're not area, from the area. And then another thing with this lay line thing. I mean these people have done studies along these lines...that they say along these lines there's particular energy sources. Well, there are lots of these stone circles in England, and that they've found patterns that they're all connected with lay lines. And according to the man that took us on the tour of Stonehenge, there's a little town near Stonehenge; and they've had more UFO sightings in that town than in any other place in England. So he again was, you know, making another correlation that, you know, he didn't have any
evidence of, but it was something he pointed out.

Peggy: It's a lot to think about. You know also, I don't mean to get you off the beaten track, but, uh, Rev. B. was telling me as soon as he finds out which river it is here in Ohio, that there was spotted a Lock Ness monster in that.

Linda: Really. Who is Rev. B?

Peggy: Rev. B, he was the man I showed you. He's a fantastic man.

Linda: They found something similar to that or they're down in the Congo too. I think there's a team of scientists from the University of Chicago. He's a, he's a real reverend?

Peggy: Yea.

Linda: What's his church?

Peggy: Uh, I'm, I'm not sure what church he is. Everyone knows him and trusts him.

Linda: How did he hear about the Loch Ness monster thing?

Peggy: Uh, just from different people that, you know, had seen something and informed him. He's just a fantastic man. Like I said, he and I have got more information than anybody I know of around here about the Bigfoot creature.

Linda: Are you in contact with anybody like Dr. Hynek, you know.

Peggy: Well yes, I talked to him.

Linda: The a...when I went to the paper [London, Ohio newspaper] they told me they did an article on...they told me that you formed a group here. Is that TEROCO...

Peggy: TEROCO.

Linda: Here?

Peggy: Uh huh. Now this is one of the pictures Larry took with the object. This is an article that my father wrote. My father's no longer with us. And uh, he was a very brilliant man. And he believes, believed in them, UFOs. And said that he felt that there was a way maybe someday we'd learn how to break down our own, uh, molecules in our body. And uh, be able to, you know
like, uh, transport a, uh, an object into space; and then, uh, be able to beam ourselves from one place to another.

Linda: Like on "Star Trek?"

Peggy: Um hum.

Linda: Yea. When did you first...did you develop your interest in the subject from your father?

Peggy: Um hum.

Linda: So it's something that you've been interested in all of your life?

Peggy: I can remember a lot of times when I was a little kid and we climbed up on the house, and we'd watch strange things go over. Of course, you know, it didn't really excite us when we was kids. We didn't realize that, you know, we were really seeing UFOs.

Linda: Do you remember about what year that was?

Peggy: Gosh, I was maybe five, six years old.

Linda: Cause I, I know that, well I grew up in Columbus. And when I was a kid and about that age too, uh, the people on my street would spot UFOs regularly. It wasn't just the kids; it was the adults. And I was very small. You know, I was around five or six, and I remember standing out there with everybody and they were all. That's one of the reasons I got so interested because it was just...

Peggy: Yea, we would take like a flashlight and lay up there and zap at them, you know, like we was shooting at them. Sometimes we'd get a response. Now this...like I said I got so many stories, it'd take a week to tell them all.

Linda: Are you still holding meetings and things.

Peggy: Uh, like I said, just a couple of weeks ago we had a meeting at the electric company in the basement. You know, they let you use it.

Linda: How many people were in the group?

Peggy: Well, just around Madison County, uh, there's just a few of us. But of all the different people you know, they help us
when they hear of something different. You know, they'll call us. Just like I've got several stories to check out. Like the boy that ten years ago that he and his friend had seen the, uh, pyramid object. And uh, he was telling me that these boys were young men, you know. Well, they were drunk down close to Washington Courthouse. And uh, they seen something land. And they seen a pulsating light. It just, you know, it just stayed there. And uh, they went home to tell their parents, but of course their parents thought they were just hallucinating or something because they were drunk. And they never checked it out. But he said that as soon as, uh, he talks to one of them that, uh, they'll take me down and let me check the ground out.

Linda: Yea, but it will be really hard though since it's been so long.

Peggy: Oh no.

Linda: Really?

Peggy: There would still be evidence there. Certain way that the trees are burnt or broke or the ground, you know. And uh, well these objects don't always leave traces of radioactivity, especially, you know, like I said I think they run on magnetic energy. In other words, they know how to overcome gravity where we don't. You have different ideas, but Larry's trying to prove that.

Linda: How much of your time do you spend with this do you imagine? Do you have any idea?

Peggy: Well, I check every, just about every night. I...after everybody's asleep I take my binoculars and go out and...I've seen a lot of different things. But it just seems like you get so used to seeing things that, uh, you just take it in stride, you know.

Linda: Yea. I was expecting something interesting to happen for that lineup of planets in March.

Peggy: Yea.

Linda: I was very disappointed. (laughter)

Peggy: Well, it's not over yet, you know.

Linda: Oh, it isn't? Is it still going on?
Peggy: Well, we...the fact that...I mean, I feel that there had
to be some effect. Cause you can still see the, the planets, you
know. Every night I go out, and I watch different ones. You
would think, you know, with them being so close to earth that if
we're thinking about them, they're bound to be thinking about us
too.

Linda: Yea, I wonder what they think about us though. I mean,
that we...stupid.

Peggy: Yea. (laughter) Yea, fighting among ourselves when we
could be helping each other.

Linda: Do you think that they would, I mean, there's a growing
fear right now of nuclear war or a limited nuclear war.

Peggy: Well, that could be another reason why they're, uh, more
or less showing themselves more.

Linda: As a warning of some sort?

Peggy: Um hum. Because they're not going to let us blow out the
whole solar system. I feel that...well you know like, uh,
hundreds of years ago, I believe it was in Mexico, southern part
of Mexico where they had found this whole village of, uh, some
kind of something similar to Inca indians. Well, it just seemed
like everyone within that whole village, I mean there was
thousands of them, disappeared just like that. And I think that,
uh, someone or something from outer space had something to do
with it. Because, uh, a whole breed of people they just don't
vanish just like that without leaving some reason why they're
being taken away. I mean, you know, even during wars people left
messages. But there was no messages.

Linda: And there were no bodies or anything.

Peggy: No.

Linda: There wasn't a disease.

Peggy: No. It was something that just zapped in and zapped out.
Now it could have been that they were saving those people from
what they knew was ahead.

Linda: It would take a lot of ships...

Peggy: Oh yea.
Linda: to take the whole population, the western, the western world. We're talking about a lot of people now. That's one thing I, I discovered in England. They're really terrified over there because they, you know, Reagan's talking about putting all those different cruise missiles and things all over Europe and in England, and, and uh, and then mentioned the limited nuclear war; and they've been through two world wars already, I mean right there so they have an awful fear of, um, of a third world war fought in Europe again. Only a third, you know, world war that's a nuclear war. That's, you know, a lot of people.

Peggy: You know, we can't imagine what they went through unless we've lived there.

Linda: Yea, we've never...I mean we've only had one war in the country, the Civil War; and I know that that was probably terrible for the people that went through it, but we didn't have the kinds of modern warfare equipment that we have now, particularly before the Second World War.

Peggy: You know, for so many people, well not as many I think now as there used to be, tried to say that there is no such thing as a UFO. I mean, you know, the astronauts now they seen things; but, of course, they aren't allowed to talk about things like that.

Linda: Or like the policeman or the sheriff [that I talked to in London, Ohio], he said, you know he filled out one report; and it was so long and complicated that he just doesn't bother.

Peggy: Yea.

Linda: You know, it's just too much trouble. Or there was a sense of embarrassment among... they were...

Peggy: Ridiculed.

Linda: Yea they...

Peggy: Oh, there's probably some people I know that think I'm balmy too. But when you know what you see. I mean, you can't explain it but you know what you see.

Linda: I saw the "PM Magazine" show, by the way.

Peggy: Oh you did?

Linda: Yea. (laughter) Do you, do you remember when this was
published.

Peggy: Well, these were all published not too far apart. One week one thing, and then the next week another thing.

Linda: What is Don doing? I haven't talked to him for a long time.

Peggy: Well he...that's the first meeting he came to here. And he stayed, maybe, fifteen...

End of Tape
Appendix H. Interview with John and Vicki F.
April 10, 1982, Springfield, Ohio

Context: Peggy T. of London, Ohio told me about John and Vicki and their Springfield, Ohio UFO group. I reached them by telephone and arranged an interview with them earlier the same day I interviewed Reverend B. in Lewisburg. John and Vicki were well acquainted with the Columbus based members of TERCO. But they belonged to their own Springfield, Ohio group called American UFO, Inc. At the time I interviewed John and Vicki American UFO was four years old, but it was not chartered until 1980. Although mostly a local group, they said they have national and international members. At the time of this interview John was the current president and his wife, Vicki, was the secretary/treasurer. They had held these positions for the past year. My daughter, Stephanie, and I met with John and Vicki at their home for one and half hours. No one else was present. The first hour of tape was lost so the transcript below is based on a partial transcription of the tape done for an earlier paper. The transcript of the last half hour of the interview is complete.

Transcript from Notes

Linda: I have your brochure, and it answers some of the questions about why you are doing this. For example, you say a forum where ideas can be discussed without fear of ridicule, and that's certainly understandable. But where did you develop your interest in the subject anyway? Why did you get so interested that you wanted to be part of an organization?

Vicki: (To John) Let's find out what she's doing first.

Linda: Oh! You want to know what I'm doing? (I explained my hypothesis of UFO legend as folklore to Vicki. She responded:)

Vicki: Yea, but I'm afraid you're coming at it from the totally wrong way. I think the aliens have a great P.R. agency that's....I don't think that we are changing because we want to change. I think that the press releases that are being given,
the movies, the things that are coming out of Washington are planned. We are being guided to think the way that we are toward the UFOs. I do not think it's...

John: Well, okay, you have to take....

Vicki: Excuse me. We still haven't found out what she's doing here.

Linda: (I again stated what I was doing, folklore collection project etc.)

John: Why?

Linda: (I replied that is what folklorists do and proceeded to tell them why folklorists collect lore. I was definitely on the defensive.)

John: But what is your end?

Linda: (I replied that I wanted to better understand my world, us, the society I live in.)

John: Okay, we are trying to get some frame of reference. Are you doing this for a thesis?

Linda: I'm doing it for a paper that is going to be part of a folklore symposium.

Vicki: We are having trouble connecting folklore and UFO.

Linda: (I explain by recounting the Wright-Patterson legend about a UFO plus an alien in a deep freezer being hidden on the Air Force Base. John tells me that story started in 1947. At this point they seemed to be satisfied that they knew what I was doing.)

Linda: Carl Sagan, I guess, represents that sort of utter skeptic that needs absolute, concrete evidence.

John: Ah. (laughter)

Vicki: Carl Sagan was given $5,000,000 to change his mind. (laughter)

Vicki & John: (together) For $5,000,000 I'd change my mind too! (laughter)
John: Carl Sagan was pro-extraterrestrial visitation. They offered him that T.V. contract and a book contract for *Cosmos*.

Vicki: And for *Extraterrestrial Life* as a movie contract.

John: Yea. And they stated in there that he would have to change his opinion in order....That was one of the stipulations to the contract from pro to maybe. So he did, he did a 180 degree and hopped up on the fence. But for $5,000,000 I would have probably too.

Linda: But how do you know that though? I mean....

John: Oh! That's public record.

Linda: An astronomer at Ohio State who is very interested in UFOs uses Carl Sagan as sort of the model of the conservative, skeptic scientist.

Vicki: Well, early Carl Sagan definitely believed in it.

John: Oh yea. From his, from the early writing, especially when he was in college. And then his papers, term papers, his essays, um, his early papers to the Astronomical Society, and stuff like that. He was definitely pro-extraterrestrial visitation. On *Cosmos* he said there is absolutely no proof that....He has done a total reversal. And he did not do that reversal until he got the contract and that was for $5,000,000. Now, he changed his opinion. It can only lead us to believe that he changed his opinion because that was part of the contractual agreements that he would do that. Now, for $5,000,000 I would probably compromise my principles.

Linda: I've talked to people who believe there is a real government conspiracy to keep this under the rug. That people who have been in the service who had a lot of information or who have been in contact with some of the UFOs that are supposed to be being held in some places have been threatened, in effect, that if once they get out of the service they say anything, that they will lose all their rights and benefits and they'll never be able to get a job again. And that these people are really afraid. There are threats made against them if they would disclose information. This seems to be something I hear over and over again that people believe. I mean, I've heard it in that kind of a complex story; but from people that have just very general knowledge about UFOs will tell me over and over again that they believe there is a real government conspiracy.
John: I don't.

Linda: You don't?

John: No.

Linda: That's refreshing. You're the first people that...

Vicki: Maybe in way it's come out to that end result that the government wants to keep a lid on it. I think a lot of it is confusion and red tape. I think a lot of it is a type of thing for such a long time we've said there wasn't anything. Now if we say there is, they're going to wonder what else we lied about. And that type of thing. So, I don't think it was on purpose.

John: American UFO does not investigate one aspect or facet of UFO. Now, we have field investigators, and we go out and we take sightings. That is a very small part of what we do. It is not even a major part of what we do.

Vicki: And we are not setting out to prove that there is a UFO. We are just reporters of...

John: I don't feel that the public either desires or wants UFO information at large. Specific individuals within the public do. But the general public at large, no. They have no burning desire to know about UFOs. That's self-evident because we have a lot of public meetings. Uh, we get normally the same people over and over again. So they are not part of the general public. They have an interest in UFOs and a... but the public as a whole, as a general type thing, don't care one way or the other.

Vicki: Well, they're too involved in their own problems.

John: Most people in this country really wouldn't care if the Russians landed tomorrow and invaded New York as long as they didn't take Springfield or Columbus or wherever they happened to live. Okay, we do a lot of research and experimentation in other fields besides UFO. Now, they are all UFO related in one way or another.

Vicki: We've been working on a magnetic motor that will be run that presumably will be free energy as long as you keep replacing the bearings. We've got a pyramid, but out in back. We're working with pyramid energy also because a lot of us think that that's connected with UFOs also. So you can get into a large range of any interests, you know, and connect it with UFOs somewhere.
Linda: Well, do you think it's a direct or indirect connection between UFOs? I mean, why have you connected it?

Vicki: Because it is an unexplained energy. There is definitely some type of an energy there. Nobody knows what it is.

Linda: Is it that if you could understand the energy that might be the energy that would allow us to travel in space?

Vicki: Don't know. It's all theory. So if you want to use a theory of connecting them together, fine. Who is to say it is not, because nobody knows what it really is.

Linda: You're working with energy, aren't you. That seems to be the overriding thing here.

John: Those are only two of the projects we have going. Okay, for one we have a project going where we are putting together, trying to put together the first complete UFO library, research library any place. We've been working on it for about six months. We have over a thousand volumes in our research library. We still probably got about 15,000 or 16,000 volumes to go. We have a project of education for our members. We go to planetariums. We go to history museums. We take trips to a, to working with the Astronomical Society. We go to observatories so we can learn more about...

Vicki: What's up there that's supposed to be up there.

Linda: So you can make the distinction between Venus and...

Vicki: Gee! We get a lot of calls about Venus. (laughter)

Linda: So does everyone. (laughter)

John: We also have just started an educational program for our people, our organization, to do background radiation readings, take background radiation levels, uh, how to deal with radioactive material. Uh, we have qualified instruction in that.

Linda: So you are trying to educate yourselves so that you can operate on a professional level rather than an amateur level.

John: Amateurs are...see you have to realize too that in UFO there may be recognized experts, okay, somebody like Allen J. Hynek [sic]. As far as we're concerned Allen J. Hynek is no more of an expert than you are. He has just happened to have read
more than you have. There are no experts because how can there be an expert in a field that is not considered a science. Of all sightings 80% are identifiable, 20% are not. Out of these 20% we believe that a very small percentage of those could be extraterrestrial in origin. We believe that some of those, a portion of that 20% are government craft of one type or another, experimental craft that we have no access to information on because it's classified. Uh, then you have a percentage to that we believe could possibly be intraterrestrial, that, I don't know how to put this without making myself sound like an idiot.

Vicki: She has apparently heard the theory that Hitler is still alive.

John: Okay.

Vicki: So it's a theory. I don't know how much you know about the theory. But the theory has been expanded to the point that he, whether or not he is still alive, his people are still alive; and they are living in Antarctica someplace and that they are preparing for another takeover of the world. And that they are, and some of what we say are the flying saucers may be coming from them instead of from outer space. That they have gone underground literally, that they are underground somewhere.

Linda: In the Antarctica or maybe in Argentina? (laughter)

John: Okay, there are some reasons. All these stories have some basis in fact. We are neither saying things are truthful. We're neither saying they are right or wrong. We collect evidence. Okay, now that evidence seems to tend to support a, the hypothesis that, or the theory that that could be. There are a lot of things, for example, one of our European people spent two years going through the German archives; and they were nice enough to give us the information that they had collected. In the late 1930's Hitler authorized and sent an expedition to the South Pole. That's a matter of public record. Uh, Hitler also, uh, ordered...when that party returned and they went into conference, out of that meeting came some specific orders. Those orders were (1) they would gather all the children of Aryan, pure Aryan blood in all the occupied countries, blond haired, blue eyed. The children could be no less that three years old and no more than six years old. Okay, the Germans took 750,000 children during from 1939 until 1943. They collected 750,000 children. No trace of those children has ever been found, period. The weren't put in Dachau. They weren't sent to Burkwald. They weren't sent to Auschwitz. They just disappeared. 250,000 of Hitler's elite: the hard card Nazi scientists, his brain trust
also disappeared at the same time. No trace has ever been found. Now these are in the, the old German archives.

Vicki: The Russians say they do not have them or did not take them.

John: They disappeared by 1943, same time the children disappeared. Also, Hitler came out of that meeting, and he ordered, uh, a lot of the plants in Europe, especially in Germany to start producing types of cold weather gear. They produced like snow caps, uh, parkas, boots, a lot of Arctic equipment in all different sizes, children's right up to adults. Thousands and thousands and thousands and thousands of sets of clothing. Uh, they started stockpiling, uh, types of, uh, machinery. But not machinery necessary for war. It was like lathes and generators and all types of massive machinery. Uh, all that was shipped to a seaport, the large seaport in Germany; and it all disappeared in 1943. Uh, there were large reserves of foodstocks, concentrates, uh, medical supplies, uh, synthetic fuels, uh. All that stuff was shipped to that seaport by 1943, and it all disappeared. Now, all that stuff was loaded on the ships and sailed out in 1943. And they were never seen again. They were not reported sunk by allied, by the allies. They were not reported lost at sea. In 1943 all that stuff just disappeared. We presume, maybe, that they went to Antarctica.

Linda: Is there any reason why you would choose Antarctica? Is it just because he sent an expedition down there?

John: Well, that and then you have, you skip forward 40 years in time. Today there are 17 nations. There were 14 when the book was written. I think three more nations have since joined. There were at least 14 when the book was written. And by the way this book I'm getting this information out of was written by the U. S. Navy. It's not a UFO connected group. Uh, at that time there were 14 nations that had, um, outposts on the shores of Antarctica. Ours was Little America, which is quite famous. But the Russians have them, the French, the Danish, the...

Vicki: I think New Zealand's got one.

John: Everybody has got an outpost, but they are all on the coast. Now, the United States, Russia, and France, they can't sit down at the United Nations and decide to pass a resolution on anything. They can't agree on a treaty. But all the nations that are at Antarctica sat down and unanimously signed a pact, an agreement that they would not exploit or explore beyond a reasonable limit the interior of Antarctica. Now, there is a group
called ____ who has been trying to put an expedition into Antarctica for the last 15 years.

Vicki: To prove or disprove the theory.

John: They were forcefully objected by the United States. Now, the United States does not own...

Linda: Yea, but why would we? Why would we do that?

John: Okay, if (long sigh)...You have to realize that the Germans almost conquered the whole world with nothing. Uh, because of the treaties of World War I the German people were turned over to the French. The French had control of Germany. They used the German people like slave laborers for almost 20 years. They sucked everything out of Germany they could possibly suck. They just absolutely put the country into almost ruins. There, uh, before this country even saw the depression Germany was in a depression from the time of World War I up. Uh, the French were terrible administrators. They used, uh, the French used the German people as slave laborers. They really did. And they were given full control because let's face it, to the victor goes the spoils. The allies won the First World War so therefore, you know, the German people didn't have anything they could do about it. That's why when Adolf Hitler made his first bid for power he was rejected not by the French and not by the allies, but he was rejected by the German people themselves. But France put so much pressure on when their economy started going bad, they put so much pressure on the German people that they were forced to accept Adolf Hitler. Okay, when that happened, then Hitler came to power. You've got to realize that he came to power in 1932, and he pulled the country out. I mean, you know, pulled them right up by their bootstraps; and they almost conquered the whole world, doing it from scratch.

Vicki: The first country they took over they did it with some rifles that had no bullets in them and bicycles.

John: Yea.

Vicki: The man was brilliant.

John: So you've got to realize that at least it seems like to us that if you took 250,000 scientist who were not held down by a sense of what we call a Christian ethic...

Vicki: Or red tape.
John: Or red tape. Uh, and they just pure speculation, build anything you want to, go in anyway you want to go. Uh, they just turned them loose. In 40 years working with a population of 750,000 children who could be molded to believe anything they wanted them to believe, what kind of, what kind of culture or society would you have if it was totally isolated and was not held down with the beliefs in God, in only one common belief and drive? Uh, you would have a far superior technologically anyway society.

Linda: Yea, but wouldn't they have to be getting supplies of food, supplies of...

John: Sure they would. And this is where it comes in. When you have this, then that's what one of the main things that we said. Okay, they would have to be supplied. They would have to have political power in order to maintain their existence. So we started looking from the other end. First, we went back and tried to find out who, uh, financed World War II. We came up with some very interesting answers to that. Did you realize that Rothschild, who is Jewish, the House of Rothschild financed both sides of World War II. Yea, the, uh, Rothschild, the Jewish banking concern not only financed England's war, they also financed Hitler's war. Big business is big business. Doesn't matter what your religion is or what your race or your background. Business is business. And uh, Rothschild financed both sides of the war. Um, then that led us into the other organizations like the Builderbergers. I don't know if you are familiar with those or not. Okay, the Builderbergers were formed in 1952. The Builderbergers are an organization that is trying to politically change the whole structure of the world, politically. They want to erase all territorial barriers, uh, borders. They want to wipe countries out as far as political sovereignty of one state. They want a world government. The...one of the founders and still is the president or director of that organization is a man called David Rockefeller. David Rockefeller.

Linda: How are you finding this stuff out?

John: Uh, it's...I've got...it's research.

Vicki: And we've got access to Wittenburg University Library here too. And, uh, newspaper articles. The one article was in the Parade section about two months ago about the Builderbergers meeting being held out west somewhere.

John: Then you have things like I'm sure you've of the
Trilateralists.

Linda: No.

John: Okay, the Trilateralists stated in 1969 that they were going to elect their own president. They did. His name was Jimmy Carter. Do you realize that if...all you have to do is research. Seventeen of the top officials that were intimate right there in the executive branch, including all the members of the cabinet plus the secretary of state, everybody around right down the line, all of Carter's aids plus his vice-president were all Trilateralists. The member who is the founder and director, and is still the director of the Trilateralists organization is David Rockefeller. The Trilateralists' views is to change the world into a world government by political means. Now, you have a third group that we ran across. It's called the CFR. The CFR is the Council of Foreign Relations. We always assumed that the Council of Foreign Relations had something to do either with the congressional branch of our government because they set our foreign policy. We found that they have nothing to do with anything in our government, but they set our foreign policy. The CFR, Council of Foreign Relations is made up of people that, okay, Margaret Thatcher belongs to the CFR. Now what is the prime minister of Britain doing setting the foreign policy of the United States? This is all public record. All you have to do is go out there and read and dig and start to research. Now, you ask me where does this get all back to UFOs. We believe that, or we tend to believe that because nothing is definite unless somebody tells you it's definite, somebody who started it. If I could sit down and talk to David Rockefeller and he told me the truth, then maybe I might get a truth. But it seems to be that there is a lot of money in UFOs because if you, if extraterrestrials have visited the earth, if they have made contact, then that would lead you to believe, or at least it does us, that they have made some kind of contractual agreements between UFO, between extraterrestrial and intraterrestrials to, for business means. Okay, if Adolf Hitler's group does exist in Antarctica, their means would be, it would be beneficial to them to have a world government because they could no more, because they could not be persecuted or prosecuted for past war crimes. They would also find, they would be as a hungry wolf among the flocks in a world government. Uh, if extraterrestrials have landed, then the big business would be more apt to deal with them than any one government. See, governments are locked into a land mass. They can only really have sovereignty over their one little tiny part of this earth. Big business, the whole earth is their forte. It is what they own. And they do own us lock, stock and barrel. They control the food we eat; they control the
clothes we put on our backs.

Vicki: They control the way that we think through the publicity.

John: Yea, so therefore if any government, if any group of people were going to be contacted by UFOs or like by extraterrestrials, then it would have to be business.

Vicki: Because they have more say so over what the world does than government.

John: This gives rise to, I'm sure you've heard stories of MIBs, Men in Black. MIBs, we believe, are the enforcement arm of groups like the Builderbergers or the Trilateralists or the CFR (Council on Foreign Relations).

Linda: Well, from what I've heard about the Men in Black, what they do is tell people who have, who are talking too much about what they know about UFOs to be quiet or else.

John: Uh, they go a little further than that. Do you know that no serious researcher, now this is a fact and it's checkable; it's not a story because there are too many people that have ended up this way. No serious researcher of UFO who goes along the lines that we've been going along ever dies a natural death.

Linda: Well then, aren't you afraid? I mean, if you are gathering more information like this, doesn't that put you in danger?

Vicki: (very loudly) Nope! (laughter) Cause any information that we get that we think might be detrimental to us to have we make up hundreds of copies of it and we give it to everybody we know.

John: See, that's the one thing that makes us different from all other UFO groups. All other UFO groups if they get a juicy piece of information, they keep it. They're going to write a book about it; they're going to make money off it.

Vicki: So there will be one individual who has the information or maybe two individuals who have the information, and those are the individuals that something happens to and the information disappears. If we know anything, we're going to tell everybody. (laughter)

Linda: So you believe in a kind of conspiracy to keep things, to withhold information too. But you don't think it's a government
conspiracy, you think it's something else.

John: I think if anything the government is a dupe. The government is a pawn. Uh, the government is no more in control of the UFO than I am.

Vicki: We received a cassette in the mail in which someone had taken the tape out, burned it, put it back into an envelope and mailed it on to us. So it is someone in the postal area that did it.

John: The week before I took over this organization there was a tap put on our phone. We have had a periodic tap put on our phone about once every, about four or five times in the last year. And it lasts for a couple or three days, as long as a week, and then it's gone. So we have had taps put on our phone. Uh, we have had our mail opened. We have been harassed kind of silently through that type of action.

Linda: Does it make you nervous when someone like me from Columbus, Ohio calls up, that you don't know anything about? I mean, I could be from...

Vicki: We can't tell you anything that everyone else in our organization doesn't know.

John: Besides, if you were from them, if you are from them, you already know everything I'm telling you anyway. So it's just an old hat rehash. And I'm telling you right straight-out that everything I'm telling you I've told everybody else too. So if you're going to do me in, you're going to have to go down through the list of Springfield and do everybody in so that you're going to have to probably start World War III. (laughter)

Vicki: No, it surprised me at first. I thought we're just a little nobody. I mean, here we are in Springfield, Ohio. We started out with about eight people involved in this thing. And why bother with us? Who is so big that they have enough personnel that they can take the time to bother with us? I mean, who would have control of people in the postal department that they could get them to do this kind of thing? And not only that, but why? Why go to the extent that they did? Why burn it, put it into the envelope, send it on? I mean, obviously someone tampered with it. And obviously they wanted us to know. I mean, why not just have it disappear? Good Lord, how much mail is missing every year! They deliberately wanted us to know that they handled it. Why?
Linda: Have you contacted the post office?

Vicki: Wo, because we didn't want to make the hassle any worse than it was. I mean, obviously it had to be someone in the postal department. And we just...you know, it's like fighting city government. You know, why make it worse than what it already is? There is no point in bringing anymore attention to us than they've already done.

John: We received a box of books. There are about 30 or 40 books in a box that a person had shipped to us that were out of date, out of print UFO related, uh, publications. And uh, the box had been opened. Every book had been gone through and then carefully repacked, retaped, and shipped on to us. Now it was sent by UPS, original container, original. I mean, the container was not...it was the original container so it hadn't been broken open in shipping, and they just repacked it in another box. And they did very nice...very neat. They took a knife or something, a razor blade or something and split the top; and then retaped it all very nice and neat and shipped it on to us. Now, that was through UPS so that wasn't through the postal service.

John: So we don't try to convince anybody. We got into this research and this organization because we wanted to talk to people who talked about something besides house, job, kids. We wanted to get away from people who talked in one or two syllable words. We wanted some intellectual stimulation. You would be surprised, maybe, I don't know, how provincial and colloquial most of America is. And also how ignorant most of America is.

Vicki: It's all supposition. Anything connected with the field is all theory and supposition. You can't prove any of it.

Linda: Well, there are some people who will take an idea and decide that's it and believe it.

Vicki: You know what we do? We will get a theory. We will hear about an idea like with the Bultimate and this thing with the Germans and so on. And we found these particular facts. So we take a blackboard, and we put the theory on the blackboard, and say these are the facts. Prove that this is wrong.

John: Not that it is right.

Vicki: Prove that it's wrong. And you come up with more thinking and more other theories and so on trying to disprove that something is than you do trying to prove that it is. And if we can't prove that it isn't, then it's a very good possibility.
John: We believe that a lot of organizations that are out there that are quote "UFO" groups are plants. They are there for the specific reason of causing disharmony, disbelief, uh, disassociation between other members and, uh, to confuse the general public. We have found several groups that put out publications...

Vicki: That are so dumb they have to be a plant. (laughter)

John: They put out publications that cost a lot of money. But the members of the groups themselves are not wealthy people, and they do not have a wealthy sponsor. But they put out publications for a minimal charge that cost five or six times what they are charging for them to be put out.

Vicki: Who is backing these people? These people are the kind of people that work in a hardware. They don't have this kind of personal money to put into something like that.

John: And most of the themes of their articles are off the deep end. These groups that are spreading dissension are doing so because they don't want these people to come forward and talk to groups like ours. Last year our group had eight members, and we're pushing close to 80 members now. And out of the original eight we had, we only have two left or three, maybe four. Uh, but the majority of the types of members we're getting now. We used to get, uh, uh, housewives and retired people. You know, that was what the basic group was formed of. Uh, the types of people we're getting are professional people.

Vicki: Well, we still have our amattering of housewives cause those people know as much as anyone else because all it is is reading and research.

John: We're looking for the individual like, um...we're looking for the individual who has a genuine interest in the unusual. Not somebody who has necessarily had a sighting because I found out as director of the organization, people who have a sighting they want to tell somebody about it if they're that type of person to begin with. They want to tell somebody about it. And they come to the meeting, and they're all hot to join, and they want to join. And uh, I got trapped into it when I first took over the directorship. I said, "Sure, you want to join. Fine. It's $12 a year, and you fill out your membership card, you know, and you join." Now, those people who come to me, I say, "Fine. You know you are welcome to come to a chapter meeting, which is normally closed, just for members only. Uh, and you can talk
this over. And, uh, you can come to a meeting; and you can tell us about your sighting and all that. And the next time around if you want to join, well then okay." People who had a sighting who had no genuine interest in UFO or UFO phenomenon beforehand I found that they, they fade out very quickly. They do not stay in the organization once they find out...that they told their story, and they find out we don't have any answers. We tell them that right straight-out, we don't have any answers; and they don't like that. You know, they expect answers, and there are no answers. So that normally those people will come maybe two, three meetings and then they're gone. So we're not in this to make money, so we don't take their dues. A matter of fact, I don't ever try to actively recruit them anymore. As it is our organization has a very firm foundation because whether the people belong to our organization or not, people we have in there now will always be in UFO one way or another. And that gives us a very firm foundation to work from.

Vicki: And we do try to interest professional people as far as scientists and so on because they have more information than we have. They have more knowledge and can do better at testing and so on. Lots of them have their own equipment that we can use. (laughter) So that saves the organization a lot of money as far as having soil samples analyzed and that type of thing, geiger counter equipment and all that.

Vicki: Of course then you know you've got the United States government on the one hand saying, uh, UFOs do not exist period in great big black letters, "THEY DON'T EXIST." And then on the other hand you've got the same government spending millions of dollars to send our vehicles to contact these people that don't exist. (laughter)

John: And there are other strange things that, that happen. They just showed us with Voyager I, they showed us the rings around Saturn; they showed us Piaa, you know, the moon, one of the large moons. They showed us all the way around it. You ever seen a picture of the backside our our moon? No, you haven't, have you. And they always assume that because they call it the dark side of the moon people tend to believe because it's been called the dark side of the moon for so long that it's always dark. That's not true. When the moon is between us and the sun the face of the moon is dark to us and the reverse side is in light. Why don't they take, if they can take a picture of Saturn, why can't they take a picture our moon? At the end of the 1800's, right at the beginning of the 1900's about 1887, 1893, something like that, maybe 1897. I have to get...there are so many facts and figures and dates. There were no visible
Linda: What do you think is going on?

John: I don't know. But I'm just saying that, that is a paradox of what is supposedly our scientific community. I think our scientific community is very lax. If it isn't sponsored or granted by the government, it doesn't get researched.

Linda: Well, there's no money for it. You've got to get the money. That's the problem.

Vicki: And then you're under government control. So what is the use?

John: That's like if you really stop and look back on it, no cure for any disease has ever come from any charitable organization's research, March of Dimes, uh, whatever. All this money is poured down a rat hole every year, but none of these organizations has ever found a cure for disease. When Salk found the polio vaccine he was working on his own.

Vicki: He was given government funding afterwards.

John: But he was working on his own. And the March of Dimes almost went crazy because they were backing polio, and here Jonas Salk comes up and cures polio. And they're going, "We've got to find a disease. I mean, you know, we can't go out of business." So they run around trying to find a disease. So they latched on, the only one that was left was birth defects. We're getting off of the subject of UFOs. I just want to say up front that there is no research being done on a visible level. Now, there is a lot of research being done underneath, but it's not common knowledge to people.

Vicki: It's not publicized.

John: And you see, I, I believe that if I'm paying for that research through my tax dollars, and if we truly live in a democracy, then I should have free access to that information.

Taped Transcript
(Contains last half hour of interview)

John: ...medical examination. We have got a little indication from people that we've talked to that have been supposedly abducted that they have had a strange experience sometime in the
past. One gentleman, for example, uh, he was supposedly abducted by a UFO. He had a time loss; he was paralyzed; uh, they had him hospitalized. Uh, they used hypnotic drugs on him when he was in the hospital. He vaguely remembers two people there from the Air Force that were questioning him. Uh, then all of his hospital records disappeared, which in this day and age with computers is not such a, you know, strange thing maybe. But, uh, he had found out later, much later that twenty years prior to that, uh, his mother, whom, she didn't tell him because he was comatose at the time, she had never mentioned it to him, but she had told his wife. And it came out after this abduction thing that his mother had come to his room one morning to get him up. He's about twenty years old. And the whole room, inside of the room, now this was on a summer day, the whole inside of the room was sheathed in frost. And he was coated in an incasement of ice, a layer of ice all over his body. And it scared the hell out of his mother. But uh, when she finally, when she opened the door and come into the room, well the ice started to, the frost started to dissipate. The ice started to melt, and then pretty soon it was gone. By the time she got him awake, took about 15 or 20 minutes, his body temperature, he was in hyperthermia, his body temperature started to rise. Now the outside annual air temperature was about 80 degrees. Rest of the house was about, uh, was between 70 and 80 degrees. They did not have air conditioning. So, he had strange experience before. And we have found out...we started asking our, uh, people who do regressive hypnosis and things on that to ask, "Have you had a strange experience sometime in the past that's unexplainable." And we've found...we're starting to find out that yes these people have. Okay, what we think is maybe if you wanted to study a culture, just like you're studying a culture, if you could drop a living recorder in a middle of, of a culture and leave it run for twenty years, and then come back and pick that recorder up, and study that information that it's recorded. Like the things that are really...if anthropologists are studying a culture they don't want to know necessarily who the big wheel was that ran the culture, they really want to know like, how do you use a pay phone? What was a pay phone? You know, uh, how do you change a flat tire? Why do you even have to change a flat tire? What's, what, what is a tire? You know, what means of conveyance did you use to get from point A to point B. Uh, what was your monetary?

Vicki: Football games? How did they play football?

John: Yea. How did you, what was your relaxation, your recreation? Uh, what was your economy? What, uh, what was your monetary system? Did you use trade or barter, or did you use, uh, coinage, uh, you know. So those type of things.
Vicki: How did your culture change over the years?

John: Yea. What's a singles' bar? (laughter) Why did the culture give rise to discotheques and singles bars? Why do you have, uh, rock music? You know, those, those are the kind of things, uh, uh, that anthropologists...

Linda: and folklorists...

John: Yea.

Linda: We're very closely connected by the way. (laughter)

John: Uh, even sociologists, I suppose. So, I mean, why would you...those are the things you'd want to study in the culture. You couldn't get that from doing a dissection of a human body. You could get some indication of the kind of, maybe, the kind of diet that the people had. But that's about all. So if you're going to study a culture, you want to study all the things that you can't get through dissection. It's exactly what you're doing now. Okay, so why not drop a living recorder. It's just another avenue of ways of looking at things. Because picking up people time after time after time after time, if they...people are being abducted, and doing, uh, medical, uh...

Linda: It's out of context.

John: Yea.

Linda: You'd want, you'd want it in context. Right. I, I know when I talked to some...another...the group in Columbus, Don felt that....I think you...did you meet Don at the meeting over in London?

John: Oh, we know Don real well.

Vicki: We know him very well. We have worked with him on occasion.

Linda: Yea, he, he, he thought that probably, I mean he believes that aliens are probably here and that they're in positions, I mean he listed all the kinds of positions that they would probably be in. Kinds of employment. And at universities. I mean, he said, if you want to know, if you want to be in a position to learn a whole lot about the culture, universities would be a very good place. And he thought government, universities, just...business. If you wanted to learn how to
control a culture, then business and government would be good places. But he thought universities would be...which made me...you know, I, I was just, I had, uh, made these tapes when he was talking about that a year ago; and I had just transcribed them recently, and I was listening, and I thought, Well I'm in an ideal position, an ideal position, (nervous laughter) really, to, to study, I mean that's in effect, you know, what I do, part.

Vicki: Okay, could it possibly tie in with the theory that, uh, someone is hiding information and yet someone is giving information. Maybe it's the aliens themselves that are in these high positions, that are guiding us towards eventually believing in them; but they don't want the UFO organizations to crack it before they are ready.

Linda: Also, also, I've heard a lot...that a lot of people have talked to me about experiences that they, that, that, with sightings and that sort of thing, that they tease people a lot. That they'll chase cars for example. And I said, "Well, gee, you know, they could obviously overtake a car. There's no problem with that. You know, why then don't they do it." And this, this person said she thought that they, they like to tease people a lot.

Vicki: Cat playing with mouse type thing.

Linda: Yea.

John: Well, maybe also too that they have to get the re...the victim into a psychological state of acceptance before they abduct.

Linda: Well, in these cases they never did abduct. They just chased.

Vicki: Well, it might be another thing too like the scientists using the rats in the rat maze type of thing to see how we would react to different situations.

Linda: That, that I thought was a fairly interesting idea, this kind of teasing, playing, giving you a little bit of information and not, you know, not all the information. You know, chasing you, threatening you, but not really, you know, doing anything that could harm you. Uh, it's kind of interesting. And then in that case they don't seem quite so benevolent to me as some people think that they are.

John: Well, of course, see what, what happened if...there again
you, you have the people's reaction. Maybe they weren't chasing them. Uh, we ran across a guy who firmly believed that mysterious lights in the sky were following him. And there was no way that we could convince him that what he was looking at was Venus. And he firmly believed...

Vicki: We even took him out and showed him on the star maps where Venus would be at this time. "And that's where it would be, and the way you went down through the back roads and just kept turning, you just kept coming into contact with it again." And we even went out there when Venus was up, and said, "Now, watch it." And he...

John: And he said, uh, and we had a member of ours go out when he said, "It's, it's back." And the member went out. And they run all over the countryside, you know. And the guy swore up and down, you know. The guy's looking at it and it's Venus. And the guys swearing up and down that it's swooping in his car. So, I mean, you know, maybe there are, but there are so many things in there that, that enter in to what is a sighting that some people...

Vicki: People interpret what they see. They make something real out of it that they can cope with. And they can only make it real to them according to their own experience in their lifetime.

Linda: This is where the element of folklore comes in because you take, you can see something external to you, but it comes into your mind when you see it. And your mind can do all kinds of things with it.

Vicki: Right.

Linda: And frequently those things are what I, you know, I, I have collected: uh, not, not the objective thing that happened, but what happens once the event sparked, triggered something in the mind, you know. Uh, that's the folklore element.

Vicki: John Justice (clears throat) John Justice was a man who I, any book on ufology that's telling you about experiences across the United States or even around the world, you'll find a John Justice sighting. John Justice lives right down the street from us. And, um, over at the Masonic Home one night he saw a golden craft with five women aliens in it, and each one was dressed in a corresponding color. The total outfit that she had on was a solid color. And there were seats inside this golden craft that, if she were dressed in blue, she was in the blue seat. And uh, now whether or not he really saw anything, John
Justice said this is what he saw. And I truly believe that he really thinks that he saw this. But, um, after that he got some notoriety, and the past director of this organization went and talked to him. And we have reams of transcribed tapes and the original tapes that they did the interviews with John Justice. After that sighting, John Justice had many, many more sightings to the point where he was almost having them once a week. And what Jack did to him...I really don't understand why he did because an investigator does not suggest anything to the witness they're interviewing. If I were interviewing you having a sighting, I would not say, "Uh, was it domed-shaped craft that you saw?" Because I am offering to you a domed-shaped craft. I would allow you to describe to me what you saw, and I would ask very, uh, uh, unspecific questions, in trying to get you, in trying to do the interview.

Linda: Not leading anybody.

Vicki: Right! Jack definitely led him. He would say, "Well, did they have silver boots on." "No, I don't think they had silver boots on." But the next week when he had another sighting, "They had the prettiest silver boots on. They just sparkled in the moonlight from the silver." And he would say, "Well, uh, was there, uh, exhaust from the craft?" "No." But the next sighting that he had, they had silver boots on, and there was this long stream of exhaust coming from the craft. And he, it's, it's like he was trying to build the perfect UFO case, you know, through this series of sightings. Now, I think that he did see the first one. And maybe he honestly believes that he saw the rest of them. But his mind converted what Jack was saying to him into seeing this.

Linda: That, that's an interesting way though to, to gage...to be able to evaluate somebody's experience. I mean the fact that, if you do make suggestions, and the person goes back and has another experience, and then all those suggestions that you made become part of it, then I think it makes it less, it make...I think should, it makes you think that possibly their imagination is having more to do with what's happening than, than objective reality. Somebody, you know, somebody who is that subject to suggestion, um, I think it could gage the person's credibility I guess to some extent.

Vicki: Possibly.

Linda: Not that they, not that they do. I mean, they might really sincerely believe what they saw was real.
John: Well, the first sighting that he had...

Vicki: Well, people who saw something really believe that, that's what they saw. Now what they actually saw, and what their mind converted it into first of all is a factor. Whether or not they really saw anything in the first place is a factor. So I mean, when you go out on a sighting report, you cannot go out with the idea that you're going to prove or disprove the sighting because, I mean, the whole thing may have been in this person's imagination in the first place. But they really believe this is what they saw.

Linda: But after interviewing a lot of people are, are you more able than you would have been before you had done this to, to kind of evaluate the person who is reporting the sighting and the sighting in your own mind. You sort of think, "Well I think that, you know, this person seems like and the sighting they describe seems like this really happened," whereas another person you might think, "I don't know."

John: Well, you get people...

Vicki: Well, you try not to.

John: Ninety percent...

Vicki: And I have to try not to because then you are...

John: judging, prejudging.

Vicki: You're, you're, you're judging this, this sighting so what value you put on that sighting is going to be controlled by how you judge the witness. And we are not, we do not have the training. We're not psychologists. We're not psychiatrists. We do not have the training to know whether that person's telling the truth or not. And that maybe, that person may be telling the truth as far as they know, and yet nothing may have happened. So how can, how can you possibly judge.

Linda: So you try to be as, uh, nonjudgmental as possible.

Vicki: Unin...and uninvolved.

John: I'd say that probably as high as 97 percent of all the people who give us sightings, only have one sighting. But that three percent of, that's left, those people have multiple sightings. And they firmly believe that what they're seeing is, is what they're seeing, but, and what they're telling us. But
you very quickly learn who those people are. And whether they
had a real sighting or not, it's like the little boy who cried
wolf. After a while you can't believe anything they say. Uh,
there's a lady that we've had some brief contact with, uh,
through TEROCO, she firmly believes that she has Bigfoot in her
backyard.

Vicki: She has feeding stations, and she has Bigfoot "caw caw"
in little zip lock bags that she has stored in her freezer next
to her hamburger. So that if you want to analyze it...

Linda: Well, has it been analyzed?

John: Yes, well, I didn't have to analyze it. I know what it
is. I've seen it before because I was raised in the country.
It's raccoon "caw caw." (laughter) But she has all these little
zip lock bags. And she's preserving this raccoon "caw caw" for,
forever.

Vicki: And she firmly believes though, that she has had Bigfoot
coming to her house to this feeding station that she has setup
for somewhat, fifteen years.

John: But they've never taken a picture of it. Now if Bigfoot
is coming there, and they sit up night after night after night
waiting for Bigfoot to come, it's kinda like kids who used to
wait up for Santa. You'd wait there for Santa Claus, and you
always fall asleep. Santa Claus always eats the damn cookies and
drinks that milk. (laughter) And you never know what happens to
him, but you know that he had that cookies and milk cause it's
gone.

Linda: So then these are the type of people then you are
skeptical of. The ones that have the sighting after sighting
after sighting after sighting.

John: Yea.

Vicki: Well, we try, we try not to be because who knows, maybe
Bigfoot is feeding out of her house. I mean, I don't know. I
don't know that it isn't.

John: I just know that I cannot waste my time going out every
week to tramp around in her yard and her neighborhood looking for
Bigfoot. It's...I don't have that much time, and I don't have
that much energy. And I really, I got to say from my own
personal thing, I don't believe her. I believe that she
believes. But I just don't believe, so. You have to make a
discretionary judgement there, you know.

Linda: Yea, that's what I was thinking about when I told you I classified two kinds of believers: those who believe anything and then those who believe because they've, you know, because they've had an experience or, or, uh, those people who believe, but if they can be shown that it, you know, that, that what they thought was, you know, true, isn't...if they can be shown in a very rational way, they're willing to accept that. So it's kind of like three classifications, and uh...

Vicki: Then there are those people that you can prove to them absolutely what they saw is identifiable, and they go no.

Linda: Oh yea, but I'm talking about believers. There...I think that you have...I mean, I finally decided that, well I used to talk about believers and skeptics, and make it that simple. And then I realized after talking to a lot of people that it isn't that simple. That there are all different kinds...

Vicki: Degrees of...

Linda: Yea.

John: Well, the hardest problem we ran into with people who, who believe, is the people within our own group that...they'll read a book. And by God that's gospel because it's in print. And over this past year, I'm slowly getting them away from the idea, a lot of them. Now we got some people in there that are very rational about that kind of thing. But we got other people like I say believe everything that's in print's got to be gospel because it's in print. They're slowly getting away.

Vicki: And there are some lovely magazines out there that maybe I shouldn't mention while we're on the tape that print stories about UFOs, and unfortunately they are some of the few publications that do print current stories of UFOs sightings. And because they are that, our people just thought that whatever was printed in that magazine happened. So, in order to prove to them that it ain't necessarily so, we took a story that happened within this area supposedly, that was printed in one of these magazines, and we sent people out to this woman to find out whether anything happened at all. And it was...something did happen to the lady, but the story that was printed was totally fabricated. To the point where she is supposed...they've got a picture in the newspaper article, that she is looking out her window at these, this craft that came down and abducted her and took her away. Well, what the picture actually was...her son was
doing some work on the roof, and she was looking out the window to see what it was that he was doing. But this, the way that the story was printed, it did not say this is a lady looking out at the craft, but that's definitely the idea you got from the way the story was made. So we have, we are getting them to understand that it's not necessarily so.

Linda: There's a lot of exploitative press.

Vicki: Yea.

Linda: Like National Enquirer.

Vicki: Literary license is extreme. (laughter)

John: And I was always under the impression that the more intelligent you were, the less you could be fooled. And I'm finding out that, that ain't necessarily so either. (laughter) That highly intelligent people can be misled very easily.

Vicki: If you want to believe in something, you will.

John: Yea.

Vicki: No matter how intelligent you are.

John: And I always tell my people, you know, at least...I try to bring it up at least three or four times a year. No Virginia, there's no Santa Claus because if, if you...you have to go in assuming that what you're doing is true. But you have to take it with a grain of salt. It's like you. You have to look for that, that truth that's there in the story. Uh, I found at least that, that almost every legend I've ever read, uh, cause I was into Greek mythology and, and, and Norse mythology for a long time. I really enjoyed it. And uh, there was probably some basis of truth there. There's a, there's a grain of truth there some place. But it's been embellished for so long that it's almost impossible to find that grain of truth. So it's, it's the way it is with UFO I guess. They...the stories that persist about Hanger 18, I personally don't happen to believe that.

Linda: That's Wright Patterson?

John: Yea.

Linda: You don't believe it?

John: No. I've talked to people that, that worked there for
twenty-five and thirty years, that retired from there, the people that work maintenance, and uh, were in, uh, guided repair typewriters, for god's sake. And another guy that installed telephones for, for twenty-five years. He even installed all the phones in the SAC base when it was down there, ultra top, top secret. And he's, no, you know, I...and he is a believer in UFOs. He said, "Boy if I had known, I, I, I would know about it, you know, cause there. Because I've been in every building on the base. In thirty years I've been in every building and every place they have there. And it's just not..."

Vicki: Then we had a lady that we met at the last meeting who said that her husband was in security at Wright Pat, and he said that there was something there at one time. But it had been moved somewhere else. And that if the public knew of the research he saw that had been done there, they would be totally astounded. She thought she could tell it now because he was dead.

John: We're not saying...we're, we're not discounting that there was craft or, or, or bodies, or hard evidence of some type of UFOs or aliens or extraterrestrial visitation was not at one time at Wright Pat. I think that there probably was. Uh, the Roswell Incident is very good, uh, credibility to that. Uh, in Roswell, uh, New Mexico, uh, was in '50, '52, '57, something like that. Uh, they got a whole craft intact. The U.S. government did. The...there were over thirty or forty people that were taken to Roswell, New Mexico that performed, uh, various tests on that craft. And there's a man named Glen Stringfield who's devoted his whole life to proving that there really was a craft at Roswell, New Mexico. And he has seventeen sworn deathbed statements of people that were there, that in affidavits that they were there and there was a craft. And there were alien bodies. He has statements from people that on their deathbed, that's the one thing that they wanted to confess before they, they kicked the bucket. So I, I tend to believe those people. But even if, if you have seventeen people that on their deathbed, that, that's the last burning thing in their conscience that they want to tell somebody about was the fact that they saw a UFO, a whole craft. And that the government had it. What does that prove? You can't...you can show them the affidavits all day long. What does that prove? It, it's like it, when it gets right down to the people, there are people who will not believe it regardless.

Linda: Have you heard of a, of a documentary made for, I think it was made for cable or CUBE or one of those things called, "UFOs are Real"?
John: Yes.

Linda: Yea, I just saw that. I have a somebody, over at Ohio State made a video tape of it while it was being shown, and then let me play the video tape. What... and then, uh, Walter Mitchell, recommended... he was in there. There was a little blip with Walter Mitchell in there. And he recommended that I, I see it because he said he thought it was one of the best, uh, movies ever done on UFOs. Did you feel that way too? Did you feel that it was...

John: I felt that it was one of the most complete documentaries so far that's ever been done on UFOs. Um, not necessarily that it was the most real. Cause I, what is, what, how do you put the, what is the connotation of "most real." Uh, it seemed to be the most honest presentation.

Linda: Yes, I think that's what Walter Mitchell meant.

John: Um, it left more answers, unanswered than questions that it did answer for me. There's a lot of things there that I, you know, said well, why didn't they go into more depth than this. They covered way too much material. That show lasted for an hour and 27 minutes. And for an hour and 27 minutes, accept for about a 15 minute segment in there, they just hit you with one thing right after another. And it just, it's, it just absorbs you to the point of, of, you know, you're like a sponge. You just can't absorb anymore.

Linda: Well, one thing I've noticed is from doing, talking to people is that, that's the evidence. The evidence is the amount of evidence. You know, so that you get ons...this, and this, and this. And I'll ask a question. Instead of having the question answered, they'll tell me another story. So that it...that seems to be the way the evidence is presented. Well there's...I can tell you all these stories. Because of all these stories it must be true. And I think that's how the film worked too except the ending I thought was fairly devastating. You know, I thought the ending was really good.

John: Yea.

Linde: It was... have you seen it.

Vicki: I have seen it about four times, and I don't think I've seen the total thing yet. I've seen...we, we've done it like showing it at public meetings and so on where you've got, you
know, you are off doing this or talking to someone that wants to ask you a question or something also. And so I don't, I don't know that I've seen the film end or not.

John: Well, the only thing that I've found, uh, extremely interesting about the end, uh, was they had that, they stuck it at the end about this Swedish farmer?

Linda: Swiss, I think.

John: Swiss or Swedish or something European that has these reams and reams of notebook paper, you know, filled up with all these interviews with these aliens. And the guy says, "I have translated about 600 pages so far." But he never makes a mention of...I'm going to share this information or you can write and get a copy of this or...

Linda: Yea, I wondered about that too.

Vicki: The questions that were most asked after anyone has seen the movie...the most response we get is where can we get a copy of it.

Linda: Yea.

Vicki: That impresses them more than anything else. Cause this is something I can hold my hands and read.

Linda: Yea, well I, it's...I mean a lot of people I think that want contact, what they really want is, they want the wisdom, they want to talk to these people, they want to hear what they say if they're so smart. They want to know what it is they, they know and think. And then there's this promise of this huge volume of information, you know, that, that...

John: Well, just because they're technologically advanced does not mean that they're morally or mentally, uh, advanced.

Linda: I, I think you're right. But I think a lot of people make the fallacy of assuming that because they're technologically advanced, they're somehow spiritually, morally advanced as well. Even Carl Sagan made that fallacy on Cosmos when he was talking about, you know, the possibilities of, of civilizations surviving the nuclear war or nuclear holocaust and developing the kind of technology that they would need. As if every...I mean, well first of all, I think one of the major fallacies was assuming that every civilization would be going through what we're going through. I don't think that's necessarily so. They develop in
very different ways. We're in the position we are in because we
developed in a very particular way. And he makes the assumption
that all societies that become industrial, would all develop like
ours. They would all have this paradox of okay, now we have this
giant force of power. Can we learn to use it peacefully. Those
that would learn to use it peacefully would be a minute number,
you know. And, and therefore because, they, they had to go
through that, that problem then we can assume that if they're out
there flying around, they're, they, they would be a peaceful
civilization that learned to deal with power in a peaceful way.
And I think that's a fallacy. I think any anthropologist knows
that's a fallacy. I mean it's assuming that everyone or every
group of people developed the same way. And that's not true. On
earth it's not true. It's just not true. And to assume that in
the whole galaxy is just.

John: Well, you could look at any industrial... I tend to agree
with you and have had the same observations and so does Vicki.
Uh, anybody really sits down and thinks about it has got to come
up with that, with that same observation. Uh, one of the major
branches, uh, for any industrial nation, well, for America, for
example. In 1900 they invented two means of propelling an
automobile. One was the internal combustion engine the other was
the, was the electric engine. They went with the internal
combustion engine instead of the electric engine. Now, if they
had made at that time the choice of going with the electric
engine as opposed to the internal combustion engine, we wouldn't
have the problems. We'd maybe have other problems, different
problems. But we wouldn't have the problems we're facing today
with hydrocarbons in the atmosphere, and the internal combustion
engine, and shortage of petroleum products, and on. But it was
easier to use the internal combustion engine than it was the
electric engine.

End of Tape
Appendix I. Interview with Reverend B.
April 10, 1982, Lewisburg, Ohio

Context: Peggy T. of London, Ohio told me about Reverend B., who I called and made an appointment with. My daughter, Stephanie, and I drove out to his home; and the three of us sat in Reverend B.'s living room and discussed his search for Bigfoot. Reverend B. believes absolutely in the existence of the Bigfoot creature but is not altogether sure of its nature and origin. He is not convinced that Bigfoot is connected with UFOs as are several of my other informants, but he is not willing to discount the possibility either. He is inclined, however, to think that Bigfoot is a terrestrial mammal.

Reverend B. showed Stephanie and me pictures of nearby places where he has tracked Bigfoot along with pictures of Bigfoot footprints. He also showed us hair samples he has collected and drawings he has made of Bigfoot based on descriptions given to him by those who have seen the creature. Reverend B. is a wonderful storyteller and enjoyed the fact that my daughter was so responsive. She became audibly and visibly frightened as our discussion progressed. She was so frightened that when we arrived back at our home after dark, she was afraid to get out of the car.

I was struck as I transcribed this tape at the detailed descriptions of the landscapes associated with Bigfoot that Reverend B. provided. His search for evidence of Bigfoot has clearly resulted in a new way to look at what otherwise might seem ordinary.

Reverend B. is a middle-aged rural family man, minister, and freelance journalist.

Transcript

Linda: Peggy, she told me that you've been with her looking for Bigfoot or something, that you've been interested in UFOs and different things like that. And she thought, you know, she
trusted you a lot. And I'm just, I'm talking to people to find out what they think about them, why they're interested, um.

Rev. B.: Well, I'm interested because here about three and a half years ago we had a daylight sighting of Bigfoot just a mile out of town.

Linda: Oh really!

Rev. B.: And it was on a farm of people that we were acquainted with. And it, uh....I worked for newspapers too. Okay, so I had that involvement with it when I started. It was a news story. And then that aroused my curiosity; and of course that....been after him ever since. And I have been able to see him at a distance but not up close.

Linda: Oh! Okay, so there has been numerous sightings of Bigfoot in this area?

Rev. B.: I probably have reported maybe a hundred sightings in three counties, four counties right around here. Somewhere close to that, maybe a few more. A lot of them are just people coming home late at night, and it goes across in front of the car. But then there are those few that, uh, are the exception, you know; and that's what you look for. One farmer, uh, just outside of Urbana (Ohio), between Urbana and Westville, right on Route, uh, 36, probably had the best sighting this past year of anybody. And he was watching the eleven o'clock news. The rest of the family was upstairs asleep, and he wanted to watch the news before he went to bed. So he heard some noise outside the house, and he thought somebody was into his gas tank again. He had that problem. So he just very quietly slipped out to the back door and opened it up. He wanted to catch 'em. And he just very cautiously opened the door; and there stood Bigfoot right in his driveway, about 50 feet away from where he was at.

Linda: What was the reaction of Bigfoot and of the man?

Rev. B.: Well, it didn't seem to, uh, disturb Bigfoot too much. They had, uh, Siberian Husky on a chain; and it was chained at a point that it was about half way between the porch where the farmer was standing and where Bigfoot was at. And the dog had gone out to the length of his chain, to where he couldn't go any farther, and Bigfoot wouldn't come any closer. It, it kind of kept him right there. But he walked back and forth just, uh....the farmer said like he tried to torment that dog.

Linda: Oh really!
Rev. B.: And when the dog would maybe lunge a little bit on that chain or something. Why he would smack at him with both his hands, you know like that.

Linda: Have the police been involved in, you know, following...

Rev. B.: The police have not gotten themselves involved, uh, in Champaign County. And since we've had the first sightings here, we've really, we've kind of left them out for the most part. Now we tell them the information is available to them, and they just as not soon be involved I think. Uh, one of the first sightings about 15 miles from here in Logan County created quite an uproar. And I know a story about that was in the Dispatch in Columbus too. It was all over. But they called in helicopters and tracking dogs. They had everything you could think of. And, uh, so much publicity to it on the television and everything that they had an army of people out there trying to find it, all carrying guns of all kinds. It was a very dangerous situation. Course they very quickly spoiled any, you know, any information a person might of been able to obtain just by wandering around. They wanted to shoot him! A lot of people had the idea, "I'd like to shoot it, you know, have its head to hang on my wall; might be a good trophy."

Linda: Well, what do you wanta....I mean, you're, you're tracking it. What do you want to do with it? What are you going to do if you actually find it? (laughter)

Rev. B.: Run probably. (laughter) No, the idea is to, uh, find what it is. There's a lot of interesting theories concerning it. Of course you come from TEROCO and you know they believe it is a creature from out of the UFOs.

Linda: Yea, do you believe that?

Rev. B.: Uh, no I'm not convinced. Uh, its habits seem to say that it's just a large land mammal that because of reduction of forest lands and, and, or desert places where they can be hidden why they've been forced to be, you know, be more in the open in recent years. There are large sightings here. The volume of 'em greatly increased with the eruption of Mount Saint Helens.

Linda: Oh really! Do you think they might...

Rev. B.: I think that, migrated, sent them here. And then there's another thing. Uh, uh, talked to some of the people around who deal with animals quite a bit. And they say there is
a natural cycle of animal migration. And this natural cycle was, what is partly responsible for the deer coming back into this part of the country now. We have coyotes here now.

Linda: Oh really!

Rev. B.: Yes, uh huh. And, uh, I've found tracks of probably what is a cougar, uh, one time, something of this nature. And, uh, there have been a couple of cougars box trapped or pit trapped in Ohio and returned to a more natural habitat. So, uh, uh, the larger animals are becoming, you know, more evident. And they're present to a small degree right now. But, but that could be increased too. So, uh, Bigfoot may follow that migration. If he's a large mammal, it would be a natural thing for him to migrate too. But if it's a part of his food supply, he would follow it then. So these are all things that might have something, uh, to do with his presence here. He's really created quite an uproar in the three county area around here.

Linda: Yea, I've been hearing about him all over, you know, talking to people.

Rev. B.: And, uh, yea, I usually come up with a real good story, uh, every couple of months. As I say, you get a lot of those where they run across in front of cars; but that don't really make a, you know, a good story. Got a farmer who I was telling you about. Uh, he got rather nervous cause he, uh, had viewed this thing for about ten minutes; and it was just still there, you know, hadn't made any effort to leave, it was just there playing with that dog, more or less. And, uh, so he wanted to get rid of it. He didn't want to hurt it, he just wanted it to go away, and he didn't know how to accomplish that. Had a camera right beside him and never thought to use it. And, uh, he had a shotgun and thought he would shoot it up in the air. Couldn't remember where he put the shells at, and he never did find the shells for it. And so finally he got an idea, "Well, I'll turn on the back porch light, and maybe I can better look at his facial features." Though, security light at the barn was behind it so it was kind of silhouetted with the view that he had so he flipped on the porch light with the intent that he'd get a better look, and that scared it and it run. And it left in such haste that it ran right into, uh, maple tree. And I s'pose the trunk on the maple's about so big around like that, and he hit it real hard. And it shook the whole tree, you know, when it hit. And it broke branches and so forth where it hit. So he called, and I was out there. We measured up to the highest branch that was broken off, and it was eight feet one inch from the ground. But it left the tree then that it hit, and run across the yard
and out through a corn field.

Stephanie: I wonder if it got hurt? (nervous laughter)

Rev. B.: They, uh, I don't know. They're evidently not too easy to hurt because there's, uh, many instances on record now where people have shot at him with large caliber rifles, and it hasn't done any harm. As close as twenty feet maybe, you know, point blank, and it didn't ever knock him down.

Linda: I've never heard of any instance where they've hurt people.

Rev. B.: They do not seem to be aggressive, or I don't think, uh, vicious. They don't seem to be vicious. Although, uh, on record are several instances where they were maybe abused or tormented, and they did retaliate. This in an animal instinct too. You get me cornered or if you're going to fight or be mean to me or hurt me, well, I'm going to hurt back. So, and, they're big enough to do it.

Stephanie: What do people say they look like?

Rev. B.: All right, uh, the most prominent description that I get is that they're, uh, ape like in their appearance except that they have very long hair. They're very clumsy in their walk. They have a very short neck, virtually no neck at all. Their head kind of sits right into their shoulders. Therefore, most of the movement comes from the waist; so they kind of swing their legs like this when they walk. And then to turn their head, they'll, you know, turn at the waist mostly to turn. So, uh, their kind of look clumsy but they're very fast. And it's something you think would sound like a Sherman tank going through the woods, but really most of the time they don't. They can slip right up behind ya.

Linda: How do you think they've been able to keep so hidden for so many years. If they're really, if they're just a mammal, you know, if they're just another animal.

Rev. B.: Well, all right, let me show you some pictures of, of where they've been, where we know they've been, and you can see what it's like. Okay, this one woods I'm going to show you there, it's such a mess back in there that nobody just been back in there. And, uh, this give us a reason to go. All right, excuse me. So we were, we went back. But it was just, that kind of a place, and, uh, no reason for anybody to go back in there. Matter of fact, it was all posted; and, uh, there are a lot of
caves in that area, and so the owners didn't want anybody in there. They didn't want anybody going into the caves. And they had to pretty well keep it secured. Uh, and not a lot of people in there cause they didn't want to buy the kind of insurance they'd have to have if people were going in to those caves. So, there's a legal thing involved in part of the property we're talking about because people were prohibited to as well as, uh, there was no other reason to go back there unless you wanted to go in one of those caves, which you couldn't go in one. So, you know, no reason to go. I'll show you some pictures that maybe you'll find interesting. We try, if you talk to Peggy and some of them, you know, that we try to document everything so that we're not just talking off of the top of our heads. And, uh, we do get together sometimes when we got something real good going so that, uh, we have witnesses and all of this. And this is some pictures if I can get the front end of the book. These are drawings. This drawing I made, uh, with the description that various people had given me. They were saying ape like and long hair, especially on its head; you know, just some hair on its face. So I took the picture of an ape, and I first sketched that first. I put the features of that ape there, and then I give it long hair. Uh, they're saying that the palms of its hands and its face, that it's very leather like, you know. So I tried to add that appearance to it, the leather like. So, I don't know, I just something drawn there to try to represent what people had told. This picture was drawn by one of three coon hunters that saw it one night in the woods when they were hunting. This was last November the 11th. They were in the woods, and this is what they saw. And, uh, there was a full moon that night, so it was just more or less silhouetted like that. And soon as they realized that they were being watched, they'd heard, uh, some noises and the breaking of twigs and so forth on several occasions. And, so it sounded like they were being followed, but they never could see anything. So, they had, they had stopped for awhile. They were talking and looking around. Suddenly they realized it was standing over there watching them. And...

Linda: I've heard that a lot before about it just observing people.

Rev. B.: It seems to be very curious that way. It likes to watch up until that point that you know it's there. Then it's ready to leave. It left, and so did they. And I would have liked to seen that. That would have made a beautiful picture cause here is these three coon hunters, and they all got guns, and they all backed out of the woods with their guns like this [Demonstrates how they held their guns pointed and ready as they walked backwards] (laughter) Cocked the things, and they just
backed right out. And I like to torment him that he probably
backed all the way home. And these are just, you look, they're
just partial prints in there. A lot of leaves on the ground, and
the ground is hard at this particular time. And you can see,
just a little bit in there. This is a print over a print here,
where it kind of stood and stomped around a little bit. Okay,
this is, this picture I've taken this is at, from the first
sighting that we had known here. And I stood at the place where
the man who saw it was standing and took a picture. It was
standing right here at the edge of the woods, when he looked up
and saw it the thing screamed at him about three times and run
away. He turned around, he turned around and went back to the
house. That's just a close-up of the woods when he got back in
there. There's hundred and some acres of woods right in there,
and some of the prints that we found then when we was looking for
it. Uh, there's a good print. The ground's a little soft there,
and it made fairly good....see where the, the area here kinda
fell back over the toes. So after that dried out, we tried to
clean that out a little bit. But, uh, it spoiled it too much
really to, uh, say that you had an authentic toe print or
anything. But they were there. And this fence that we've got in
here had been a crossing point, and I've no idea how many times
that that thing has crossed that fence.

Linda: Well, it just climbs over it?

Rev. B.: It just mashes it flat.

Linda: Oh really!

Rev. B.: Just every now and then, just like it stands right on
top of it, pushes it right straight down on the ground. That's,
that's different. You can't say a cow done it if there was one
there, or, uh, people suggest everything else. But, uh, after
all we haven't got an elephant or anything around here that's
gonna step or something and mash it flat. The first time we
found it why there it is just after it had been pulled up a
little bit. It just, a reasonably good fence, you know, not a
hundred years old or anything. It just ripped right off down to
two of the posts and then it just pushed right to the ground.
And, uh, this is what it looked like when it got put up. And now
you notice they got six strands of barbed wire there, where there
was none to start with. And that section of the fence just all
torn to pieces. It's virtually the only thing that's there this
summer now just going to be the barbed wire. The fence is clear
gone. And, uh, we've taken some nice hair samples off of that
piece of fence.
Linda: What have you done with them?

Rev. B.: I've got some here in the book. Some of 'em, some of 'em been sent different places for analysis and things like that.

Linda: What kind of a response have you been getting?

Rev. B.: Well, you see you can't get a response cause there's no, nothing to compare it with. And so you don't, you don't really come back with a positive response of any kind, but it's, it's an unknown.

Linda: Is that what they tell you?

Rev. B.: And it, it has this characteristic and that characteristic, you know. But, uh, as far as being able to compare it say to exactly this or exactly that, why there's no comparison there. And a lot of things that you have analyzed, this is the kind of results you get because there's no, nothing positive to compare it with. Until we catch one and we know that we've taken that like a hair sample or blood sample or something and we're positive, then we're, we're not going to have that. And that's one of the things that has to be done. You're going to have to have those positive things to work with. And there's no Federal aid of any kind; or, you know, no help that way. So really we, we do things in kind of a hard way. If you look real close, this is a rock ledge. It's, uh, several feet off of the lower level here. And there's finger prints up here, uh, just in the moisture. There's some moss here. But there's a cave down here, and the cold air's coming out of the cave, and it's hot outside, and the moisture condenses right along here. You look around here and you can see the finger prints. The palm of the hand comes down over this way like it was put up there like this. And it's, it's huge. It's, uh, like ten and a half inches this way and seven and a half through here. And it's huge. And it, but it was, had no talcum powder or anything else with me. We've learned to do things that way now, to color it up a little bit to try to get a print. So it's just in the moisture there. Now this shows you what some of the undergrowth looks like. There's, uh, a track in the grass here. This is my son Jeff. He goes with me. He likes to go back in the woods, and we were back here on this day. We found, uh, the fence down, and we found a good sample of hair in the fence, and we found these tracks, uh. There were a series of 'em. Uh, there was another one there, and one there. And you can see the stride on this thing is, is terrific. And, uh, seven, eight foot, you know.

Linda: Between steps?
Rev. B.: Yea. And, uh, the, the longest we've had has been, uh, eight foot. But the small ones, you know, you know, uh, reach six foot with no problem. So you don't, when you find a series of steps out there and, you know, a long ways away so. So it makes it hard to find them sometimes. But we were examining these tracks. Jeff said, "Dad, I smell something." And his smell works better than mine. I didn't smell it. In a little while I began to smell it too. So we were joking around about that, and the thing screamed. And if that wasn't bad enough, the second one screamed off in the distance. It was about four in the afternoon then, and we decided we better leave. Look back through there. See uh, we was right over here and ten foot away you can't see anything. It was very thick. And you could look around and there was just nothing to be seen and nothing really to be heard except those screams and then the odor that could be detected. But that was, it couldn't have been very far away. It got a lot of volume in him I know but....That's a plaster cast that was made, uh, from a footprint up by West Mansfield. And that's where it was made at. That's what was left after it was made. But I was interested in it, the texture, the ground and wanted to show that. This is another incident up by West Mansfield. And this old abandoned farm, it has the barn and the corn cribs and everything out behind it, the barn loft and all those things. And this farmer had, uh, corn field back there. And he went back that one morning to check it, see how it was doing. It was, the corn was about knee high. And he pulled in, uh, the barn loft area with a pickup truck, and the thing took off around the side of the house and went out across the corn field. He thought it been staying in the house, and that's why I have a picture of it. No doors or no windows or anything in it. But I went into the house, and I don't believe that it was in the house. Uh, seven foot ceilings, and that probably wouldn't have been tall enough for it to stand upright. But more important than that, the floor was so rotten it'd went through the floor if it went in there. So I don't believe it was there. Uh, the big sliding barn doors were open, and there was bedding, straw and hay and stuff, on the ground in there. And it did look like possibly maybe it had slept in there a night or two or whatever. But this tall grass around the house was trampled down. You can't really find footprints, but you could see where it was mashed, you know. This is a whole row of, why here it is in color, little cherry trees. Evidently when the farmer pulled in there, he (Bigfoot) was around there having some breakfast from off these cherry trees. Here this group right in the middle's completely bear now. On both sides of there's trees loaded with cherries yet. And, uh, then I say the grass it indicates this is some of the cherry trees here, indicates where that it was. And
of course the grass is smashed down right out into the corn field. And you can tell where it left, you know, that area and run out into the corn. And that's just some more prints. That was on a river bank. And there's one going up. Look back there; look like maybe it slid this way a little bit. Here we're getting into some better kind of prints. Here you can tell a little bit more about it. That's a plaster cast that was made in, uh, snow. See the toes on that.

Linda: Yeah.

Rev. B.: Okay, those are 17 inch footprints. Now, look at the size of that thing. Of course that's from a greater distance. There's a human footprint beside it. Look at that. (long pause) There's a size eight shoe inside one of the footprints. Here it is from the other way. Now, if you want to look and count, there goes one, two, three, four, five of 'em.

Linda: God! I don't think I'd want to come close to it. (nervous laughter) I mean if its feet are that big.

Stephanie: No, not me either. (nervous laughter)

Rev. B.: Well it, the reports that you get seem to......

Linda: What's that?!

Rev. B.: indicate. How do you like that picture?

Stephanie: What is it!? What is it!??

Rev. B.: That's what Bigfoot's supposed to look like.

Stephanie: Well, how did you get it in there?

Rev. B.: (laughs) You don't recognize the picture? Look a little closer, you'll recognize it.

Stephanie: Oh! That's, um, that toy thingie, um, Bokie from Star Wars. (laughter)

Rev. B.: My son has a Cheebop that's about two foot high. And we had lots of snow, and I stood him right out here in the cedars by the front porch, back in the cedars, and took his picture. Somebody's always wanting to see Bigfoot so I got one when they ask. (laughter) But it's a fake. All right, this, uh, is an incident that took place, uh, a year or so this past March. And, uh, about four miles out here in the country at our school. And
there's a woods that goes along one side of school and across the back of it. This is an elementary school. And that thing had crossed a field and went into the woods that was at, uh, the side of the school house. Then completely around it like this, and back out, and across the school lawn, into the woods, and behind it, and up the path like this. That's it going right up the path. And the school has, uh, a nature study place back in there. And they've got bird feeding stations and, and a little bit of everything back there. It went right back; that's just a path between the trees. You can see a shadow line there. Even went right back up that path, and not too far it made a right turn, and it come to a clump of bushes that looked like this. And it ripped them all out of the ground. Let me show you this picture here of that okay. There's, there's one of the students, but there's the mess that it made with the thing.

Linda: Do you think it was eating its roots or something?

Rev. B: Well, we tried to....a lot of the roots were broken from being ripped out of the ground. Uh, but you couldn't really identify anything as being bitten, you know. Of course, you don't really know what kind of teeth they would have or anything; but they (the bushes) originally looked something like this. I took, uh, one of these, I didn't know what it was, I took it into Urbana College, and Dr. Clara Fredericks identified it for me. She's a botanist in there. And she identified it as smooth sumac. And it only grows in one area of Champaign County, so she could tell me right where it came from, you know. But she asked me where the red berries that were on top? See, that had a cluster up there. And, uh, those are red most of the year, kind of get really deep red and dried out. And I said, "Well, I didn't know they was supposed to have berries; you know, I hadn't even thought of it." And she said, "On the top of each one of those like that there should be a cluster of red berries." So I went back to look; and, of course, there's snow on the ground, and you couldn't find any red berries at all. So we assumed maybe that the berries were eaten. And maybe, I don't know why pull it out of the ground; but some of those roots were three foot long. They pulled right out of the frozen ground. This is a farm house I told you about a while ago where, right here is where the thing stood in the driveway. There's the dog, and this is the tree that it hit. And there's the branch that was broken off eight foot and one inch above the ground. It went over this way then and out through the corn field. But he (farmer) opened up that door and it standin' right out here in the driveway. His garage is in here. This is where it was seen just right out here really right at the edge of town. Uh, was seen standin' right in about here. That was just a huge place in the tall grass that
had been mashed down. Something large had slept there. There's a hedge apple we found that had a bite out of it. I made a plaster cast of that. That was I think one bite. We found an abundance of rabbits that had been eaten. Uh, not just there. We found one place maybe that there was five an six rabbits at one place. Uh, the only, mostly the only thing that we found left was just the fur. So, we photographed this one cause it wasn't completely eaten; you could tell more about it. There is a log that was down. It had been on the ground, but it just chewed all to pieces.

Stephanie:  Ooooolooool!

Rev. B.: Not been able to explain that either; it's just huge. Just in front of this log where the five or six rabbits had been eaten. And the balls of fur there that had been chewed, lightly chewed and spit out. And if you could look very closely in here, you can see a footprint, which I hardly get in the photograph, and the leaves and sticks. We had a lot of fun with those hedge apples back there. We found, uh, a couple of them that had been pushed right down into the ground. They were just right level with the surface of the ground. And so we put one right beside it, and jumped on it to see if we could do that. And we couldn't even dent the ground with one. And we found some of them hedge apples that had just been squashed flat. And we jumped on 'em right, right in the same area from the same group; and we, we couldn't even dent one of 'em. They were still pretty green and hard. Then we would find piles of shredded hedge apple up in tree forks like that. And they were all somewhere in the vicinity of six feet off the ground. Just, it would take several hedge apples to make a pile. And they were just shredded. There's just things we don't....you know, a lot of this will have normal explanations for it, but we haven't found anyone yet to explain how this, you know, could be. And there's some other footprints now. These are not as distinct. These are seven foot. The snow was blowin'. This is my prints out here right along side it. You can see the difference in it. And it was comin' from back in there. There's some trees and stuff back in there. Come clear across there, come right up behind this house, went across about half the distance of the back of the house, right up beside. It takes about four steps along the whole end of that house. That's all that there is. Went up to the front porch, down along side the driveway, went right down this way to the next house, and wandered all around the next house before it took off out across the fields again.

Linda:  You make me nervous. (laughter)
Stephanie: I know, really.

Linda: I didn't think it would come that close.

Rev. B.: Yea, that's right up beside the house. Now the people that live here called. And they've got two teenage daughters. And they come in, it's not far out here, and they come into town to pick up a pizza. They went out of the house about 11:00 o'clock, and no prints there. They got back around 11:30, and the prints were there.

Stephanie: I bet they were petrified. (laughter)

Rev. B.: They were. No more pizzas for awhile. And that's just an enlargement of one picture. I've got a roll of film in now that has, uh, here two weeks ago I found, uh, a quantity of what is probably chickens that had been eaten. And of course all that's there is feathers. Big pile of feathers here, big pile of feathers over there, and a little farther on another pile of feathers, and so forth. But I haven't been able to locate anybody who's missing some chickens now. Oh, it might have been turkeys. But I don't think anybody around here has white turkeys. I don't know of anybody who would have white turkeys around here. This is within the city limits of Urbana. And this is, uh, a portion of their disposal plant in there. And they have an aeration process that they use. This is the aeration field. Uh, this little shed has a bunch of valves and stuff in it that controls everything. And actually that's a bunch of cattails back there. Out there, there's two or three cattail patches. So the caretaker was there working one day, and, uh, a couple of elderly ladies come along, and they wanted to go out and get 'em some cattails. So he told them to. And they parked their car back here at the end of this drive, and they walked down, uh, this path, and they got here just almost to the shed. Then that thing took off from behind the shed, and ran out across this way, and scared 'em to death. They screamed and turn around and run for their car, you know. And they screamed, uh, "We saw a monster! We saw a monster!" (laughter) Of course the guy out there working on the tractor, he has to turn around to see what all the fuss is about. They jumped in the car and left. And he'd never asked them their names. Uh, so they left, and he saw a thing that had come across this way. Now this is their machine shed over here, and tractors and stuff they use are in it. And it's in the summer. And the door's open on this end, and this end, and this side, big sliding doors. Well, he could see it go in this end from where he was at. He could see it when it passed through the center here. This tractor sitting right inside that center door, jumped right over the top of it. And it came out
the door over here, which goes right out on to, what is it 50 yards off Oakland Street in Urbana, but they don't know which way it went. There are some trees over there, and if he had crossed Oakland Street, it could of been, uh, a fairly decent cover. Okay, Dr. Sanders, a veterinarian, has, right across the street from this, has his, uh, animal hospital there. So he heard all the commotion, and he come over with his camera, and he got some footprint pictures that was taken there. He's the one that called me and told me about it. But I've never been able to locate these two ladies. And I've advertised for them in the paper, you know, to respond. And they just won't do it. I don't know who they are. Okay, this is some recent prints in the snow. Those were 16 inches long. And there's another print on the other roll of film and the chicken feathers. I can't think of anything else right now that might be on it in the way of footprint pictures or that kind of thing. I'll show you some of the areas where this happens at. I got all kinds of pictures in here. This is some of the woods. Now this, this woods, there's hundreds of acres there just like that. Big pond back in there. Some of it get so thick you can hardly, you know, walk through it. There's some more pictures. There's the pond. That's the pond in the fall. This is the site of an old log cabin here. It's back up there too. Some of the stones from the cabin and the chimney of the cabin. This is a very old and unusual cemetery here. Now here's some of the cave area I told you about.

Linda: Have you gone back in any of the caves?

Rev. B.: I have looked in really, uh, like that one. That entrance way there is big enough to make shelter, but something that size wouldn't get very far. Uh, the person could go on for quite a ways back through this one. This probably makes the most beautiful cave inside. It's got quite a weird opening there to get into it. And, uh, when you go in, uh, you go in six or seven feet straight in, and then there's a tee there. And it doesn't go very far to the left till it gets so small you can't get through, but if you go about 10 foot to the right, uh, there's a hole there you can crawl through, and you can drop down into a room, and from then on it's all stand up. And it's beautiful back in there. And the, the owner has been back through there and told a good bit about it. And that's as far as we been. We been shinning the light back there and, and see.

Stephanie: Ooooo! You're scaring me.

Rev. B.: But actually, uh, that has all the prospects of being a beautiful cavern as what the Ohio Caverns does. And its, uh, its
location, it might be a part of the Ohio Caverns really too; it would, it would be possible. But there are all matter of caves and limestone cliffs and all that stuff back. There's inside one of the caves. So it's, that's some more of what it's like. That was taken back through there in the fall of the year. This is up on a hill. A little creek runs through there. That's, stood right at the creek there. That's just reflections in the water. I stood right in the middle of the creek and took that picture.

Linda: You're a really good photographer.

Rev. B.: There's some of the fall, the leaves. There it is in the winter time. It's quite a.... there's more of the pond.

Linda: Why do you suppose some people are connecting Bigfoot with UFOs?

Rev. B.: Well, one thing you can't deny is the fact that, uh, much of the time the sightings of Bigfoot is accompanied by the sightings of UFOs. You can't deny that.

Linda: Have you had UFO sightings around here that correspond with it?

Rev. B.: Yes, uh huh. And uh, had two very excellent UFO sightings here in the last three and a half years, you know, since we started, uh, trying to learn what we can find out. And uh, over the same area. So you can't deny that, you know, that there isn't a possibility there. Although you can't place this real, this thing has a real foul odor to it. It smells bad, worse than a skunk, you know.

Linda: Oh really! (laughter)

Rev. B.: And uh, you can oftentimes smell it for quite a distance. Now maybe, maybe not only does it smell bad, but maybe it has some of the capabilities of a skunk too, you know, being able to.... Maybe this is a protective device or a warning device of some kind too. But it smells, uh, real bad. And you cannot connect that with something that might be as highly scientific as a UFO, you know. Or the fact that uh, uh, it seem like it eats field mice and moles, rabbits, chickens, you know.

Stephanie: Something so big! Couldn't it eat something bigger like a cow or a pig?

Rev. B.: I s'pose, but we don't run into that, not yet. Uh, eats a lot of fruit and berries and various forms, you know, of
plant life and that kind of thing. And we find evidence of that. And that's not...You know when I think of somebody, uh, a creature out of a UFO, you think, uh, a person really that would, uh, be advanced maybe from what we are, but this thing is just...

Linda: an animal.

Rev. B.: It acts animal. Its habits are animal.

Linda: So you'd need more evidence before you'd...

Rev. B.: Person really, uh, can't tell. This is some of the newspaper stories. Uh, this is about the incident at Bellfontaine. That's that same plaster cast again. And stories have been, you know, in various papers concerning it, but what they write is the same thing that I've been able to find out. But they say no hard evidence found, and I never could understand that because you've got reliable people that have seen it. Now, how do you deny that?

Linda: Well, they mean that they have to have one.

Rev. B.: They want one in captivity. Well, it's like that trying to...s'posed you locate one, and, and you figure out a travel pattern or something so, uh, you might make connections with it once in a while, have some idea really where to go and look. Well, what, what are you going to do with it if you find it? Uh, the zoo over in Columbus don't really believe there is any such thing in Ohio.

Linda: I remember reading about this.

Rev. B.: Uh huh, that's just another interesting thing. But they do say, "Well, you know, you find one and we'll bring our, uh, gun over and we'll put it to sleep for you." Well, how are you going to hold one still long enough to get somebody clear from the Columbus Zoo over here? (laughter) See, you can't do that. Uh, we know that, that we think they've got a blood sample too. I know this guy, and he is as interested in finding it as I am. But they, uh, comin' up from Florida. That's one of their drawings down there. But that doesn't fit the description of what people tell me. What kind of monsters and UFOs, stories about a whole....I keep those too as reference, you know. We get information out of them that might be helpful sometime. Now this one's got the stories in it that I've written.

Linda: Oh!
Stephanie: What is that? Oh! That's from Mechanicsburg. We drove through there.

Rev. B.: Yea, and uh, this is the first story. This is when we first started getting reports. People didn't know what it was. Best thing we thinkin' about maybe it was a bear, you know; that was a possibility. Of course, I called the Columbus Zoo and talked to them; and there wasn't any gorillas or apes or anything loose. (laughter)

TAPE CHANGE

Rev. B.: When it was printed, and this didn't, in dry dirt, you could see. Actually this is the dirt that squeezed up between the toes and the indentations between those.

Linda: So how many years have you been seeing this? Since October '79?

Rev. B.: Three and a half years at least.

Linda: I wonder why just, well, the cycle.

Rev. B.: Well possibly the cycle. Uh, there's evidence that there have been Bigfoot sightings in Ohio though for eight or nine years now. But it just....the difficult thing is to get people to tell you about it. And still mostly people refuse to do that. They just don't believe what they saw. They don't want to be made fun of. They just don't say anything. And I know, uh, my own son-in-law was, uh, one of the first few around here to see, to see the thing. And, uh, he worked in Urbana, and he worked a second trick. He was coming back to Lewisburg. He was coming home one night after work. And it was probably, you know, 12:30 or 1:00 o'clock. And just right down here on 245, uh, where the railroad track is, he popped up over a little rise on the road there. And it went down towards the tracks. There it was in the middle of the road. And, uh, he just floored the accelerator and come on home. And Kim knew something was wrong when he walked in cause he was pale, you know. And so she kept after him until he told her. Now, he says, "You tell anybody else, and I'll just deny it, you know. Make you out a liar because I don't want anybody to know that." They didn't say anything. And I started, you know, writing the story and started hunting for information. Then one day she said, "You ought to talk to Ron." And I said, "What for?" And so she finally told me then. Then I got after him, you know, and got it out of him. They just don't talk. And there are some elderly people out here, uh, this area where the thing is at so much, uh,
probably a square block about like this. And there's, you know, a road clear around it, and several farms all around there, six or eight around that block. There probably, oh, a square mile or something like that territory. And some open fields around the edge. And in the center of that is all woods, creeks, and ponds, and stuff like that. And, I, I know just as much as anything that they've all had some kind of experience with that thing. But you've only got a couple of people that'll really talk about it. You go out here to some of the older ones and talk to them, "No, haven't seen anything, haven't heard anything, wouldn't tell you if I did." (laughter) And that's it. So...

Linda: Have you, uh, had problems because you've been so, you know, outspoken about it and been in the newspapers and everything?

Rev. B.: They all, most people will say, "Well, it was a good story, but I don't believe it." And uh, a lot of people will say, "Well, when you going to run the next story?" And I say, "Well, as soon as something happens," you know. It's, it's not like a story that you continually wish; you just have to wait for something to happen before you got another episode, so to speak. (laughter) So I say, "Usually not too long," you know. And they'll talk about it a little bit. Then pretty soon they'll say, "Is that really true?" (laughter)

Linda: You're a Reverend too.

Rev. B.: Uh huh! (laughter)

Linda: Is that really true?

Rev. B.: Is that really true? So you don't really know how many people really believe it. But you talk to any that have really seen it, and they don't doubt it a bit. And most of those people have been disbelievers up to that point.

Linda: There was an interesting event in Columbus last week. Somebody reported they thought they saw a small hippo in the Olentangy River.

Rev. B.: I watched that on the news.

Linda: Did you see that? And they, they claimed it was an otter. And he said, "You couldn't mistake it, you know, an otter for a hippo."

Rev. B.: That's, that's right. I wondered about that because,
uh, Bigfoot is very fond of the water, being a mammal he would be. Okay, this, this is another thing that says mammal, your preference to animal, you know, because he's very adaptable to water. And he's been known just to come to a pond, and he just keeps right on going, you know. Water goes right over his head. And uh, so they're, they're definitely are not afraid of water, and they can swim. And uh, usually an area where you start getting reports out of there's at least a pond, you know, or a good sized river. Over along Mad River is where a lot of reports come from. But then these places out here where there's a fair size pond that's reasonably clean with fresh water in it. Well then, this is where your reports are going to come from. And there's always, you know, a body of water sometimes that's close by or involved. This all out here's all spring water, and it may be one of the reasons why that's a favorite place or something because of that spring water. Because of all the berries; it's just loaded with berries, wild apples, all that kind of thing. Plenty of fruit there.

Linda: In the summer?

Rev. B.: Yea, but it seems like they do pretty good with the rabbits other times. Of course, uh, you go along and you'll find footprints from spring till fall, but you don't really find any in the dead of winter. You really, uh, the first snow in the fall you usually can find some footprints. And then what might be one of the latter snows of spring you can find some footprints in the snow. But between that you won't find any.

Linda: Is that Bigfoot hunter, uh, still in Ohio? I know he came here when there were all the, the one nationally known Bigfoot hunter, came to Ohio when there were all of the sightings.

Rev. B.: Yea uh, I haven't heard from him for awhile. Uh, he called and talked to me a little bit on the telephone. And uh, he didn't believe that we had such activity here. He said, "You don't have a woods big enough for it." And uh, I said, "I don't know. Maybe we don't have a woods big enough to support it, but they're here." And there, you know, there just can't be any doubt about it. You can't get that many people, uh, telling you the same thing when those people don't know each other and haven't talked with one another, you know. And uh, so they're all telling you just about the same thing. And when you talk to somebody, this is what they always say, "I don't want my name mentioned." So you don't use their, their names. So I never put a name or location in the paper anymore when I write a story. It prevents what happened in Logan County. You don't get that rush
with everybody out there with their gun after it.

Linda: Oh, I didn't know it.

Rev. B. And so we just don't publish the location or, or a name that way in the paper. That way we, we stop that. And that gives us a better chance maybe to find something too. We've got a stranger sighting, uh, around than, than Bigfoot yet. I don't know if Peggy mentioned their big bird tracks that they found down there.

Linda: No!

Rev. B.: Well, there, there a couple of instances down there they found some tracks. You call them bird tracks because you don't know what else. These all had five toes. These have got like three and then one behind like a big bird track. That's the same size about. But there, there that way. And uh, those have been in the snow; and I, I bet Peggy's got some photographs of them. I haven't found any of those tracks myself, but got a police officer at Mechanicsburg, one of their police officers and one his friends, uh, that have reported seeing this creature. And they describe it as a gargoylie type creature with wings and it flies. And I guess there have been two or three over there that has seen it, you know.

Linda: Just one?

Rev. B.: Just one of these creatures. But it's a different sighting for a different one. I'm going to tell people there is more than one Bigfoot around because some people say dark brown in color and some say light brown in color. Uh, some of 'em are brown and beige. They're spotted. Some are white. And there should be some hair here. (Shows us hair.)

Stephanie: Oh Wow! Oh, it's big, and long, and thick.

Rev. B.: It's just like wire. That was 16 inches long. It's gettin' a little broken up anymore. Some of it's been tested. Had a lot more than that, but of course you don't always get it back, you know, stuff like that.

Stephanie: Ooooooo!

Rev. B.: Of course you had the footprints to go right along with it where it was found at.

Stephanie: Yuk! (laughter)
Rev. B.: But there, there have been UFO sightings down right over this area where he had been more prevalent at.

Linda: Yea, I've not gotten any, any more explanation for the connection than just what you've told me.

Rev. B.: There is, there is no more, anything other than that. It's just something that is there, and therefore it has to be considered. You know, you have to consider it all. And that is there. Just what it means and whether there is a connection or not. At Mingo here a few years ago, uh, we actually or supposedly had a UFO touch down.

Linda: How...Did you see it or did anyone see it?

Rev. B.: Yes, there's several people that was there and saw it. Now I didn't get to see it myself. And supposedly, you know, it burnt a hole in the...there was a burnt spot where it landed. And the grass didn't grow for a long time. And I didn't actually see it, but at that particular time they had a whole rash of UFO sightings. At that particular time I wasn't convinced there was such a thing. So that's it; you learn enough and then, you know, you become convinced that there has to be something. A person doesn't know what. Another thing that interests me about UFOs is, uh, that it is a fact that they've never tracked one either leaving or entering the earth's atmosphere. And I have to wonder what, you know, exactly that means. With all the recorded sightings and trackings and so forth they have, none has ever been recorded or tracked on the radar entering or leaving the earth's atmosphere. (laughter) So that's, you know, so that's the strange thing. You think it's going to come from Mars or you would, somewhere along you might find one that was entering the atmosphere. Like Columbia, when it comes back it has to have that point of entry. They don't have that. And there's just two pieces of evidence that way, you know, still missing.

Linda: Well, we were talking to some people that considered the possibility that UFOs are really not from outer space, but they're, they're being launched on earth.

Rev. B.: Well, I think this is one piece of evidence, uh, that would point a person's thinking that direction because it, it simply is no record of one ever having entered the earth's atmosphere or left it for that matter. Come from some place closer to home.

Linda: Well, you know, talking to all these people, it's no
more, it's no less a mystery to me than it was before.

Rev. B.: Yea, we really don't have any answers at all. We can describe a little bit what the things look like and some of the characteristics, and that's just about all.

Stephanie: It sounds pretty convincing to me. (laughter)

Linda: It's still amazing to me that they haven't been caught yet.

Rev. B.: Well, how, how are you going to catch something like Bigfoot? You haven't got a trap that's going to hold him. Uh, he's been shot with a____ riffle, and it didn't even wiggle him a little bit. You know, it didn't even knock him off balance. And uh, well, I don't know. I've tried to read every book they got on Bigfoot and UFOs, that they've had in print. People out on the West Coast are convinced that they have telepathic powers, you know, hypnotic powers. And uh, they don't have to let themselves be seen unless they want to be. This is a lot of the reason why you don't find one. And actually when you stop and, and read these records, uh, you don't really find one going out and looking for it. The sightings have all been accidental.

Linda: That's the same way with UFO sightings too.

Rev. B.: Yea, they're all accidental. You don't find one by looking for it. I could stand out here night after night probably never would see one.

Stephanie: At least you heard it.

Rev. B.: Yea, it's not very difficult around here to go out at night and hear one. That's not a hard thing to do. And I get a call every now and then, you know, "Hey! That thing's in the woods screaming again." That's how we found the chickens here two weeks ago. Some guy out there... uh, this was at the woods where it was first seen around here, you know, and he's interested in it, uh, quite a bit. And so any disturbance at all and he called and said, "Things been screamin' back in the woods this afternoon." "All right Jeff, and I be out." So we go out and this is the only thing we can find is a...

Linda: pile of chicken feathers?

Rev. B.: Pile of chicken feathers, yea, here and there. And that's the only thing that we found at all, just that pile of chicken feathers. But you go talking about that and someone will
say, "Well, that's a fox. They eat chickens." Well, sure they do. But look how fat that fox would be if he ate that many chickens. Besides that's not, uh, the habit of the fox. He'll take that chicken to his den, not eat it out on an open field that way. So...there's always that little bit of difference that makes you wonder about it. So I don't know really what they are.

Linda: So you're just going to keep on tracking?

Rev. B.: Yes, yes, I would like to have a photograph of it. And I think somebody's going to have to have a photograph that could be, you know, undeniable really to get the attention of the people that you need to get. And say, "Hey this thing is here." Now we need to know what it is. Do you want to get rid of it, or do you want to protect it? We don't even know that. Maybe it's beneficial. Maybe we need to have it around.

Linda: If it isn't, you know, aggressive.

Stephanie: Oh! I wouldn't want...Ooooooo.

Rev. B.: No, uh, there's no instance around that I know of where it's been aggressive at all, but it scares the daylights out of people. Uh, people up here by East Liberty (Ohio) were having a birthday party one night. And it was the father, and it was his birthday. And his mother come from up by Lima some place to be at the party and all that. And, you know, they had some...the family there. And so they'd all pooled their money and got him a nice easy chair for a birthday present. And it was over by the picture window, you know. And he went over and set in the chair, and has his back to the picture window now, and leaned back in it. You know how you do, put your feet up on the thing. And his mother was going to take his picture in his new chair. And as she looked through the viewfinder on the camera, she realized that there were a pair of eyes out there looking in at her.

Stephanie and Linda: Oh gee! Oh!

Rev. B.: And she snapped the camera. Now that's as close to any picture that's been taken around here. Of course, uh, she don't have a camera that was capable shooting in the glass and getting a definable picture. And she got more glare than the picture. And it really doesn't tell you very much. But they seen it at that place a dozen times. Every person in the family's seen it somewhere along the line.

Stephanie: Ooooooo!
Linda: Stephie, you'd go crazy.

Stephanie: (nervous laughter)

Rev. B.: Yea, yea, they almost feel as if it's a pet.
(laughter) And uh, but then right out here, uh, they were woken up one night, and the smell got so strong in the bedroom that it...they were awakened by it. And they went out on the porch then to see if they could see anything. They went out on the front porch, a man and his wife, see if they could see anything. And there was a storm coming up. And some lightning flashes, you know, and all of that. And pretty soon it got a little bit closer. And pretty soon there was a big flash of lightning, you know, and a big clap of thunder. And that thing threw the biggest pitch you could imagine back there in that woods. There's just one small field between the woods and their house. Said, "It's sounding like he's tearing the whole woods up."

Linda: Was he afraid of the thunder and lightning?

Rev. B.: Sounds like it. Sounds like it. And I've got that kind of a story, you know, a time or two about, uh, harsh noises seem to frighten them. He said he just thrashed around back there in those bushes and screamed at that thunder and lightning like you couldn't believe.

Stephanie: Ooooooo!

Rev. B.: (laughter) You won't sleep all night, will ya.
(laughter)

Stephanie: I'll be back in the city. (laughter)

Rev. B.: Well now, uh, you just ask Mr. Jernigan over there, cause he claims Bigfoot's been right downtown in Columbus.
(laughter) Did he tell you that?

Linda: No!

Stephanie: That's pretty funny.

Rev. B.: You ask him about it.

Linda: Downtown Columbus! (laughter)

Stephanie: It would, it would be crazy to go down there.
(laughter)
Rev. B.: No, I don't know. He's one of 'em that believes in the telepathic, hypnotic powers that this thing is supposed to possess. I really haven't run into anything like that or anything that would indicate anything like that, but that's what he believes and what he says. Of course, if you get literature from the West Coast, that's, that would be with it because they believe that out there.

Linda: That's probably where he picked it up.

Rev. B.: Yea, I would imagine.

Linda: Well, thank you.

Rev. B.: Well, you're welcome. I hope it's beneficial. In the garage we have some plaster casts and so forth. Kind of tucked them away out there for the winter. Didn't have any place to leave them in here.
Appendix J. Interview with Walter Mitchell
January 10, 1986, Columbus, Ohio

Context: The interview took place in Dr. Mitchell's office at The Ohio State University. I met Dr. Mitchell in 1975 when I interviewed him for my first folklore study of the UFO legend. In fact, Dr. Mitchell was the first person I interviewed. I continued to chat with Dr. Mitchell on occasion over the years and decided to interview him again in 1986 to see if his views had changed.

Transcript

Linda: I looked over some of the things...really I fairly vividly remember what we talked about ten years ago, which is pretty amazing to me since oftentimes I can't remember what somebody told me last week. But, you know, obviously it had left an impression on me. And I remember one of the things we talked about was the whole Zeta Reticuli thing, and I think even, even since then, that has come up. Has anything new come up with that or have there been any other, uh, um, incidents.

Dr. Mitchell: Well, it's only a coincidence I realize, but these, uh...maybe it's an example of synchronicity. But uh, I received a reply in the mail yesterday, for some reason I was looking at it last night. Well, there's the, uh...I sent to this, um, person who had written me a letter this reprint. I'm sure you've seen it before, haven't you? Or have you? Does this look familiar?

Linda: Yea.

Dr. Mitchell: Well it's the last, almost...it's not the last word; but it's the, uh...as of a certain date, ten years ago it was the last word. I think I might have recent correspondence among this stuff. As a, uh, unbiased observer you could, uh, look at this see what you make of it. A uh, a chap had, uh, seen the UFOs Are Real program. Are you familiar with that?

Linda: I think?
Dr. Mitchell: A video thing that, um, has played and replayed and re-replayed on television five years now so that its audience has grown into many thousands of people I guess. The um, last November I got this letter, and uh...well this is atypical of people who get interested in phenomenon to do a whole bunch of independent private research on, uh, how do you interpret the diagrams, locations, possible planets, their mother stars, and so on and so forth. This sounded, uh, rather different. In fact the guy was doing it on his own.

Linda: I don't think that's atypical. I think if, if he's doing it in connection with an interest in the whole UFO phenomenon, it seems...

Dr. Mitchell: It does seem like he, uh...he doesn't mention UFOs much; but he seems more on a mathematical trip to check out astronomical theories that he hasn't solved. Uh, all I could do was to send him one. I wasn't about to, uh, engage somebody to do the work for him nor could I do it myself, so I sent him this reprint. I don't know if you remember much of what was in it, but basically it sums up___.

Linda: The whole debate.

Dr. Mitchell: And the exchange of ideas. Well he, uh, was glad he'd gotten the thing; but uh, then what he sent to me are...it's just full of handwritten pages on his, on the further developments of his mathematical theory. And um, I don't understand it.

Linda: I doubt if I would either. (laughter)

Dr. Mitchell: Well, I would jump up and say this is frankly ___. One shouldn't, uh...

Linda: Well, what's he, what's he trying, what's revolutionary.

Dr. Mitchell: Well, he has a, some kind of a theory that I don't understand because he hasn't stated, stated it explicitly. About the, uh...well, the first line, concerning the relationship between the masses and stars and their separation. He doesn't describe any of these with, uh, familiar names like the__ law or whatever else. He, uh, goes off in this, uh...I guess the first thing I balked at was down here, "A straight out equality between the mass, the body, equals a constant times the distance between that and another body to the point is squared." And uh, I lost it from that point on. I don't understand. I really don't understand what he's doing though I must say I read the,
all eight pages, just last night. It came yesterday.

Linda: That's interesting.

Dr. Mitchell: Well, so much for that. You can see the people scattered about the countryside are doing an awful lot of investigation here. Now, I think he, he writes very well. Grammar and syntax and all that are...

Linda: But you didn't understand it. So that's a problem.

Dr. Mitchell: But um, why?

Linda: Maybe he's working it through. Sometimes I've noticed teaching writing is students that you, that have trouble communicating sometimes it's not that they can't write, it's just that they haven't really completely thought through what it is that they're trying to say so that they can't say it to you in a way you can understand because it's not that firm yet.

Dr. Mitchell: He knows, uh, dimensions; he knows units. He knows, uh, I suppose the definitions of mass and kilogram, all these other, uh, scientific quantities, what they really stand for.

Linda: Are you, are you going to write him back and say I don't understand what you are doing here?

Dr. Mitchell: Well, I that's a rather nebulous way out; but uh, at least one should do is you ask a to the point question. But where to start? Like I guess the way to start is to say I don't understand it. And uh, but that doesn't help him at all. I mean, does that mean he goes back and burns what he did? Know! Not on the basis of what I have said. Well, you've seen writings of this kind, haven't you?

Linda: Not like that.

Dr. Mitchell: Ordinarily at the observatory and the department they, usually they lump it into crank literature.

Linda: Oh really!

Dr. Mitchell: Because it's not from anyone that they've ever heard of.

Linda: So therefore it's crank.
Dr. Mitchell: More or less. But there are examples in science of quote "cranks" that have turned the field on its ear so to speak, without Ph.D. degrees and all that. But with, uh, self-training and self-education they've, uh, mastered enough basics in the field that they've made breakthroughs.

Linda: Maybe because they, they haven't really been in it, uh, they're, they're...it's more allowed for them to do any kind of unusual things that academics would...

Dr. Mitchell: Well, they can, uh...yes. They're not inhibited. They're not inhibited by already known setup laws.

Linda: One of the things that, that I have learned about, about this UFO business in terms the study of it...I, I mean, I'm finding it strange....I know again, ten years ago when I talked to you that in your field it was becoming a more legitimate study. And I could understand the problems people in your field face, and I even have come to understand it more. I think what's happened is, is that people understand the phenomena through pop culture, through, you know, ET kind of things and therefore they can't take it seriously. And they can't distinguish between people's opinions; between science fiction literature and movies; between, you know, empirical evidence. You know, they...it's all lumped together in some fairy tale thing in their minds, because these distinctions aren't being made regularly. But I think what struck me beyond that is, folklorists study unusual things all the time. I mean that's the nature...

Dr. Mitchell: Everything is fair game for study.

Linda: Yea, in folklore. And, and just because unusual things are more interesting, folklorists study that. So when you go to a folklore convention you'll hear papers on everything. That's what makes it so interesting.

Dr. Mitchell: I didn't even know they had folklore conventions.

Linda: Oh yea. There's an American Folklore Society, and every year they have a great big convention and give papers.

Dr. Mitchell: But is it so...as big as it might be, um, is it subdivided into categories of folklore?

Linda: Well, you have people working with different...Some people work with musicology. I work with legend quite a lot and folk groups. Uh, other people may, you know, work with jokes or
riddles. Other people work with, uh, uh, cultural, more of a culture study. It varies. But, you know, there are different fields within it.

Dr. Mitchell: Is there a UFO subdivision?

Linda: There are people working in that area. And one of the things that I found out that struck me. Last year I went to The University of Pennsylvania because the Pennsylvania Folklore Society was having a series of papers, one of which was given by a man who I had heard about who had gotten his Ph.D from the University of Pennsylvania and did his dissertation on UFOs. And the University of Pennsylvania has like the best folklore department in terms of the ways they evaluate that, which I'm not certain what that means. But in the country it's very reputable. And I was told about him, so I thought, well, I should go hear what he has to say. And what I found out from him is that he has been persecuted, literally persecuted while he has tried to do this work. He, he said that he's had librarians make cracks to him...

Dr. Mitchell: Even though they have all these distinctions.

Linda: Yea. He's having difficulty getting a job. In fact when he was giving his paper, people would make little comments like, uh, "Well, are you applying with extraterrestrials for work?" And joke at him. I mean, make fun of his work. And the guy is, he has gotten paranoid but justifiably.

Dr. Mitchell: Are you talking about in the last couple of years?

Linda: This was just last year that I talked to him, and I saw what was happening. And what really struck me, it's really weird. You have folklorists running around studying witchcraft, voodoo, ghosts. You name it; they study it. And they're not getting the kind of flack that he's gotten. I've never gotten the flack that he's gotten. I'm wondering what it is about, you know, about people that are trying to do something with UFOs that just...why they, they have to, you know, why they're, they're taking so much flack. I don't know. And, you know, in the scientific world I kind of understood it. In folklore, I don't understand it at all.

Dr. Mitchell: All I can think of, on a local scale I think there's an example of this in my colleagues. No need to mention names. But uh, as far as...the, uh, radio observatory personnel were interested in doing research. They have, for at least ten years they've been conducting a study on signals from
extraterrestrial intelligence for that kind of input. The uh, to occupy the radio telescope with its time. And there's been, uh, tens of thousands of dollars, small grants, expended, uh, partly by NASA by the way, expended toward this project. My colleagues write it off as unjustified research, and they chide their other colleagues in radio astronomy. "When are you going to get to do some real science with that telescope?" But uh, this is not, uh, representative of the whole astronomy community I don't think because, or at least there's an element of the astronomy community, of the scientific community that, uh, has the other view. And I was trying to recall now, even while we were talking, what the name of the Stanford scientist is who is enough open-minded about it to conduct a poll of his colleagues. I think this was published since we last talked. But I've not seen it in detail except in a summary way. He found that, uh, scientists were polled in the confidential fashion, that, uh, a large portion of them, on the order of half, favored some kind of serious research to be done with the topic. Not just of ETI (extraterrestrial intelligence) but of UFOs. Because ETI had already, um, moved into mainstream science even though there are pockets of resistance. So uh, in addition to this there was the, uh, the result that, uh, there were more UFO observers among scientists than___. Uh, this might have been in Physics Today or, you know, a magazine that's read by professionals. Might have appeared in a lot of other places. When I think of his name I'll tell you how you track him down. Um, then, uh, and I don't think this is breaching in confidence or secrecy. At a private party at the chairman's house within the past year, Michael D., the head of the astronomy department at, uh, Cardiff, Wales, where my chairman visited, uh, for a years leave two years ago. He, um, at this party, people standing around in the living room, the kitchen and so on. Somehow or other, I don't know where it came from, the topic of UFOs; and without a moment's hesitation he said, uh, he had an encounter of the, uh, kind where you, uh, witness the vehicle close too. And uh, I don't believe...well, what category is it put into if you don't see humanoids...

Linda: But you see the thing itself.

Dr. Mitchell: But you see the thing itself.

Linda: I think that's a second kind.

Dr. Mitchell: Well, which ever category it would fall into. And they reported it. He proceeded in the next turn to describe when he was hang-gliding with friends, a hobby that he's been very much involved in for years. Hang-gliding with a friend they, uh, came upon one of these vehicles, a cylindrical, disk shaped
vehicle in the air. And uh, he being a trained astronomer the other colleague a trained scientist, I think, naturally they were fascinated by it. And the minutes they were in quote "contact" with this thing, they, uh, realized that uh, you know, what could it be? And thought perhaps a, uh, a thing on a string, blowing in the wind, or whatever they, uh. They didn't have the presence of mind to dip the hang-glider into space. They didn't... I don't remember the numbers or figures like was it within ten feet or what they estimated the thing to be. But he told us all of this in a lot more detail than I've related it to you. It was without embarrassment or hesitation. And uh, (laughter) it's something we all have different... those of us who heard it, and there were a half dozen colleagues who heard him tell that story. Some of them tried to forget it as a joke or anecdote perhaps told at the party for entertainment purposes. And uh, but there were quite a few who heard it. But it was never reported, and he asked me flat out because I perhaps was more seriously interested in talking with him. He told me he was really puzzled as to what to do with this, uh, moving experience. Ah, frankly, of all the reports I've heard, might be four or five from, uh, close friends that I respect very highly, though I don't know this chap as well, his training and background and station and all I, uh, I think it was a UFO type experience of the indirect sort that I've ever had. And it was unsolicited.

Linda: I recently talked to a faculty member in the English department who had, saw a UFO. And he... it wasn't that close. He's not certain what he saw. But the thing that struck me is, you know, it was years ago. And the fact that he came up to me again. And it's like it's something that seems to weigh on people's minds.

Dr. Mitchell: Keeps hounding him?

Linda: And he can't... yea, he wants an explanation. And he was sort of... once he knew I was working on this he thought I could provide it, which I can't at all. I don't have any answers at all.

Dr. Mitchell: He's looked for a, uh...

Linda: But he's looking, and it seems. It must be really frustrating, I think, for people that have had an experience like that. And they know generally what they're going to get from people when they talk about it.

Dr. Mitchell: Certain, certain people will give them gaff and others will listen to them. This kind of person, Irena Scott,
would you believe it as if there were brain waves going amongst us, un, knocked on the door while I was talking to you the other day. I only see her not oftener than once in two weeks.

Linda: I have, you know, something I should talk to her about. A student of mine, oh last year, told me...the way he told it his father had been a policeman in Toledo and had, had a UFO encounter. And had the piece of something that came from that experience. And in fact he brought it in to me, you know, this piece of...

Dr. Mitchell: Chunk of metal looking material or something?

Linda: Yea. And I, you know, don't know, I mean I don't know anything about it. And he said they had the hardest time trying to cut it. Nobody could cut it at all.

Dr. Mitchell: Strange substance.

Linda: And so I said, "Would your father let me talk to you?" And he said, "Yea." Well then he came back and the next story is, "Well my father didn't have the experience. Somebody else did, and he got the stuff." And I don't, I, I haven't talked to him. I have his address and phone number. I haven't talked to him, but I don't know. He may have really had the experience himself, but when he knew someone wanted to talk to him about it been embarrassed and wanted to put it as if somebody else did, and he has this stuff. I don't know. But I didn't have the vaguest idea what to so with this piece of, you know, I don't have anyway of evaluating it.

Dr. Mitchell: You actually have to be a mineralogist to do something like that, and engineering type to appreciate material.

Linda: Yea, I have...well that's, that's what I'm finding happening sometimes. People know what I'm doing, and they think I know more than I do. You know, I don't really...

Dr. Mitchell: Carl Sagan should see it shouldn't he. Because he is the one that is holding out to pick up, be able to pick up a piece before he's convinced. That's what he used to say.

Linda: That's uh, that's...well, probably. But one of the interesting things about the book that he wrote, that's real, you know, it's real new, is, uh, his character is looking for, uh....First of all, she's a radio, working at the radio observatory and dealing with exactly what you're talking about. These other people are saying, "Well, when are you going do real
science with this stuff." And she's constantly fighting people who would like to take her off of this project.

Dr. Mitchell: Who wanted somebody more straight.

Linda: Wanted telescope time, uh, used for real, real science. It's got that going on. But when she finally does have, have this experience that she had, she thought she was getting concrete evidence. But when she got back, she didn't have it. And, and so she...it was interesting that Carl Sagan would write this character who is faced with the dilemma of having actually had this experience, but not having any concrete evidence.

Dr. Mitchell: Then not having to persuade anybody.

Linda: Yea, and, and just being stuck in that dilemma. I can't say this isn't true because it is. I know it. I experienced it. But yet not having...

Dr. Mitchell: Now this experience you are referring to had something to do with the scientific observation?

Linda: Yea. In the novel, uh, they end up making contact, uh, via radio telescope; and over a period of time they're given instructions to build a machine that they don't know...

Dr. Mitchell: This is one way contact. Right? You see signals?

Linda: Well, they had, this Vega. It comes from the Vega. You know where that is better than I do. And they're kind of—the Vega system—confused about that. Evidently, television signals had been picked up, and they played back one of the earliest broadcasts, which was Hitler. Uh...

Dr. Mitchell: From fifty years ago.

Linda: Yea. Hitler at the, the, uh, Olympics giving a speech. They sent that back along with it, uh, they sent instructions in code. And it took them a long, long time to get it and then to figure out how to decode it. It took them quite some time. But they ended up building this machine, and expected to blast out into space. Well, it, it, instead they seemed to kind of go down into what turns out to be tunnels in space or like worm holes, or whatever. So they get to where they're going much faster than what they ever anticipated.

Dr. Mitchell: I see it's speed up travel. Yea.
Linda: Yea, and in fact when they get back for them they had been gone over a day. And when they got back to earth they'd only been gone twenty minutes. And so nobody believes they even really left. You know, they, I mean, they're having a hard enough time convincing people of what happened; and then they're shut up by the government. And you have all that coming in too. This idiotic government bureaucracy, withholding information from the public, quieting things down. So he's playing with all of this stuff. But it was interesting cause Carl Sagan's doing it; and he wrote, he wrote a predicament, uh, uh, that he, you know. He tends to be one of the skeptics that don't pay any attention to these people. But on the other hand he created a novel...

Dr. Mitchell: His mind must be able to be on either side.

Linda: Yea, I think so. I was really pretty impressed by it.

Dr. Mitchell: Yea, that tells me something I didn't know about him.

Linda: Yea, yea. And it's really worth reading for that. Also I think it is interesting cause, just because of his particular, you know, his...What I've noticed about his anti-nuclear stand via nuclear winter, is, uh, the word has gone out on Carl Sagan now that he's some sort of crank himself, that's he's not very reputable, just all kinds of stuff.

Dr. Mitchell: I've heard of this, yes. There's real mixed opinion, uh, a lot of it negative among scientists that, uh, regard, uh, him not as a, uh, surely a famous scientist, but uh, not having, lacking credentials.

Linda: Yea.

Dr. Mitchell: Some other critics, I think partly personality and jealousy, and other things.

Linda: I think it's personality and jealousy, but I think a lot of people would be happier if that is how he is regarded because he's causing a lot of trouble for people who, who, you know, don't like the whole anti-nuclear movement.

Dr. Mitchell: Yes. They can use him as a target.

Linda: Yea.

Dr. Mitchell: If they can put him into the target area.
Linda: If they can discredit him somehow. So, so, so it's really worth reading for all those reasons. Um, but it's, I don't know. I mean I've really tried to evaluate my feelings about it. And I find, you know, I'm still where I always was I've never had any kind of experience with it but I've heard enough that it seems really worth looking into. That's how I feel objectively.

Dr. Mitchell: You know it's like mine in that it's been told to you, but it has not been experienced by you.

Linda: Yea. I've never had any first hand experience, but I've heard enough that it seems to me that it really should be looked at objectively. But on the other hand, sometimes when I talk to somebody that tells me this really far out story, that's clearly a story. They're not talking about an experience they had, but generally people like to talk about ideas they have about things, their feelings and beliefs and that. And, you know, sometimes it gets pretty far out. And right after I've heard that I think, "Oh my god! This is just crazy, you know, this is crazy." And then on the other hand when I talk to somebody that tells something pretty rationale, I feel very different so I, my feelings go all over the place, and I tend to respond to whom I've heard.

[Interview has ended. There is further discussion about what I'm doing and the nature of folklore that is not included here.]
Appendix K. Interview with Professor M.
March 10, 1986, Columbus, Ohio

Context: The interview took place in Professor M.'s office in the English Department at The Ohio State University at 3:00 PM. It lasted 45 minutes. Over a period of time Professor M. had been reporting his experience to me in bits and pieces in the halls of the English Department. We finally got together so that I might record descriptions of his experiences. Professor M. was concerned with being as precise and accurate as possible. Weeks after the interview was completed, he stopped me in the halls and added a date and other details to his story. Professor M. never identifies the UFO he saw as an extraterrestrial spacecraft.

Transcript

Linda: Want me to close the door a little?

Professor M.: Maybe, so we are not distracted, yea.

Linda: Okay. Um, I always feel awkward when somebody's already told me things, to have them repeat it. But you told me about an experience you had when you saw a, something in the sky that you didn't know what it was.

Professor M.: Two things. Did I tell you about two? Two things?

Linda: Two things. I don't think so.

Professor M.: Okay. Which is the one I told you? The green disk?

Linda: Yea.

Professor M.: The green disk. Okay. Now do you want to put questions to me or should I go right over it?

Linda: Yea, just describe at first what happened.
Professor M.: All right, uh, let me give you the geographical areas so far as I recall it and the time. This was in the spring quarter of I would guess four or five years ago. I forgot to take time off to date it, but I could because it was the quarter I was on exchange, uh, from when I taught at Marion. You want that date sometime?

Linda: Well, just generally.

Professor M.: It would be useful to see how much, what the time span is of my recollection, I would guess, with stories of this sort. All right, it was uh, uh, in that quarter; and I was coming back from Marion on Route 42 going southwest and connected with Highway 745, which goes to my place. (clears throat) And the junction of 40, I'm telling you all this because it happened near that junction. The junction of 42 and 745 is about 9 miles from my place on Dublin Rd. going south. When I was on 745, and the time must have been about (pause) must have been early evening. It was broad daylight still because we were near June 21st. I'd say about a (pause) half a mile on that road going south I happened to look out of the window on the driver's side and saw what I recall as a green disk. The green color was very bright green, and it was...well I was going through an area which on the horizon had trees. And since it...my recollection is that a good deal of the leaving had occurred on the trees. And it was slightly hilly territory. Uh, and as I looked out of the window I saw this green disk; I would say, um, uh, tree height, above the horizon. Now tree height being the scale of trees oh, uh, 100, 200 yards to my left. So it would be skimming the trees. So that's what the illusion would appear, that's what the thing, uh, would appear like. And I was driving at the clip at about 45 miles an hour. It was wide to the left, which means I couldn't keep my eye on it continually and watch the road. And what it looked, what the, the, oh velocity looked like, uh, what the speed looked like was this. It seemed to be keeping pace with the speed that I was driving, which means that I don't know whether it was stationary or whether there was distance. I have no way of fixing the distance, but it's like traveling at night when the moon's out there and it's traveling as fast as you are. But it seemed to be going at the same speed I was, which might be an illusion. And then, oh, I'd say that I looked out (pause) two or three times while driving. And saw it on each occasion, and didn't give it much of a thought at the time, except that I was very curious about it. And then on second thought in retrospect then I became very curious about it. I wanted to know what it was. Uh, but then it was gone. I'd say that the whole...I mean it didn't disappear as I was looking at it, but it was not there when I looked out again, and I assumed it had gotten behind trees
or behind a hill or something. I couldn't see it any longer. I have no idea what it could have been. Uh, I don't know enough about weather balloons or that sort of thing to know if that's conceivable. And I know, I've seen, I've seen pleasure balloons up in that area, which are elongated and have a basket at the bottom where people sit in there or ride in there and guide them from; but it was nothing like that. It was a disk only. Uh, and that's what I saw; whatever it was. I didn't talk to anyone about it because it got out of my mind. I think you're the only person probably I mentioned it to and maybe I mentioned it to, I can't even remember if I mentioned it to my family. It, uh, it didn't, you know, stagger me that much at the time that I wanted to discuss it with anybody but it, in retrospect, it seemed very curious.

Linda: Was the other experience you had similar?

Professor M.: The other was quite different. Um, is there anything else about this one that you can think of that I haven't told you?

Linda: Well, I might come back to it.

Professor M.: Oh, okay. The other one was at night. And I believe on the Halloween weekend, which gave me some clues as to what it might have been; but I never got it settled. This was at night; and I was going home from campus, was traveling westward on, uh, um, would it be the first street around. Does Dodridge go, uh, west only?

Linda: Uh, no.

Professor M.: It's another street.

Linda: I mean there's one block of it that's one way between High and Neil it goes, uh, east only. It goes west from Neil to Olentangy.

Professor M.: What's the street that passes, the, uh, cemetery.

Linda: Dodridge.

Professor M.: Dodridge. Going west. Okay, that's where I was. I was going west on Dodridge between Neil and Olentangy River Road; this is what I wanted to get on to. And as I got near Olentangy River Road, I happened to look up out at the....Now this is what I'm not quite sure of. I, I looked, I
must have been looking out of the left side and up above saw a formation of, uh, six or seven items, which seemed to remain in a fixed formation. And by items I mean sort of purplish colored light in each case. Light mauve purplish colored light. And, of course, I got very curious about that. And made the turn, and they were going from south to north as I was going east to west. I made the turn at, uh, Dodridge and, uh, Olentangy River Road. And then was able to see them through my windshield. They had gotten ahead of me. And I followed them, again, having to keep my eye on the road a good deal of the time and trying to keep my eye on that, on the formation. And uh, it tended to be out pacing me, going faster than I was. It must have been because I could still see it ahead of me. And finally I decided this is too dangerous to fool around with, so I, to drive and to watch. So just before the, the, uh, 270 overpass at, um, um, East North Broadway, I got out of the car. Of course I got the car over to the side, and I got out and watched this. And the formation continued, going north slightly. Then it turned to the east and drifted off in that direction. And what I remember about the speed of it, again I couldn't get a fix on the height or the speed. But I would...it seemed to me on the basis of past experience of watching things in the air, but this was at night remember, that, uh, it must have been going about my speed from, uh, Olentangy, from, uh, Dodridge to here. And then as I watched it, it didn't seem to be going much faster than that. It certainly wasn't airplane speed. And, as you say, it must have been, um, relatively low. I would, you know, I would guess at, uh, um....Well, I don't fly, so I don't know heights. Oh, oh, what should I say. 500 feet maybe? Must be more than that. 1,000 feet? I, I, if I saw an airplane at that height, I'd know what height I'm talking about. Um, and, and, it turned and moved off. And as it moved off, of course, the speed seemed to decline, which means, uh, its probably still going the same speed but appeared to be stationary. All right, this was Halloween night. And uh, I called, um...who is the one that does the weather on channel 10?

Linda: Joe Holbrook.

Professor M.: Yea, Joe Holbrook. Right. I called him and talked to him about it. And, of course, he didn't know me from Adam; and he checked me out, to do all the tests first of all, to see if I was in my right senses, so on and so forth. And uh, I asked him whether he knew if any weather balloons or anything of this sort was in the area at the time. And he did not. Uh, so that he wasn't sure what it was either. And we both tentatively concluded might have been some sort of Halloween float or something sent out there. But I couldn't, I could not account
for the speed, the turn in direction, and I cannot swear now whether the wind changed. I have no recollection of wind, of the wind sort of changing. Uh, but it did turn off; and it did proceed in that, in that line.

Linda: What shape...you said it was in a formation. Did the formation have a shape?

Professor M.: Yea. Now, I, I can't. The formation was something like, um....See I can't remember whether there were six or seven. If there was seven, it's easy for me to project now and say there are three on each side and one in front or one in the rear. But it was a formation that remained stable. It didn't falter. The spots, whatever they were, did not exchange places. And when I, if I were to theorize about it as being some kind of contraption that somebody may have sent up, a kite formation or lights behind it. I don't even like to use the words like this because it predisposes thinking about. But if it were a contraption sent up by somebody, uh, it seemed to have been rigged so that these items remained in place. I talked with other people about it. And again, I don't like saying this because if we're looking for an answer to this, I've discovered how fatally easy it is to jump on somebody's theory and never get it out of your head. But somebody asked me if it might have been something like an airplane refueling another; and uh, they've seen that occur. But I, there, it was going too slowly for that. I think it would have dropped to the ground if that be the case. And if it had been very, very high, several miles up, even so I couldn't have kept track of it; and it wouldn't have been going, well the illusion might be as going the same speed. But I think, even if you are moving from Dodridge up to East North Broadway, it would have been way beyond where I could still see it straight above. And I think it had to be relatively low flying, low, low, low in the atmosphere relative to the ground.

Linda: How long ago did this happen? Like how many years ago did you see this?

Professor M.: Well time is so elusive when you look back. I would guess it was within the last, within the last four or five years. Which really makes it very important for me to fix the date of that other one too.

Linda: Yea. Can you remember if it was before or after you saw the other one?

Professor M.: I do think it was after.
Linda: Yea. One of the things I noticed when you were talking about the first one, you said that you didn't tell anybody, that you really rarely bring it up. But the second time you did.

Professor M.: Yea.

Linda: You called Joe Holbrook. You talked to people. Can you?

Professor M.: Yes. I can account for that, I think. I thought the first one was, um...I thought, look it's very easy to make something out of it. There is probably a very easy rational explanation for this. And uh, since you're driving and couldn't keep your eye on it, and since it was sort of a relatively brief observation, um, don't make too much of it. And I...there were no motivations like, uh, I'll sound silly if I tell this to somebody. It's just that it got out of my head. It didn't strike me as being much to be concerned about because there had to be some sort of rational explanation for what might have been a momentary illusion, maybe was. Well, you know, the more I think about it now, the more I realize that if I pushed my mind I couldn't have accounted for it. So. And the other one I talked about because I think was in a way more spectacular. I could follow that for five or ten minutes. The other one was a matter of seconds. But they still remain now as, uh....Somehow I think the second one is easier to explain from the first one.

Linda: You do? (laughter)

Professor M.: Well, I, I think it must, you know. Again, you have to be careful about, uh, being trapped by the thing I talked about earlier by going on theories. I've connected it with Halloween night. And uh, I need to say too that I never saw any accounts in the newspapers about anybody else having noticed it. I cannot remember...I know that some people were curious about me standing out there stopping the car and looking up; and I don't know whether, I can't remember anybody stopping nearby and doing the same thing as sometimes happens. But it caught my attention. I can see how drivers...it was chance I think that, well...it was chance I think I looked up and saw that thing. I could have gone by and not seen it. The second one I'm talking about, the night one, the night flying. And I can see drivers going up and down Olentangy River Road without seeing it too and uh, with all the lights and so on. But um, I was watching for it in the newspapers, and I asked Holbrook whether anybody called in about it. And he said nobody had called him about it. But Holbrook spent a lot of time checking me out.

Linda: Oh really! What kinds of questions did he ask you?
Professor M.: Oh, um, um, I, I, I can't recall the exact conversation. But he, uh, I think was full of explanations of seeming phenomenon, wanted to make sure I wasn't dealing with something that was perfectly explainable like an airplane, that sort of thing. And I can't, I can't remember whether he was, I don't think he was the one who asked me about, no, he wasn't the one who brought up the issue about a plane fueling another, which I've never seen it, but I've seen pictures of it. And I know, I, I think military planes get involved in that when they are going around the world. Some of the SAC planes, I guess, are in the air. They get fueled up in the air, that sort of thing. But that, uh, it, it was something also, um....It wasn't going in a straight line, which would seem to be the case if you have a couple of fast moving planes. It wasn't wobbling, but it was going at a sort of leisurely pace, the way a balloon formation would go. But again, it was going faster than a balloon formation. A balloon formation is going to drift with the wind, I think.

Linda: You seem to, uh, when you describe it to me, you seem to have recalled a lot of visual details. I mean, do you think of it, do you recall it a lot, at least visually?

Professor M.: Yes. Now the thing that annoys me is that I, I, thought I'd never forget the exact shape of the formation and how many were involved because I counted them when I watched the formation, which did not change. And uh, there were six or seven. Yes, I remember them very closely because they were unusual, both of them.

Linda: And you, so that you have talked to some people about the second sighting too. Did you talk to them specifically for them to give you an idea, a possibility of what you might have seen? Or I mean, how did it happen to come up in the conversation?

Professor M.: Well, I think, I think probably the first person I called. I think when I got home I called Holbrook right away because I thought if its meteorological, he'd know about it. I did think of calling Jim Demoss and asking him. He's the one on channel 4 whose very deep into, uh, meteorology. But I had immediate recollections of Holbrook because I've seen, I know that he is more than just reading the weather report. He has a good deal of information. And once I started talking to him, uh, I got involved in talking to other people about it too. The first one, that one went immediately out of my mind I suppose because when I got home, as often happened when I got back from Marion, catching up on the days news and uh, uh, I was hungry.
And I guess the reasons I gave you earlier account for the fact that I didn't pursue it. I didn't see enough. Now my memory might be faulty there, I might have talked to my wife and boys about it. And I have, I guess, alluded to it since then, but not immediately. I didn't, I didn't stop to check it out, try to figure out what had happened there. It sort of went out of my mind.

Linda: And, and after all these years, you still haven't figured it out either, neither one of them.

Professor M.: Oh no. Neither.

Linda: You know what strikes me is, you know, you have people who have suggested possible theories but talk about your, you know, your unwillingness to just hop on what you hear.

Professor Mauer: Yea.

Linda: You're afraid. I'm assuming it's because you, you don't know if they are true or not.

Professor M.: Well, it's, it's partly, I suppose, I'm conditioned by, uh, many decades of research where I've seen people hop on theories and uh, get, their mind gets shut down to where it is closed to all the possibilities. And you say, that looks very plausible; and then you exclude all the other things from your mind. And uh, truth might be right in front of you and you'll never see it.

Linda: Do you think you are ever going to find the answer to what you saw?

Professor M.: Oh, I don't know. Who knows. I've gotten...there's, well, there's this about it. It's so far away, I'm now so far away from when it happened that, um, I'd be... If I ran into anybody who saw it, our memories would both be faulty on it. Um, I think if I ever run into people who have, like yourself, who have studied in great detail these phenomenon, I'll raise it and talk about it. But I, when the subject comes up in conversation at parties or something, I'll drag them out. And that hasn't happened very often. I guess I, I guess I told you Marlene, uh, when she lived up in, in, uh, Delaware had an experience coming back to campus. Either going back to her home or coming back to campus one night. This is the kind of thing I worry about. See, I can't remember which way she was going. And that's the kind of thing that bedevils all of this stuff too. But at any rate, she was driving along; and there it was, a green
light, hovering over her head.

Linda: Green.

Professor M.: Same territory, except that I was on Olentangy River Road and she was on, on Highway 23. And I think her's preceded mine by a few years. And she's, well, I haven't talked to her recently; but the last time I talked to her about it, she hadn't accounted for it. And she stopped, I believe, to look at it. You haven't talked to her about it?

Linda: No.

Professor M.: You might, because I think it's unforgettable to her.

Linda: Well, it strikes me as unforgettable for you too.

Professor M.: Yea, yea.

Linda: Well, what I, you know, I can't explain these things either. What I'm primarily doing right now is trying to understand the way people deal with mystery. Um, and I'm focusing primarily on UFOs. And I have interviewed some that will see something that they can't explain, and they immediately go to, uh, legends or, uh, science fiction movies. They have a whole reservoir of information that, you know, to explain what they saw. And they, and that satisfies them. Uh, I think what you're describing is maybe even more common. That you're unwilling to just hop on something as an explanation, that it was a plane fueling or that it was, uh, alien ship from Mars, or whatever.

Professor M.: Yea, yea, yea.

Linda: Then you...I've also encountered, and something that I'm really interested in right now, another kind of response to mystery. And that is the absolute rejection of it. Uh, there are people that just simply will not accept that there is any mystery. Everything has to be explained within the parameters that we understand. And if anybody would even suggest that maybe it could be beyond what we currently understand, they just shut down. Uh...

Professor M.: Where do I stand on that?

Linda: Have you encountered anyone like that before?
Professor M.: Where do I stand on these two events on that, for example?

Linda: Yea.

Professor M.: Well, in a way, I, I, I, the phrase UFO I make broadly applicable to other things that I can't explain, a look on a person's face, or something, uh, or why somebody's at a certain place at a certain time when I expected them somewhere else. And, and I, I, uh, uh. See, I think I can figure out a rational explanation for that if I spend enough time and do enough research on it. There are things about the one of these items. There are things about both of them that, that tend to keep me from seeing both of them as mysteries. And the one at night. There were movements about it that I could account for if it were what I think it might have been. I don't know what it was. There wasn't anything mysterious about the movement, for example, about the coloration. I've seen that color before. And I've seen formations before. And I have seen things moving at that speed before. So there are things I can relate to in my experience. I don't know what it was. The other one, uh, I leave in the realm of the explainable because I really couldn't watch it long enough. So, I, I, I, say to myself, um, you don't have enough to go on in that experience to decide whether it is something utterly inexplicable. Now, if I isolate just the green disk, that is sufficient grounds for me to think about it. That one's more mysterious to me than the one at night. I don't know what either one was. But um, uh, there is some recognizable features about the one at night. And there aren't any here, but I have to counter that with the fact that I had to keep my eyes on the road.

Linda: So you don't know if you saw what you thought you saw, or if it was the effect of sunlight on your eyes when driving.

Professor M.: It wasn't that. Uh, there are some things I know it wasn't. Now, if I'm on the razor edge on the daylight one, one the green disk, on the razor edge between seeing something that I can't account for, and at the same time I realize that there are circumstances that did not allow me to scrutinize it as well as I would other things that have me momentarily mystified. I couldn't stop the car because it's a 45 mile an hour speed zone with hills. And with a general sense of I don't know that I dare stop here, might be hit from behind and all the rest of that. All the rest of those considerations. And it was going, the thing was happening so fast that if I had stopped I'd have missed even what I saw. So yes, I am closer to, uh, a phenomenon that I cannot explain in the green disk than I
am in the other one, even though I don't know what they are.

Linda: I don't know either.

Professor M.: Yea, so, I don't know if that helps answer that question. Uh, I have two different responses to it.

Linda: I think the thing that struck me the most interesting when you told me the story before is that I could see on your face, your process of trying to remember the physical details, you know, and kind of visualize things. I'm assuming that that's what you've been doing, you've been carrying, as much as you can you've been trying to hold on to the visual image that you saw, and the details of when and where you were and the circumstances.

Professor M.: Yea. Yea. Yea. And there is another thing operating here right now. I think my present memory of it has been in large part crystallized by my talk with you earlier. And I don't know if that's good or bad. See, I don't know if that has fixed the thing and is causing other things to fall away. Though I have a sense in talking with you this afternoon that I'm doing a fresh recollection, that I'm not just putting the needle on the record and running off what I told you the last time. It would be interesting to know, if we had taken a record of it, a tape of it the last time, to see whether there are any changes in the details.

Linda: Well, there might be, you know; but it, you know, again I can't recall everything that you said...

Professor M.: Yea.

Linda: but it sounds, it sounds, um, very similar.

Professor M.: Yea.

End of Interview
Appendix L. Lecture: Robert Hastings, "UFOs: The Hidden History"
May 5, 1986, The Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio

Context: The following lecture was widely publicized in Columbus
in the newspapers and on television news programs. It was held
at the Ohio Union Ballroom at The Ohio State University, but the
more than 200 people in the audience represented more than the
student population at the university. A large number of older
people were there as well, including people who work at Battelle
Memorial Institute, a Columbus scientific research facility.
Because Robert Hastings gave press interviews before the event,
the audience was well aware that his topic was the U.S.
government's cover-up of their ongoing UFO investigation. As I
stood in line waiting to buy a ticket, I chatted with an
acquaintance I happened to see about the subject of the upcoming
lecture. A fellow standing in line near me looked at me and said
in regard to the cover-up theory, "It's all true. I know. My
brother is in the CIA." The program was quite impressive and
well received. A number of us talked to Hastings after the
program, and I later wrote him with some more questions and for
permission to use this material. I asked him to edit the
transcript I made because I could not properly transcribe many
names Hastings referred to. He kindly agreed. The following
transcript therefore was edited by Robert Hastings. No
substantive changes were made however.

Transcript

Hastings: ...aerial targets as they're called, suddenly began to
be tracked on multiple radar scopes. I was not in the Air Force
myself; rather, I was an Air Force brat. And an acquaintance of
several of the air traffic controllers. It was immediately
apparent to these gentlemen that the objects they were tracking
on radar were neither conventional aircraft nor helicopters. For
approximately a 30 minute period, they were observed at times to
hover and at other times to perform high speed aerial maneuvers.
At one point in this sighting, two jets were launched to attempt
an intercept of them whereupon all flying objects were observed
to ascend in unison, virtually straight up at a speed that was
measured on what is called height finder radar, ___4,800 miles

487
per hour. In other words, far faster than any aircraft in either
the Soviet or the American arsenals then or now. This experience
made a very deep impression on me and everybody else in the tower
I might add. By 1973 I began to actively interview former and
retired Air Force personnel regarding UFO incidents.
Approximately the same time, I became aware of a group of
researchers called NICAP, The National Investigations Committee
on Aerial Phenomena. This was a civilian UFO research
organization, primarily functioning in the 1950s and '60s that
pioneered a process of securing government documents concerning
UFOs. This group had on its board of governors over the years
such individuals as the former first head of the CIA, Admiral
Roscoe Hillenkoetter; the former first head of the navy's guided
missile program, Admiral D. S. Parney, as well as other former
high ranking Air Force, Army, and Navy officers. I'd like to
read a very brief quote by Admiral Hillenkoetter, delivered at a
1966 NICAP press conference. Once again, this gentleman was
first director of the Central Intelligence Agency. Quote, "I
know that neither Russia nor this country has anything
approaching such high speeds and maneuvers. Behind the scenes,
high ranking officers are soberly concerned about the UFOs. But
through official secrecy and ridicule, many citizens are led to
believe that the unknown flying objects are nonsense," end quote.
By the mid 1970's NICAP as well as other research organizations
and individual researchers began to use for the first time what
is called the Freedom of Information Act to obtain classified
documents on UFOs. This is a piece of federal legislation
enacted in 1966, amended in 1974, that allows U.S. citizens and
others to obtain classified documents from most government
agencies provided that their release does not jeopardize directly
the national security. Over the past decade this legal maneuver
has been used with mixed success. And at this time there are
approximately 8,000 previously classified documents on UFOs now
in the public domain. In a nutshell, what these documents
indicate, beyond a reasonable doubt, is that UFOs -- flying
saucers -- do indeed exist. That they are neither Russian nor
American secret weapons. And despite the repeated denials by
official spokesmen to the public over the years, in reality,
behind the scenes the highest levels of the military and the
intelligence community are extremely concerned about UFOs. Now I
would like to emphasize, I am not condemning the CIA or any other
government agency, currently engaged in the official policy of
secrecy. However, having said that, I believe that the public,
the people have the right and a very definite need to know the
facts. Consequently, this program is designed to be a grassroots
information program. It's offered on a take it or leave it
basis. I am not a missionary. I am not seeking to convert
skeptics into "believers." And I will allow you essentially to
make up your own mind about the information I've presented. At
the end of the program, I will provide two sources that will
allow you to obtain as many as 600 of the documents for yourself
if you so wish. The program begins with a 30 minute slide show
that compares and contrasts what we have been told by the
government with what in fact has actually been occurring behind
the scenes. Simply put, the difference is the difference between
day and night. Within the slide show there are numerous
depictions of UFOs. Unless specifically noted as photographs,
these are simply artistic renderings, drawings designed to
accompany the narration. Also, within the slide show, I take a
very brief look at so called close encounters of the third kind,
that is alleged abductions of individuals by UFO occupants. I
have my own opinion about the better documented of these cases.
I will leave it to each of you once again to decide for yourself
the nature, perhaps even the reality of them. Following the
slide show, I will lecture for approximately 40 minutes. At that
time I will show you eight or nine of the documents that I'm
referring to, things that I think you need to read with your own
eyes. And then finally, there will be a question and answer
session. What you're about to see here may seem like science
fiction or paranoid delusion or perhaps an elaborate practical
joke. I assure you, it is none of those things.

Slide Show Presentation

Narrator's Introductory Remarks: Unidentified flying objects.
The controversy over UFOs has gone on for more than thirty years.
A recent Gallop poll reports that 57% of adult Americans now
believe that UFOs are real. Yet 27% still believe that they are
imaginary. And so even after three decades of widespread reports
of mysterious flying objects, there is no public consensus on
what they are or even if they exist. Recently, however, there
have been important developments which seem to suggest that a
major breakthrough in the controversy is not far off, a
breakthrough that will startle and amaze the nation and the
world. On January 14, 1979 the New York Times reported that the
Central Intelligence Agency had been ordered by a federal judge
to release over a thousand pages of secret documents about UFOs.
This decision was the result of a freedom of information lawsuit
brought against the agency by Ground Saucer Watch, a UFO research
organization composed of scientists and engineers. In an
interview with the Times, the director of the group, William
Spaulding, said that the documents revealed that UFOs do exist.
They are real. The government has been totally untruthful, and
the cover-up is massive. Since the late 1940's the American
public has been told that official interest in UFOs rested solely
in the activities of various Air Force investigations, such as
the much publicized Project Blue Book. When Blue Book formally ended in 1969, the military and the government claimed to have no further interest in the phenomenon. However, the released CIA documents now reveal that throughout the past and up to the present day, UFO related information has been secretly directed to three governmental groups. First, the Central Intelligence Agency, itself, which it now appears has directed overall policy on UFOs since 1953. Second, the National Security Agency, an ultra secret body whose mission is so sensitive that even its charter is classified. And finally, the White House. Clearly, our government's interest in UFOs goes far beyond and much higher than the public has been led to believe. In addition to these facts, the released documents also reveal that a large number of UFO sightings have been concentrated around our military bases, research and development areas, and atomic energy facilities. Further over the years, Air Force jets have made several attempts to either intercept or destroy objects, which have usually responded by racing away at fantastic speeds. And for nearly thirty years, the CIA has secretly conducted a public information campaign designed to convince Americans that all UFOs can be explained as misidentified manmade objects or natural phenomena. According to the documents, the purpose of this program is to minimize concern and possible panic, which might result from the widespread sightings. These revelations are the most important yet in a long line of disclosures in our government's interest in the unidentified flying objects. Although not widely known, a number of civilian UFO research groups have gradually acquired documented information which confirms the existence of an official policy of secrecy regarding UFOs. Information about this policy has come primarily from three sources: declassified government documents, disclosures by active and former military personnel, and documents secured by the lawsuit. The organization responsible for initially collecting much of this information is the National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena or NICAP, founded in 1955 and largely under the direction of former Marine pilot Major Donald E. Keyhoe. NICAP has repeatedly urged the policy of secrecy be ended and replaced by a national information program that would give the public the facts about UFOs. But the Air Force, the CIA, and successive administrations have all steadfastly resisted this idea and the long standing cover-up has been maintained. Nevertheless, NICAP and other researchers have managed to learn a great deal about the UFOs and our government's secret response to them. Here then is the hidden history of the UFO phenomenon presented in the context of events already known to the public.

Narrator's Recounting of the Hidden History of UFOs: The first massive wave of UFO sightings in the United States began in April
1947. By early July disk shaped flying saucers had been reported in every state except Georgia and West Virginia. According to eyewitnesses, the objects often traveled at tremendous speeds, frequently stopped to hover and at times performed incredible maneuvers that would have destroyed any conventional aircraft. In addition to widespread public sightings, many military personnel observed the unknown objects flying near our most secret research areas, including experimental aircraft bases, rocket test sites, and atomic weapons development centers. But the facts surrounding all these incidents remained highly classified. And several years passed before NICAP investigators learned of them from former military officers. To calm public concern in the wake of the many sightings that had been reported, the Pentagon put out a press release stating that the so-called flying saucers were only a combination of solar reflections on low hanging clouds, small meteors that had broken up, and flattened hail stones caused by lightning conditions. However, shortly after these rather improbable explanations were issued for public consumption, then the Army Air Force secretly completed its first and real analysis of the UFOs. General Nathan F. Twining, commander of the division responsible for the investigation, summarized its findings in a letter to the Pentagon, which remained classified for twenty years. Briefly, the letter reports that the phenomenon is something real and not visionary or fictitious. There are objects approximating the shape of a disk, some of which appear flat on bottom and domed on top. These objects are as large as a manmade aircraft and have a metallic or light reflecting surface. Further, they exhibit extreme rates of climb and maneuverability with no associated sound, and take action which must be considered evasive when contacted by aircraft and radar. The summary also noted that several sightings had been made of well kept formation flights, involving from three to nine objects. General Twining concluded his letter by recommending a full scale investigation of the UFOs be immediately undertaken. At the Pentagon, Air Force headquarters responded by maintaining a secret, high priority study of the flying disks, code name, "Sign." In February 1948, Project Sign began an intensive six month investigation of UFOs. Initially, it was suspected that the Russians were developing captured German jet aircraft into new, highly superior secret weapons. But this was ultimately ruled out by our intelligence agents in Europe. On August 5, the project officers sent their conclusions about the unknown to Air Force headquarters in a report known as "An Estimate of the Situation." The situation was the widespread sightings. The estimate was that the UFOs were interplanetary spaceships engaged in a systematic surveillance of our world for some unknown purpose. This incredible conclusion has never been officially admitted by the
Air Force or any government agency. But the former chief of
Project Blue Book, Captain Edward Ruppelt and two other officers
had confirmed Project Sign's findings to NICAP and other
researchers. According to Captain Ruppelt, the Air Force feared
that public disclosure of the interplanetary conclusion would
result in a massive national panic. Only ten years before, Orson
Welles' realistic radio play, "War of the Worlds" had caused
thousands of unsuspecting people to leave their homes in terror,
believing that Martians had invaded and were destroying earth
civilization. In view of this incident, the Air Force felt that
it had no choice but to keep project Sign's conclusion secret. A
short time later headquarters issued a press release calling the
UFOs hoaxes, hallucinations, and the misidentification of known
objects. Another large wave of UFO sightings occurred in 1952.
On July 16 the United States Coast Guard officially released this
photograph taken by one of its personnel of four luminous
objects, which flew near a Salem, Massachusetts power plant.
NICAP has learned that the Air Force unsuccessfully attempted to
halt publication of this picture and was furious with the Coast
Guard commander responsible for its release. Three days later,
on July 19, several UFOs maneuvered above Washington D.C., and at
one point entered the highly restricted air space over the White
House. F-94 interceptors were launched in pursuit but were
easily out-distanced by the objects, which according to radar
reports, raced away at speeds of up to 7,000 miles per hour.
This widely publicized case and a near identical incident the
following week generated intense public curiosity and speculation
about the UFOs. And this greatly worried the Air Force. On July
29, General John Samford, head of intelligence, held a press
conference at the Pentagon and announced that the Washington
sighting was the result of an atmospheric illusion caused by a
temperature inversion. This attempt to explain away the
unexplainable did little to dampen public interest in the
phenomenon, and a national fascination with flying saucers was
rapidly developing. Alarmed by the developments of the previous
year, the Central Intelligence Agency secretly took charge of UFO
policy in 1953. On January 18 a CIA sponsored group of
scientists known as the Robertson Panel issued a classified
recommendation calling for the debunking of the flying saucers in
order to reduce public interest in them. This was to be
accomplished by planting articles in magazines and arranging
media programming, which would attempt to convince Americans that
UFOs were either misidentified manmade objects or natural
phenomena. This recommendation was approved, and the secret
debunking campaign has been in effect ever since. Some months
after the Robertson Panel met, the Air Force quietly issued
regulation 200-2, which established formal procedures for
reporting UFO sightings made by its personnel and further forbade
the release of such information to the press or public. As the year ended the Joint Chiefs of Staff issued a far more comprehensive regulation on UFOs known as JANAP-146. This secret order established a top priority communications channel for all military pilots to use to report airborne UFO sightings. Previous to this, pilots had filed their report once they had landed. Now, however, they were ordered to immediately report a "clirvis" report to the nearest Air Force base, which would allow jets to be rapidly launched to intercept the object. But Janap-146 did not apply to military pilots only. Because many commercial pilots were also seeing the UFOs, a decision was made at the Pentagon to impose the order on the airline companies. Some years later that move was publicly protested by a group of veteran pilots as noted in this news account wherein one recalled the new policy "a lesson in lying, intrigue, and the big brother attitude carried to the ultimate extreme." The airlines themselves, however, agreed to comply with the order. Because Janap-146 is covered by the espionage laws and stipulates severe penalties for revealing UFO sightings, very few pilots, military or commercial, have publicly reported their airborne encounters. Collectively, the policy decisions of 1953 established a program of official censorship and covert manipulation of public opinion regarding UFOs. Throughout the 1950's this program reinforced the already skeptical attitude of most Americans, who believed that the idea of alien spaceships was utter nonsense. But unknown to the public an extremely important event was about to take place. In the fall of 1961 there occurred an incident involving alleged contact with UFO occupants that would later gain international recognition. Such stories had been heard before, of course. During the 1950s, UFO cultists, known as contactees, openly claimed to be in communication with beings from other worlds, who are visiting earth in their flying saucers. Not surprisingly nearly all of these claims proved to be hoaxes or were made by mentally disturbed persons. But the case of Betty and Barney Hill was different. Late one September night, the couple was driving on a deserted stretch of road in rural New Hampshire when they spotted a UFO approaching their car. They then heard a beeping sound and immediately became drowsy. Eventually they found themselves several miles further down the road with no memory of having driven there and had lost two hours that they could not account for. Troubled by this strange experience, the Hills finally consulted a nationally known psychiatrist, Dr. Benjamin Simon and agreed to undergo time regression hypnosis. This is a memory retrieval technique regularly used by doctors for therapeutic purposes and by law enforcement agencies to reconstruct crimes. Under hypnosis Betty and Barney vividly recalled the events of the missing two hours and later drew pictures of what had happened. Slowly and with
mounting fear, each of them lived a frightening encounter with alien beings, who took them from their car and led them aboard the now landed UFO. They were then separated and given lengthy medical examinations. Afterwards one of the aliens approached Betty and began to communicate with her in broken English, she responded by asking the location of the aliens' planet. At this, the being led her to a large star map, which he indicated showed their home base as well as the other solar systems that they had visited either to trade there or explore. Finally, Betty was told that she and Barney would not remember their experience. They were then led back to their car where they watched the UFO rapidly depart. As fantastic as this story seems, many researchers now consider it to be a genuine case of human contact with beings who are alien to this planet. One final note about this incident. In 1969 a radar report was obtained from Pease Air Force Base which indicates that a UFO was indeed tracked on the night, at the time, and in the area where the Hills claim to have had their close encounter. The largest wave of UFO sightings occurred in 1965. From coast to coast, strange low flying objects were reported almost nightly by people of all ages and walks of life. These sketches, compiled by a NICAP researcher, represent a small sample of hundreds of investigated cases in which truly unknown objects were judged to have been involved. As the year progressed, the number of reports rose dramatically. On the night of August 2, thousands of people in four midwestern states witnessed spectacular aerial displays by large formations of UFOs. That same night, a multicolored disk was photographed in Tulsa, Oklahoma while several persons watched it perform low altitude maneuvers. This picture was extensively analyzed, pronounced authentic, and later published by Life magazine and many newspapers. But the year's most incredible development was yet to come. On the evening of November 9, hundreds of UFO sightings were reported throughout the northeast. In New York state, luminous objects were seen hovering over three very significant locations: a Niagara Falls power plant, a Syracuse power relay station, and the heart of New York City. Within moments of the Syracuse sighting, nine northeastern states and parts of Canada experienced the largest power failure in history. Media accounts including those by NBC news, the Associated Press, and some local papers openly reported the UFO sightings and in a few cases, suggested that they be investigated as a possible cause of the blackout. However, before this speculation would gain much momentum the Federal Power Commission announced that the problem had been caused by a broken relay in a Canadian power plant. But this was untrue. Major Keyhoe reports that a private investigation by the utility industry later concluded that the relay had not broken but had been tripped by a huge, unexplainable surge of power. The only major paper which
attempted to follow up on a possible UFO connection with the outage was the Boston Record America. But the paper's editors told the NICAP investigator that shortly after publishing this account of the Niagara Falls sighting, they had been called by an Air Force officer at the Pentagon and severely reprimanded for printing the story. In any event, the public at large remained unaware of the presence of UFOs during the Great Northeast Blackout. In 1966 and '67 UFOs were repeatedly sighted and tracked on radar as they maneuvered around nuclear missile installations in three western states. Although these incidents were highly classified, NICAP soon learned of them through its contacts within the military. Public sightings meanwhile were making headlines. In March 1966 dramatic UFO reports in Michigan captured national attention and thereby threatened to undermine the official cover-up. Responding to this crisis, the Air Force ordered its civilian consultant, Dr. J. Alan Hynek, to hold a press conference and carefully explain the sightings. Dr. Hynek began by cautiously suggesting that some of the objects may have been balls of marsh gas, since a few of the UFOs had been seen over a swamp. Without waiting for him to finish, indignant reporters broke for the phones to tell their papers what they considered to be one official debunking answer too many. Apparently their editors agreed because general press reaction was openly hostile and cartoonists had a field day. A short time later in the face of mounting criticism from the press, public, and congress, Secretary of the Air Force Harold Brown appeared on Capitol Hill and insisted that there was no evidence that the UFOs were interplanetary spacecraft. But while this raging controversy held the public's eye, behind the scenes the mystery itself was continuing to unfold. On December 3, 1967 a Nebraska policeman had a UFO experience similar to that of Betty and Barney Hill, which also resulted in a subsequent loss of memory. Later, under time regression hypnosis, Patrolman Herbert Shirmer fearfully relived a confrontation with three alien beings who had emerged from a landed UFO. According to the hypnotic transcripts, one of the beings apparently communicated with the trooper both verbally and telepathically, telling him that they were intentionally showing off their craft and occasionally contacting individuals to slowly prepare the world for the day when they would reveal themselves completely. The alien also said that people should have no fear of them because their intentions are not hostile. 1973 has been called the year of the humanoids. In addition to hundreds of sightings, researchers note that there were over 50 cases involving reliable people who reported being abducted by UFO occupants. While nearly all of these incidents went unmentioned in the press, one of them managed to gain international attention. On October 11 in Pascagoula, Mississippi two ship yard workers, Charles Hickson
and Calvin Parker told authorities that an egg shaped UFO suddenly landed near them as they fished from a pier. Three silvery suited creatures then floated from the craft and carried the terrified men aboard where they were given medical examinations. After several minutes, they were released. And the UFO rapidly departed. "You just can't make people believe," Hickson was later quoted as saying. "But they better wake up and start believing. We are not alone, and that's all there is to it." In 1975 there occurred a second rash of sightings at our nuclear related military facilities. Over a two week period in November, UFOs maneuvered near missile sites and bomber bases in Montana, Michigan, and Maine. As with similar incidents in the mid '60s, all of these sightings were classified, and the public and the press remained, for the moment, unaware of their existence. In the fall of 1978 a large international wave of sightings suddenly erupted. The most dramatic of these occurred near New Zealand and involved an airborne television crew, who filmed the UFO that flew along side their plane for several minutes. This object and four others were also tracked on radar. Then in December several UFO- related Defense Department records were secured through a Freedom of Information suit brought against the government by various research groups. Among other things the records detailed the classified missile and bomber base sightings which had occurred in 1975. According to the Washington Post, the documents described the UFOs as "brightly lighted, fast moving vehicles, that hovered over nuclear weapons storage areas and evaded all pursuit efforts." During the January '79 interview with the New York Times, Ground Saucer Watch made a final dramatic announcement. The group revealed that it possessed sworn affidavits from retired Air Force colonels stating that they had been involved in the recovery of two UFOs that had crashed years ago in separate incidents. According to the officers' statements, in both cases dead aliens were also recovered.

End of slide show

Robert Hastings: Okay. I'd like to begin this portion of the program not with a document but rather a news account. US News and World Report is considered by most people to be a fairly conservative, relatively respectable news weekly. Every issue contains a feature called "Washington Whispers," in which this magazine briefly covers a variety of subjects based on information in its reporters hands which has not yet received national attention. The spring of 1977, shortly after the Carter administration took office, they made the prediction that before the year was out, somebody within the administration, perhaps the President himself would release information on UFOs from the
hands of the CIA, which this magazine chose to characterize as unsettling disclosures. This in fact never occurred. We are simply left to speculate why it did not. On the one hand, we know that Carter as the presidential candidate promised for the record that should he be elected, he would release any and all UFO data from the government files to the public. On the other hand, we know that he was at odds with a number of his military and intelligence community advisors on a whole host of issues. It's quite possible if not probable that somebody in an advisory capacity simply dissuaded him from his initial decision. We simply don't know. I stress to be fair that this prediction was perhaps erroneous in the first place. It is my opinion that there was substance to it if only for the fact that there was mention made of CIA. It is crucial to remember from the late 40's to the present day you and I and our parents and grandparents have been told that the only agency within the U.S. government involved with UFOs was the U.S. Air Force and that in 1969, finding nothing to warrant their time and money and efforts, they got out of the UFO business. As a result of numerous Freedom of Information sources over the past decade, we now know that nothing could be further from the truth. The Air Force as I speak has covert ongoing UFO projects as does the National Security Agency, Central Intelligence Agency and the intelligence components of all military services. Now, as I indicated at the top of the program, I'd like to show you eight documents, things that I'm referring to and things that once again I think you should read with your own eyes. I will be the first to admit that reading lines of type from a screen is dull if not damn boring. However, I have made some fairly dramatic assertions; and I feel I need to be able to corroborate at least some of them for you in this brief period of time. Once again, at the end of the program, I will provide you with two sources of information that will allow any one of you to read these documents at your leisure. For those of you who can give me another 35 or 40 minutes of your time, I will show you documents relating to (1) the take over of official policy by CIA; (2) documents that relate to repeated and ongoing overflights by UFOs of top secret, or I should say highly restricted military facilities with an emphasis on nuclear-related facilities; (3) a document that covers nothing less than an aerial dog fight between an American built Phantom-F4 aircraft and a UFO; finally (4) a document and other information that relates to the apparently secret recovery of crashed UFOs, from which were retrieved with corpses of nonhuman occupants. To get the drier material out of the way first, this is a CIA memo; it's dated December 2, 1952. It was sent to then director of the CIA General Walter B. Smith. It was written by a gentleman named Doctor Marshall Chadwell, who was the assistant Director of a
component of the CIA called OSI. You can see that it was initially classified secret. To state the obvious the quality of most of these documents is quite poor. They appear exactly however as they were released to various researchers involved in Freedom of Information actions. The gist of this memo refers to repeated overflights at top secret facilities in the southwest. We see three lines down in paragraph four, quote "At this time the reports of incidents convince us that there is something going on that must have immediate attention." A little further along, "Sightings of unexplained objects at great altitudes and traveling at high speeds in the vicinity of major U.S. defense installations are of such nature that they are not attributable to natural phenomena or known types of aerial vehicles." Consequently, in paragraph six, Dr. Chadwell is recommending that the director of CIA approach the National Security Council with this matter. The NSC is the highest body within our government, governing national security affairs. It's made up of the President, Vice President, Secretaries of State and Defense, the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and the director of the CIA. Quote, "Attached hereto is a draft memorandum to the National Security Council." The draft NSC directive, establishes this matter as a priority project throughout the intelligence and the defense research development community. The directive itself invokes in the first paragraph what is called National Security Act of 1947. And in paragraph one it states, quote "The director of CIA shall formulate and carry out a program of intelligence and research activities as required to solve the problem of instant positive identification of unidentified flying objects." The remainder of this NSC directive simply spells out how that is to be coordinated with other branches of government. Now, very dry stuff I grant you. The point is that this document and others now available lay bear the fact that while the public was being told that there was nothing to this out of the ordinary, the highest levels of the intelligence community were coordinating covert interagency projects, serious projects, to investigate and analyze the UFO phenomenon. I would like to focus on two FBI memoranda now that relate to some of the the disturbing incidents, in particular at the Los Alamos National Laboratories, that led to the take over of the official policy of secrecy by CIA. This first memo is dated January 31, 1949, sent to J. Edgar Hoover, then FBI director. It is written by S.A.C. (Special Agent in Charge) of the San Antonio FBI office. The subject of the memo is entitled "Protection of Vital Installations." The first paragraph is worth reading in its entirety. Quote "At recent weekly intelligence conferences of G-2, [which was Army intelligence] ONI, [the office of naval intelligence] OSI, [in this case an Air Force component the Office of Special Investigations] and FBI in the governing area,
officers of G-2 Forth Army have discussed the matter of unidentified aircraft or unidentified aerial phenomenon, otherwise known as flying disks, flying saucers, and balls of fire." The next sentence is underlined, presumably for emphasis. "This matter is considered top secret by intelligence officers in both the Army and the Air Forces." Now, on the bottom of the same page in the last paragraph, quote, "During the last few months, various sightings of unexplained phenomenon have been reported in the vicinity of the Atomic Energy Commission Installation at Los Alamos, New Mexico, where these phenomena now appear to be concentrated." Then listed are several days in December of 1948, during which these mysterious aerial objects were observed by, I quote "Special Agents of the Office of Special Investigations airline pilots, military pilots, Los Alamos security inspectors, and private citizens." The second FBI memo I'd like to show you occurs roughly a year and a half after the first. What's interesting about this particular document is that half way down the first page there is a breakdown by description of these aerial objects as observed by the aforementioned personnel, both military and civilian, at research facilities primarily in the southwest. They are (1) green fire balls, objects moving at high speed with shapes resembling half moons, circles and disks, emitting green light; (2) disks, round, flat shaped objects or phenomena, moving at fast velocity, emitting a white light or reflected light; (3) meteors or aerial phenomena, resembling meteoric material, moving at high velocity and varying in color. And then by way of summary it states, quote "Since 1948, approximately 150 observations of aerial phenomena referred to above have been reported in the vicinity of installations in New Mexico. A number of observations have been reported by different reliable individuals at approximately the same time." Now, other documents too numerous to show you in this type of setting from the same period indicate that sightings at this time were also made repeatedly at the Oakridge National Laboratories in Tennessee, second only to Los Alamos in terms of its central importance to nuclear weapons development. Sightings also occurred in what is called Hanford site in Washington state, which was then the world's largest weapons grade plutonium production facility. Other sightings were occurring at Holloman Air Force Base in southern New Mexico, where we were testing the first jet aircraft. Still other sightings occurred at White Sands; it's a missile proving ground, where objects were sighted repeatedly around the testing of captured German V-2 rockets, which we were developing into boosters that would ultimately be used for both our space program and our nuclear weapons arsenal. In addition to these sightings at installations, average citizens all over the country were also seeing these mysterious disk
shaped craft. Now, as noted in the slide show in 1966 and '67 there was a rash of these sightings at Strategic Air Command bases, primarily in western states and to seemingly involve primarily nuclear missile silos. These observations were made by security personnel both on the ground at the silos and in many instances there was simultaneous radar tracking of these objects corroborating their existence. Now this type of activity occurred again in the fall of 1975. And I'd like to show you an official Air Force response to a Freedom of Information inquiry relating to this type of activity. This is an official Air Force letter written by one Colonel Terrence C. James, who at the time of this writing was the Director of Administration of the component in the Air Force called Aerospace Defense Command (ADC). It's directed in response to an inquiry by a gentleman named Todd Zechel. Todd is a former National Security Agency employee. He also was the principle activist in the Ground Saucer Watch FOIA lawsuit who successfully pressed for release of nearly 1,000 CIA documents on UFOs in 1978. What this four page letter contains are verbatim, that is, word for word excerpts, from what are called NORAD Command Directors' Logs or NORAD Region Senior Directors' Logs. NORAD meaning North American Aerospace Defense Command. These are simply records compiled by local commanders, base commanders, detailing unusual activity which has occurred within their jurisdictions. This four page letter, part of which I'm going to show you, contains eyewitness sightings by what are called Security Alert Teams that are heavily armed, military policemen, who are charged with the responsibility of safeguarding nuclear missile silos. I'd like to read a few of these entries beginning at 7 November '75, "Received a call from 341 Strategic Air Command Post, stating the following missile locations reported seeing a large red to orange to yellow object." It then lists the sites code designations and approximate geographic locations. The next entry, same evening, "SAC," in this case Strategic Air Command, "advised that the LCP," (Launch Control Facility) that is the blockhouse containing the personnel who actually launch, God forbid, nuclear missiles "at Harlowton, Montana observed a light which illuminated the site driveway." The next entry from the same unit, "SAC advised missile site K-1 says that there is a very bright object to their east. It is now southeast of them. And they are looking at it with binoculars. Object seems to have lights, several on it, but no distinct pattern. The orange-gold object overhead also has small lights on it." And then the final entry on the slide from the same evening, "Missile site L-1 reports that the object to their northeast seems to be issuing a black object from it, tubular in shape. In all this time surveillance, (meaning radar) has not been able to detect any sort of track except for known traffic." Later this changes;
radar contact is established with these objects simultaneous with
ground observations. From the following, "8 November '75, a
security camper team," (these are the security teams) "at missile
site K-4 reporting UFO with white lights. One red light 50 yards
behind white light. Personnel K-1 seeing the same object." There
are then several entries indicating radar contact, both
mobile search radar and height-finder radar contact was
established with these objects and that jets were launched to
attempt an intercept of them. The second to the last entry on
the slide, quote "From SAC Command Post. From four different
points," (meaning missile locations,) "observed objects and
fighters. When fighters arrived in the area, the lights went
out. When the fighters departed, the lights came back on." And
then it says "To NOCC," indicating that this information is
considered vital defensive reports and was forwarded to National
Combat Operations Center in Colorado Springs. In the last entry
of the same evening we read, quote "From SAC Command Post.
Missile site L-5 reported object increased in speed, high
velocity, raised in altitude, and now cannot tell the object from
the stars." I'm only going to read two entries here, (next
slide) the third and fourth down from the following evening 9
November '75. "SAC command post called and advised that SAC
crews at L-1, L-6, and M-1 observing UFO. Object yellowish white
light, twenty miles north of Harlowton." It then says, "two to
four thousand feet," indicating that height finder radar had
established contact with this object and was determining its
altitude. The next entry directly below the one I just read,
apparently was the closest-proximity sighting between personnel
on the ground and the object, in that the shape could be
discerned. Quote, "SAC command post reports UFO twenty miles
southwest of Lewistown. Orange white disk object. 24th NORAD
region surveillance checking area. Surveillance unable to get
height check." On the next slide you'll note that the type has
suddenly become much more ragged and erratic. That's simply
because it is not part of the official Air Force response to Mr.
Zechel. This in fact is a leaked document. In 1977 someone
within the Pentagon, obviously sympathetic to public disclosure
of this material, released this and other material to several
researchers and news organizations. This concerns sightings
similar to the ones I've just been describing which occurred in
other locations. Picking up at the fourth line down, Part III,
"Minot Air Force Base" (in North Dakota) "on 10 November reported
that a site was buzzed by a bright object the size of a car at an
altitude of 1,000 to 2,000 feet. There was no noise emitted by
the vehicle." Part IV, "This morning 11 November, '75, Canadian
forces stationed in Falconbridge" (Ontario) "reported search and
height finder radar paints on object 25 to 30 nautical miles
south of the site, ranging in altitude from 26,000 to 72,000
feet. The site commander and other personnel say the object appeared as a bright star but much closer. With binoculars, the object appeared as a 100 foot diameter sphere and appeared to have craters around the outside." I might add that the latest document relating to a nuclear related case, is from August of 1980, and involves a quote, "round disk shaped object," which was observed to land and later take off straight up at a high rate of speed near a nuclear weapons bunker at what is called the Manzano weapons storage area, outside of Kirtland Air Force Base in New Mexico in August of 1980. To summarize, there is at this point enough information relating to nuclear related cases that I think it could be safely said that whoever are flying these craft have expressed an ongoing and high degree of interest in our nuclear weapons capability. When I speak publicly I prefer to deal with incidents and policy for which I can immediately show you corroborating documents. I'm about to make a departure from that self-imposed policy. It involves information related to this type of activity that I feel is worth your attention. In the past decade, three researchers, including myself, have independently of each other have developed separate Air Force, retired Air Force sources who have all essentially told us the same story. None of these individuals know each other and were unaware of each other's statements. In effect, what we are apparently learning is that on three separate incidents, perhaps more, two in March of 1967 and one on 7 November 1975, when Air Force personnel, specifically 341ST Missile Maintainence Squadron personnel, inspected nuclear missiles, following these very close overflights of UFOs it was found on these three occasions that what are called targeting codes, that is software independent targeted reentry vehicles, that is the warheads, targeting codes that direct these warheads to their destination had been scrambled and that the warheads actually had to be disassembled and reprogramed. Now, I emphasize that bit of information has yet to be corroborated in black and white; however, given the nature of the information and the sources, uh, the way the sources have related it to us, I believe it is simply a question of time before that fact is corroborated. We'll move to another area. Shortly after the highly publicized UFO overflights of Washington D.C. in July of 1952 articles appeared in the national press reporting that the U.S. Air Force had passed an order to its interceptor pilots to fire on UFOs. Major Donald E. Keyhoe, the former director of NICAP stated that based on information available to him from Pentagon sources there have been over the years numerous intercept attempts, and according to Major Keyhoe's sources at least on some occasions pilots have lost their lives. Now if in fact this is true, I think that I should stress there's no evidence that I'm aware of suggesting any overt hostility on the part of the UFOs. Quite the contrary,
I think that these intercept attempts have been made. Most of us could justify what occurred if there were pilots who lost their lives, in terms of a self-defense response of the UFO pilots. To be fair, it must be said that the Air Force has within its jurisdiction a right to safeguard America's air space. However, I would ask you the public if in fact more information becomes available as it has been, slowly but surely, suggesting that some UFOs are in fact extraterrestrial, whether or not this is a very wise policy. Now, there's only one document that I'm aware of currently in the public domain that details one of these intercept attempts in any detail. It's the one I'm about to show you. This is the top half of the first page of a three page cable called a TWX, that is a teletype message sent from the U.S. Embassy in Tehran, Iran in September of 1976 and directed to the highest levels of the U.S. Government. What you're looking at is called routing. These agencies or persons within the government received copies of the message I'm about to show you. Beginning with JCS, the Joint Chiefs of Staff got a copy, Secretary of State Henry Kissinger, CIA, National Security Agency, the White House, the Chief of Staff of the Air Force, Chief of Naval Operations, Chief of Staff of the Army. A little further on DIA, the Defense Intelligence Agency, Secretary of Defense Harold Brown got a copy. And then below that there are some local European and Middle Eastern base commanders who also received copies of this document. Now the text or the message itself begins at the bottom of this first page. It reads, quote, "This report forwards information concerning the sighting of a UFO in Iran on 19 September 1976. At about 12:30 A.M. on 19 September the," and there are two deleted references that were censored by the State Department when this document was released, indicating these Iranian personnel received, quote, "four telephone calls from citizens living in the Shemiran area of Tehran, stating that they had seen strange objects in the sky. Some reported a kind of bird like object while others reported a helicopter with a light on. There were no helicopters airborne at this time." There is then a third censored reference. In this case it later was found that it referred to an Iranian general, stating that "after he told the citizens it was only stars and had talked to the Marobad Tower, he decided to look for himself. He noticed an object in the sky similar to a star, bigger and brighter. He decided to scramble an F-4 from Shahroki Air Force Base to investigate." I should point out these were American built F-4 aircraft, being flown by Iranian Air Force officers. At this point in time the Shah was in power and we had military personnel in Iran advising the Shah's military forces. "B. At about 0130 hours on the 19th, the F-4 took off from a point about 40 nautical miles north of Tehran. Due to its brilliance the object was easily visible from 70 miles
away. As the F-4 approached a range of 25 nautical miles, he lost all instrumentation and communications. He broke off the intercept and headed back to Shahroki. When the F-4 turned away from the object and apparently was no longer a threat to it, the aircraft regained all instrumentation and communications. At 0140 hours a second F-4 was launched." There are then several lines devoted to navigational jargon. Picking up at C., which is two lines below the top white dot, "the size of the radar image was comparable to that of a 707 tanker," that's a military version of a Boeing 707 jet liner. This thing was rather large. The visual size of the object was difficult to discern because of its intense brilliance. The light that it gave off was that of flashing strobe lights, arranged in a rectangular pattern of alternating blue, green, red, orange in color. The sequence of the lights was so fast, that all the colors could be seen at once. And now getting to the heart of this aerial action, quote, "The object and the pursuing F-4 continued on a course to the south of Tehran when another brightly lighted object estimated between one half to one third the apparent size of the moon came out of the original object. The second object headed straight toward the F-4 at at a very fast rate of speed. The pilot attempted to fire an "Aim Nine" missile at the object, but at that instant, his weapons control panel went off; and he lost all communications. At this point the pilot initiated a turn and negative gravity dive to get away. As he turned, the object fell in trail at what appeared to be about three to four nautical miles. As he continued in his turn, away from the primary object, the second object went to the inside of his turn and then returned to the primary object for a perfect rejoin. D. Shortly after the second object joined up with the primary object, another object appeared to come out of the other side of the primary object, going straight down at a great rate of speed. The F-4 crew had regained communications and the weapons control panel and watched the object approach the ground, anticipating a large explosion. This object appeared to come to rest gently on earth and to cast a very bright light over an area of two to three kilometers."

There are then several lines devoted to this pilot attempting a landing. It was determined that this pilot and the previous pilot had to land by instruments because their night vision was all but totally impaired due to the brilliance of the UFO. Picking up at three lines above the lower right dot, quote, "While the F-4 was on a long final approach, the crew noticed another cylinder shaped object about the size of a T-Bird at 10,000 feet" (A T-Bird in this instance is a small military jet trainer) "with bright steady lights on the ends and flasher in the middle." And then finally, paragraph E., which is, uh, four or five lines below the top right dot. "During daylight the F-4 crew was taken out to the area by helicopter
where the object apparently had landed. Nothing was noticed at the spot where they thought the object landed, a dry lake bed. But as they circled off to the west of the area, they picked up a very noticeable beeper signal. At the point where the return was the loudest there was a small house and garden. They landed, and asked the people within if they had noticed anything strange last night. The people talked about loud noise and a very bright light, like lightning. The aircraft in the area where the object is believed to have landed, are being checked for possible radiation." There is then a final deleted reference in this case someone within the U.S. Embassy in Tehran, stating, "We will forward more information as it becomes available." Now it's been determined that the Defense Intelligence Agency conducted an exhaustive analysis of this case and generated a report that is still classified, but which has been described as being one and one half inches thick. I have reason to believe that among other things, this particular document contains DIA's analysis as to how these aircraft weapons and communication systems were, in effect, short circuited. If in fact that is the case, I believe that this particular document should remain classified because should it be made public, that information could potentially benefit America's adversaries, primarily the Soviets. For that reason alone, I think this document should remain properly classified. However, documents detailing the existence of the phenomenon itself and of the official policy of secrecy surrounding it, I think the time has come for the public to be given the facts. One final area. Beginning in the late 1940s continuing to the present, there have been persistent rumors, some of them coming from military intelligence circles, suggesting that one or more UFOs have crashed and have been secretly recovered by the U.S. military. There was absolutely nothing in the public domain to corroborate these rumors until 1977. At that point a gentleman named Dr. Bruce Maccabee, who is an optical physicist employed by the U.S. Navy in advanced laser research, filed a Freedom on Information request from the FBI. After much delay and foot dragging on the part of the Bureau, Dr. Maccabee obtained approximately 800 documents, including the one I'm about to show you. There is controversy within the research community as to whether it relates to a bonafide recovery operation or is it a reference to a hoax generated at the time that has come to be known as the Souly Hoax. Dr. Maccabee and I and others believe that there is a reasonable chance that it does in fact refer to an actual recovery operation. This memo was sent to J. Edgar Hoover on March 22, 1950. It is written by Guy Hottel, the Special Agent in Charge of the Washington FBI office. The subject of the memo is entitled "Flying Saucers Information Concerning." The first sentence, which is partially censored reads, quote, "The following information was furnished to special
agent" (whoever, by whoever.) "An investigator for the Air Force stated that three so-called flying saucers had been recovered in New Mexico. They were described as being circular in shape with raised centers, approximately 50 feet in diameter. Each one was occupied by three bodies of human shape, but only three feet tall, dressed in metallic cloth of a very fine texture. Each body was bandaged in a manner similar to the black out suits used by speed flyers and test pilots. According to" (Mr. whoever's) "informant, the saucers were found in New Mexico due to the fact that the government has a very high powered radar setup in that area. And it is believed that radar interferes with the controlling mechanism of the saucers. No further evaluation was attempted by special agent whoever concerning the above." Now, while this document is quite tantalizing it is also extremely frustrating in that it's so vague. It does not specify the location of this radar setup in any detail. It does not state whether these crashes were simultaneous or occurred over some period of time. Perhaps most importantly, it gives no hint whatsoever of what may have happened to the craft and bodies presuming that they were in fact recovered. In addition to this FBI memo and at this point in time, three retired Air Force personnel, two of them full colonels, Colonel Robert B. Willingham and Colonel Jesse Marcel have sworn out legal affidavits, that is depositions given under oath, attesting to their first hand knowledge of, or direct involvement in recovery operations. The third gentleman, who is retired aeronautical engineer employed by the Air Force will not allow his name to be used publicly at this point. His background, credentials as an aeronautical engineer his employment at Wright Patterson Air Force Base have in fact been corroborated. Interestingly, these depositions refer to three separate incidents ranging from July 1947 to May of 1953. None of them could have tied into the date and location of this particular memo. The only other fragment of information that sheds even a little light on this subject comes from a gentleman named Victor Marchetti. This gentleman was the executive assistant to deputy director of CIA Richard Helmis in the late 1960s. In 1972 he attempted to write a book called The CIA: Cult of Intelligence, and in doing so was the first American citizen to be slapped with an official censorship order given by a U.S. court at the request of the CIA. The reason was the CIA insisted that this gentleman's knowledge of CIA activities and operations was so high and so widespread that the release of this information to the public could possibly jeopardize CIA operations. Be that as it may, eventually Mr. Marchetti won an Appeals Court decision and published the book. The accuracy of his information has never been questioned; on the contrary, the CIA's position was that it was so accurate it would be a problem for them. In May of 1979, Mr. Marchetti stated for
the record that while he was the assistant to Richard Healms, Deputy Director of the CIA, he came across on several occasions, quote, "Highly sensitive activities" at the highest levels of the CIA involving UFOs. And Mr. Marchetti states some of these activities involved directly or indirectly the secret recovery of crashed UFOs from which were retrieved corpses of non-human occupants. Now, my opinion is that this information is valid, it's quite interesting, but in and of itself does not conclusively indicate that such operations have occurred. My opinion is that they have. And I think there are other types of incidents, for example, nuclear related cases that are much better documented. I believe it's simply a question of time, however, before additional corroboration of these types of recoveries will come forth. Now, as I indicated earlier I would like to provide those of you who are interested in pursuing this further, two sources of information. The first is a research group. The Fund for UFO Research, headed up by Dr. Bruce Maccabee. This group currently has an arrangement whereby in return for a modest contribution to their research efforts, they will send any one of you up to 600 of the documents I'm referring to. I'm not affiliated with this group. I've not made a dime off of any contributions sent to them. They are in my opinion one of the most reputable groups operating at this point in time. They seem to concentrate for the most part on military and intelligence community information. Those of you who would like to read more about this but don't necessarily want to purchase or pour over 600 musty documents, there is a recently published book, Clear Intent. This in my opinion is the best available study of the documents and other information coming out of military and intelligence community channels. I highly recommend it. Once again, I'm not affiliated with the authors or the publisher. I do not make a dime of the sales of this book. And now a brief conclusion. At this point in time, there is an abundance of hard evidence in the public domain indicating an ongoing official policy of secrecy regarding UFOs on the part of the U.S. military and intelligence community. Whether or not this deception of the public was and is justifiable, I think is open to legitimate but informed debate. The fact that it occurred is now irrefutable. It is my opinion that it is simply a question of time before most or all this comes tumbling out one way or the other. I believe that the public will be better prepared to accept what does eventually take place either by public disclosure on the part of the government or some action on the part of the phenomenon itself. We would be better prepared to accept that eventuality if in fact we have been given some sense of the reality, of the seriousness, of the scope of the situation in the mean time. As I said earlier, this is offered on a take it or leave it basis. Some have called this a cosmic
Watergate. In my opinion that's an inappropriate analogy. Watergate involved among other things a renegade President and his cronies, who attempted to twist and subvert the national security laws for their own benefit. In my opinion, what has occurred in the case of UFOs is simply a question of persons at a very high level, being faced with unprecedented information of potentially tremendous import and concluding rightly or wrongly that you and I should be kept in the dark as long as possible. While I sympathize with their position, I believe it's short sighted. I believe that you and I have a right very definitely to know exactly what has been taking place. Finally, let me say that I will be the first to admit that there are many pieces of the puzzle yet missing. No one has all the answers. I certainly don't. But what you've seen and heard here tonight is a hell of a lot closer to the truth than anything our government has ever told us about UFOs. Are there any questions?

Question/Answer Session Begins.

Hastings: Yes.

Questioner: The first question that comes to my mind is, uh, if we're talking about beings who would be capable of interstellar travel, I presume faster than light travel, what could they possibly see in this planet?

Hastings: Did everybody hear the question?

Audience: No.

Hastings: The gentleman said that the implication of what we are referring to seemingly involves beings who are capable of interstellar travel. The question is, if in fact that's the case, what could they possibly see in this little planet to warrant these vast travels throughout these vast distances? My opinion is that, I make a number of assumptions that may not necessarily hold water. In the first place let's assume, for example, that there are in fact extraterrestrial life forms that have achieved interstellar travel. If that is the case, there is no reason to believe that we are the focus of their attention. We simply could be an outpost, one of the many places they travel to and from for what ever reasons. In other words, it is not a question of everybody coming to us. There could be a great deal of interstellar travel. And since we're in the realm of speculation here, I think that's a valid consideration. You mention the necessity for faster than light travel, speed of light travel. It's the opinion of Dr. J. Alan Hynek, initially a very vocal skeptic about UFOs, as the Air Force's civilian
advisor he came across over the years enough startling data that he reversed his position. I'm sorry to say Dr. Hynek passed away a little more than a week ago. He was of the opinion and his background as an astronomer was that it is conceivable that there may not actually be linear travel from point A to point B. In fact his estimate was that it's conceivable that these beings have a knowledge of the laws of the universe and the technology based on those laws that in effect allow them to push a button and be from there to here in a blink of an eye, in short innerdimensionality or time warp type considerations. Very far out stuff, obviously in the realm of speculation so I'm pursuing that line as well. I think those are considerations. Uh, a gentleman named Mr. Stanton Friedman, who is a nuclear physicist also a UFO researcher, states also that there are a number of stars within a very short distance, relatively speaking, a few light years worth, that could conceivably, um, maintain planets or have planets that could maintain intelligent life. Beings on these planets could make it here in not all that great a time. So while there are valid considerations, according to our current concepts of technology, certainly interstellar travel is vastly, uh, unimaginable in terms of what we have available to us now. I think there are no good reasons to limit than extraterrestrial civilization to our limitations, however.

Questioner: Even if what, even if what you are saying there is true, of being capable of pressing a button and performing instantaneous travel, why would such a being have nothing better to do than to stop Betty and Barney Hill, and hypnotize them, and mess with their bodies, and then they wake up two hours later. I mean, why don't they just...

Another Questioner: Why don't they land here tonight and talk to us?

Hastings: Uh, if I had Air Force jets chasing me and attempting to shoot me down, I think that might give you pause. If I had some long term, slow, decades long analysis to conduct on this planet, its civilizations, and life forms. I think the kind of abduction that not only Betty and Barney Hill were involved in but many others make sense. Uh, there is a significant, ever-increasing body of data by trained psychoanalysts, conducting post regression hypnosis, indicating that there is a core number of these cases that really do have some serious things to consider in them. Once again, I would not presume to dictate to an extraterrestrial being exactly how he should conduct his interaction with us. I think that's rather arrogant, frankly. Yes.
Questioner: Um, we're not the only government in the world. Are there other governments with information? And if so, are they all conspiring to keep it from us?

Hastings: Uh, that's difficult if you simply look at the available data you have to, uh...

Audience: Can you repeat the question for us?

Hastings: Oh, I'm sorry. The question was what has been the reaction of other governments around the world to the phenomenon. Uh, it's a essentially any number of responses. Uh, during the 1950s, for example, the president and the government of Brazil and Argentina were quite open and candid with their publics about the phenomenon. They actually released photographs and information obtained by their military forces involving UFO intercept attempts by jet fighters. Uh, France in 1979 acknowledged to their public they had had a covert high level UFO study group going back to the early 1950s which has treated the subject with great seriousness. Uh, on the other end of the spectrum, the Soviet Union has been extremely tight lipped, which is not surprising. There was in the fall for what ever reason, uh, in 1967 members of prestigious Soviet Academy of Scientists published UFO related papers. The general consensus was that the least objectionable hypothesis based on reports in the Soviet Union was extraterrestrial craft. Whether this was a trial balloon, the publication in the Soviet media of these papers, a trial balloon to prepare the public, uh, I think it's anyone's guess. Shortly after this rash of candor, there suddenly was a tightening of censorship again. Pravda and uh, the other official news organs are quite negative and debunking in tone as have been American government statements. Uh, there are many more...I have because of the limitation of time and my particular area of research limited my comments in the discussion to post-World War II activity in this country. But there is certainly world wide phenomenon, yes. Yes sir.

Questioner: I read about the Hickson and Parker, uh, incident that happened. And, and when they were fishing, uh, in that area, uh there were other people passing by. And nobody else turned to see anything. They were the only ones to see anything. How do you explain that?

Hastings: There, once again there are many questions raised by that and other abductions. Dr. J. Alan Hynek and a gentleman named Dr. James Harder who is a professor of engineering at UC/Berkeley. Another gentleman named Dr. Leo Sprinkle, a professor of psychology at the University of Wyoming all were
involved with post event, uh, investigations of the case. All of these gentlemen put their reputations behind the reality and validity of that case. Interestingly, these two gentlemen were repeatedly interrogated by the local police force. At one point, the police said okay guys, we'll let you alone. Take it easy, have a coke, and we'll go out and come back later. They left a tape recorder playing in the desk, probably hoping to catch them conspiring or making false statements indicating a hoax. Interestingly, the older man, uh, started praying out loud. The younger man broke down in sobbing. Kind of interesting. Uh, once again many questions arise out of these cases. What, uh, in particular there is a recently published book called Missing Time by one Budd Hopkins, which is a very methodical, scientifically approached analysis of approximately six of these abduction cases. I highly recommend it. Yes sir.

Questioner: Have you read the Roswell Incident?

Hastings: Yes sir.

Same Questioner: I'd like your comments on it.

Hastings: Briefly, the Roswell Incident involved the recovery of some very bizarre debris of July 1947 by Air Force personnel stationed at Roswell Air Force Base, New Mexico. A gentleman, who I mentioned earlier in program, Colonel Jesse Marcel, a former Air Force Intelligence Officer, has sworn out an affidavit stating he was involved in the recovery of this debris. That while it was being secretly flown to Wright Patterson Air Force Base under heavily armed guard, um, the head of the Eighth Air Force, General Ramey, was telling the press that it was simply weather balloon debris; and in fact according to Colonel Marcel, General Ramey had substituted an actual weather balloon for this press conference to satisfy the media and get them off their backs. Uh, then later Colonel Marcel states that the material was no thicker than the foil in a pack of cigarettes and yet it was so strong that it could not be torn, cut, dented with a 16 lb. sledge hammer, which they tried, and it bent itself back in place. It possessed with metal and rubber-like properties. He also states that some of the debris recovered were rods as slight as balsa wood yet once again were extremely strong. If bent, they would spring back in place and were covered, according to Colonel Marcel, with characters, hieroglyphics of some type, uh, which in his estimate were a seeming combination of Chinese, Japanese and Egyptian hieroglyphics in pink and purple color.

Same Questioner: What I meant to ask you, ___.
Hastings: Uh, the book is filled with, uh, several factual errors which Bill Moore, the author and coauthor admitted. Uh, that uh, were subsequently corrected. The researcher, however, on the basic core of the book centers around the activities and testimony of Colonel Marcel and ___. Uh, I would state my opinion is that, the core information with some possible discrepancy was factual and relates to the first recovery operation. There is some information to, um, corroborate. Yes sir.

Questioner: How do you feel about the UFOs and cattle mutilation.

Hastings: The question relates to possible connection to UFO activity and cattle mutilation. I've not personally investigated this type of activity. However, I know a gentleman who has, Howard Burgess whose a retired....

End of Tape
Appendix M. Interview with Deborah H.
September 3, 1986, Columbus, Ohio

Context: The interview took place in my home. My husband, John, Deborah and I were gathered in my living room. After Deborah learned of my research she told me the memorate describing the experience of her grandmother's neighbor. I asked Deborah if she would agree to repeat it so that I might tape it. She did, and told several other memorates as well. The event of her telling me the story was not planned but spontaneous. Deborah and I were working on peace movement projects together, and that was the occasion of our meeting. Besides her work in the peace movement, Deborah is a dancer. She has performed and choreographed various modern dance pieces for peace movement activities. She supports herself through part-time work. Deborah is a dramatic and outgoing person. She is also very religious.

Transcript

Linda: I'm speaking with Deborah H. on September 3, 1986. Uh, Deborah, tell me your grandmother's experience again.

Deborah: Okay, uh, it's pretty, pretty simple. It was, uh, um, let me think. I think it was in late summertime in '69, gosh what is it, late 60's or very early 70's. And this is in Connecticut, and this is in a small town named Coventry. And uh, my grandmother...there's my grandmother's house, a pond, and then her friend's house, which is across the pond. One night her friend came back from some kind of meeting like at a church or something. And her friend, um, you know she gets out of her car, and she goes into her house, and, and she's getting ready for bed, and she notices a bright orange glow in her room. Now mind you this is out in the country so there really is not a lot of, there's some traffic, but there's just not a lot of, uh, traffic late at night, on this country, on this, you know, road. And uh, she lived off the road, not too far off the road; and she, her...she looked out her window at where the glow was coming from, and it was in her yard. There were these big, football sized, shaped glowing balls that looked like they were on fire.
And they were, I guess, turning too. So just fiery balls came out of the sky, and they landed in her yard. And she, you know, did not want to look at this scene; but she was kind of fascinated yet scared to death, so she was praying the whole time. But, um, and they came in her yard; and, and it just lit up the whole house with this orange glow. And they, they were spinning rapidly; and then they took off. And this poor woman is really too frightened to really do anything like calling the police and stuff. She was in her room which is on the second floor; and, um, I don't know if her phone was downstairs. So afterwards then, of course, she called the police and everything. And, uh, when my mother, she told my mother, my grandmother, who was across the river about this and everything; and they saw the police cars and everything. My mother, we were visiting my grandmother that following weekend, so it had been a couple of days interval. And when we got to the, uh, my grandmother took us across the river to, you know, not the, across the pond to take a look at this. And like there was, a, it looked like a big sunflower. There was like this big center area, this wide circle that had all the grasses would kind of go whoosh one way and whoosh the other way, flattened down. And there just looked like there was a some kind of a great upheaval in the grasses or something. And then kind of like, like, like a sunflower; there was all these little, seven petal, round petal like things sticking out from the center area; and the whole thing was radioactive. It was just like, you know, you could go in there with whatever it is they test. And, and um, there was, there was somebody there that was there; and they had roped the whole area off. And then that's the last we heard of that. That was like, um, that was...we never did hear anything else. And but the whole area of Connecticut at the time, there were many, many sightings of these round, football shaped, fiery balls. And I just thought it was a, a rather unique thing. And I think it was wonderful how everything was hush hush after that. They, we never found out about anything, and neither did the woman. She never got any details or anything.

Linda: How was the Air Force able to hush it up?

Deborah: I don't know because it's a small enough town and people are living far enough from each other that I, you know. They, they really put the clamps on them. And then nothing was said. I don't know how they did that. Even the woman I don't think found out ever.

Linda: Did she have any ideas about what it was or your grandmother?
Deborah: No! They didn't have any ideas, you know. It was like, these are real down to earth people so they would have...these are the kind of people you don't ever...they, they...these are old ladies who live in houses out in the country; and they're just not spooked. I mean, they're not the kind. You don't live out by yourself in the country in a house by yourself unless, you know, you're pretty down to earth. I just think it's a fascinating story. And I just think that, um, whenever these things happen, the first thing that they do is that they don't, they never let you know what went on. But I do know that at that time in Connecticut there, I remember.

Linda: Did she...do you know if she made any attempt to follow up on it?

Deborah: No, I doubt it very much. She wasn't that type of person; you know, she's the type of person who would listen to authority. She wasn't like a...you know, just wanted to be left alone and forget the whole thing. And also, uh, when we lived in Connecticut, um, this was, this was late, early seventies. Um, we were living out in, um...No! No! No! Excuse me. It was Great Lakes, Illinois. And um, my family, it was late at night; and we were getting ready to go on a camping trip or something or just, yea. And I remember my mother having everybody come out of the house, and I missed it. I don't even know how I missed it. This is so weird. But she saw this kind of like oblong light, kinda shoot up in the sky and come down like, like there was this, like come down above the houses and go back up; and other people in the neighborhood had seen that. And she thought it was real strange cause it was this long oblong light that would just kind of go down and could come up and go down and come up again.

Linda: Did she report it?

Deborah: Oh yea, she reported it, so.

Linda: Did she hear anything?

Deborah: No. I mean cause, cause other...it was a crowded enough neighborhood that, you know, other people saw it. But um, did you ever, do you know about that story in Kentucky?

Linda: No.

Deborah: The one about the three women that, um...it was like...it was in the, uh, goah? It...I think it was western Kentucky. It happened like in the, uh, late '70s.
Linda: No.

Deborah: No. Okay, well there are these three ladies, uh. I read this, read about this in, uh, uh, I think it was the Richmond Daily Register. That's in Kentucky. It's a town of about 15,000 thousand. And um, this is a, this is like a true reported story. And I just thought this is really ironic. There, there were these three women coming home. Why is it women? I don't know? These, okay, in Kentucky there, you know, you got lots of roads and you got a lot of flat land in parts of Kentucky. This lady, these three ladies were going home, uh, from kind of a church social or something. So they were coming, you know, from three different married women with children. And um, they noticed a light in the sky. And um, they, so they noticed a light in the sky. And the light got closer and closer. And then, it was almost like they kind of not blacked out for an instant but...it was almost like they see the light and then there's a kind of a...they see the light, and then they drive on. And they all had headaches. And they really didn't understand why they all had these headaches. It was like, it was like they saw the light, and they were a little scared, and then they moved on like no time had past. And they all...and when they got home they all had kind of headaches, you know. And um, they started having dreams, some really weird dreams. And they also noticed on the back of each one of their necks there were these little tiny burn marks. But they...the thing that all three of them had was, they had these headaches. And um, one of them had, was a...one of them had, started having problems with like anxiety. Okay? So she went to a counselor. And this is, this is over a long period of time. And, you know, they just, they just didn't think anything of it. Maybe it was something that they ate. It was these little tiny burn marks on the back of their necks. And um, another one had real bad and weird dreams. And, okay, so the one that had problems with anxiety and stuff and kind of fearful went to a counselor like a lot of people do when they have problems and anxiety and stuff. And somehow the counselor she had started to wonder, like she...he just...she...I don't even know how they happened to do this. But they, they in counseling, you know, she had had some kind of bad, kind of weird experience. And then, then the other one that had dreams, uh, they ended up talking together eventually about it. You know, cause their like in the same church social group. What had happened...what...one of them ended up getting some hypnosis, and under hypnosis she had this very strange story, how this light landed on this country road that they had, right in front of them. And that they had been told to come out of their car by these, these types of people who had like I guess oblong, not oblong, like oval heads that they didn't...they were very hairless. And they had
very large eyes. And they were long and spindly. And I thought, oh gosh, this, this, when I was reading this, um, I just thought this was real interesting because this is like, this is like what they always describe. The same type of people. So they...she described how they were examined. And it was very cold. And how they had actually taken the eyeball out and laid it on the cheek, and then put it back in. Like, you know, and then how they had done different kinds of tests on these women. Like they had stretched them out on the table, and it was very frightening. And when they were put back into the car, it was like no time had passed. They had done something. And they communicated I guess just by, I don't know how they communicated. But each one of these women...what happened was after one of them told this hair raising story, the counselor ended up putting all...they got the Air Force involved. Somehow, they got the military involved with this. And all of these women ended up getting checked out. And uh, they uh, all ended up saying the same story. Okay? And since then because of the publicity surrounding two of them...no, one of them moved away, one of them is staying in the same place, and the other one, I don't know what happened to the third one. I know that one of them...they all had lots of problems with people thinking they were crazy and stuff like that in the community. So one did finally move away. It was just...her, her husband realized that it was just not a good thing to be there, so. And one of them stayed and keeps hoping. But I just thought it was interesting, you know, how everybody seemed to say the same story.

Linda: So that means you think it was possible that it really happened?

Deborah: Yea, because everything I ever read, they all describe these, you know, these long spindly arms, and the fact that they examine them, and the fact that it is cold.

Linda: Why do you think, um, or have you thought at all about, uh, why the Air Force would try to keep information?

Deborah: Well, I think that anything, anything that's different might have...I don't know, I don't know why this society always calms that down. Maybe because they're real, they're...I don't know. Maybe because they really, they just can't explain it; and they don't want to have mass hysteria or anything like that.

Linda: Have you heard any of, um, um, well you know the religious people recently some of the fundamentalist ministers...

Deborah: Oh, I'm very familiar with them.
Linda: that, that, that alien beings are really devils. Have you heard that?

Deborah: Um, well, the thing about...oh boy. I just think, well. I don't see how we think we are the only type of planet existing with life when there's trillions. I think we're, I think we're at such beginning stages on this planet of understanding what civilization and beings are, so I think that there is a fear that these are the end times, and the signs of end times are aliens. I have run across people that, you know, wonder if they are devils; but I, I can't go that far because I just don't know. And I haven't...and everytime...and uh, there's never been a sense of hostility. And I can't imagine the spirit world, which I happen to believe in. I happen to believe there's evil spirits. Okay? Whatever name you give them, they're evil spirits, and I call it Satan and somebody else might call it something else. But I don't think...it's very hard for a spirit world to cross into a physical world. I mean, it's just something that just from my spiritual searching I just don't see a lot of...I don't. So for me personally I don't think they're devils. I, I don't know what they are. I don't really, I don't understand. Like I said, I think, you know, knowledge on this planet is so new, I can't even imagine why, um, why the possibility wouldn't exist. Since time immemorial...I've seen ruins in Mexico that are the same type of ruins that you'll find in the same band across the world. That they all have the same structure inside. They all have this like...they all...the pyramids have this, um, magnetic quality. It's, it's just I don't see why, you know, I don't see, I don't see how that would go against any teachings of any religion at this point. You know, maybe I could change my mind, how that would go against any, uh, any belief system.

Linda: Is it part of the belief, the people who believe that we're about to have the end of the world, is it part of the belief that aliens are supposed to come here?

Deborah: Okay, well. You got to remember also since, since the Bible was written, every, every age, every, people have always thought it was the end of the world. That's a thing. Okay, and I don't know scripture enough. I think there is a mass movement with the fundamentalists viewpoint in America that they, this is from what I see, they do believe that the time is coming when christians will be greatly persecuted. And they...the signs of the time, there will be great wonders in the sky. There will be great, you know, there will be things, miracles done, but all done through the power of Satan. That's what people believe.
Now, I have a lot of questions about fundamentalism because I just, I just, I think too often, it's like oh, the end times are coming so, why do anything about it. But I think they do believe, some do believe that, that these might, they, they, they're very skeptical about UFOs. So that's...there's not much support.

Linda: Yea, but they can tie it into that...

Deborah: Yea, they tie, they, they right. They tie that in very well. Or they may be questioning and leaving that as an option that these could be devils. But I, I've never seen in any spiritual stuff in the Bible where I've seen the spirit like come in quite the same consistency over so many eons of time. I mean the same story gets being told.

Linda: Well, thank you.

Deborah: Oh, you're welcome.

End of Tape
Appendix N. Interview with Hobart B.  
September 23, 1986, Columbus, Ohio

Context: My interest in the debunking aspect of the UFO phenomenon developed after having witnessed strong emotional reactions by some people against UFO belief and believers. I found this strong reaction curious and significant and believed it should be a part of my study. I learned of the Skeptical Inquirer, a journal devoted to debunking belief in extraterrestrial visitation, Bigfoot, and paranormal beliefs in general and found Hobart's name and address listed in a letter to the editor in the fall, 1985 volume. The published letter reads as follows:

A research center has been established in Columbus, Ohio, to study identified flying objects (IFOs, prosaic objects once thought to be UFOs), UFOs, UFO hoaxes, and hallucinated UFOs. This research center, the Center for Identified Flying Object Studies (CIFOS), will primarily study the reliability and unreliability of testimony of IFO and UFO observers; the factors that enhance, suppress, and distort the testimony of IFO and UFO observers; and all other psychological and sociological aspects of IFOs and UFOs.

In order for CIFOS to conduct research and assist researchers, I am seeking information on individual IFO incidents and UFO hoaxes. If you have (or will have) information on IFOs or UFO hoaxes, please contact me. A brief questionnaire will be sent to you for your information about these incidents.

Concise, informative, computer-searchable summaries describing each IFO incident and UFO hoax will be written using this information. Using these summaries, descriptive and statistical studies will be conducted. A catalog of many of these summaries will be published by CIFOS for use by scientists.

CIFOS hopes ultimately to be a center that provides information about IFOs, UFOs, UFO hoaxes, and hallucinated UFOs to scientists and other interested persons and to conduct experiments at American universities.
I contacted Hobart because apparently here was a man who was not only a skeptic but a debunker: he devotes time, energy, and money to disproving the claims of Ufologists. I phoned him and we talked some about himself before meeting at his CIFOS office in his home for slightly over an hour. The following is a transcript of our conversation.

Transcript

Hobart: I'm a science writer. I work at Chemical Abstracts. I'm a editor of Biochemistry.

Linda: Oh, you're a real writer then.

Hobart: Um hum. And I do, uh, my main specialty is in, uh, areas of insect physiology and uh, immunology of all types of animals. Got my B.S. degree in physiology from Ohio State in a special program in arts and sciences and the medical school there.

Linda: But you have this writing interest too; you're not just a straight...

Hobart: Right.

Linda: science person.

Hobart: My, my job is to, uh, summarize scientific documents in insect physiology and immunology. I write the abstracts, and they are published in Chemical Abstracts, and they are also accessible through various online services like Comp-U-Serve. And I am also responsible for, uh, coming up with the proper scientific name of organisms, using computers and reference books. And our names are published. And uh, I also evaluate other people's work. And most of the people there have Ph.D.s who do what I do, and I'm one of the few people who don't have a Ph.D.

Linda: How did you, how did you swing that?

Hobart: They said my background was so extensive and resume was so impressive that they decided to take me on.

Linda: So you just, you did a lot of your own, uh, you taught yourself in many ways beyond the normal program.

Hobart: Well, like I said, I was, got a special degree at OSU.
That allowed me to take all kinds of courses that I normally wouldn't be allowed to take. For example, the physiology 600 series in the medical school, I took that. It's not normally open to undergraduates. So my degree is in physiology. And it's quite extensive, tissue culture techniques and everything.

Linda: How come you didn't go to graduate school?

Hobart: It's kind of funny, but when I was interviewed at various hospitals--I was applying for jobs--and uh, physicians would always say, why don't you apply to medical school, you know, you'd be a good candidate. I'd just say, well, I just thought I...I started out pretty badly, you know, first year and a half. Didn't do too good, probably even below average. And uh...

Linda: You flipped on.

Hobart: And decided, well, I'm not good enough for this.

Linda: That can happen...that's sort of been the story of my life too. Some people are late bloomers. It just takes time to kind of flip on. You know, I don't know what happens. You said that in high school you were really involved as a UFO believer.

Hobart: Right.

Linda: How did you get involved? I mean, what happened?

Hobart: Okay. What happened was in Columbus and Ohio in October of 1973 there was what we call a UFO flap, which is a very concentrated, uh, which is a cluster of UFO sightings seen by hundreds of people. Okay. Uh, prior to October of '73 I was mildly interested in things like, uh, Erich Von Daniken's Chariots of the Gods. I bought that. Looked through it. Uh, a friend of mine was interested in Star Trek. Uh, you know, we were interested in that kind of thing. Uh, and then suddenly in October of '73, there were all of these newspaper articles, you know, reports of UFOs published in the front page of the Dispatch and the Citizen Journal. So, at first I didn't pay any attention to any of these. But then later on for some reason I became very interested, and started cutting these out. And the flap lasted about two weeks. So my mom kept all the old newspapers, so I went back for like three weeks and cut all those out and saved those. And something like November of '73, uh, the book publishers came out with all kinds of reprints of UFO books that were published back in the late '50s and '60s. I started buying up all these. Went to the library and started reading about
UFOs. And by February of '74, I was a true believer and talking about it in school all the time. And uh, my friend who was interested in Star Trek, he was also a believer. He went along with me; and, and uh, at school at lunch time, during study hall we'd talk about UFOs. Other people at school that, you know, join in and we'd have just kind of like, you know, a jam session, talk about flying saucers, examine photographs, that kind of thing. Mainly we were just involved in, you know, converting people over to believers.

Linda: And you were about 16 then I would imagine?

Hobart: Yea.

Linda: And what was your fascination? Was it just with an incredible technology, or was it with the possibility of traveling to other worlds, or what? Do you remember why you were so attracted?

Hobart: I can only guess now. But I would probably imagine it was just, you know, space visitors visiting us, you know. It's very interesting.

Linda: Did you have...do you remember having any ideas about what those space visitors were here for?

Hobart: Uh, at that time ideas would come from books, you know, popular books. And so I'd just go along with the popular authors of that time.

Linda: So, so really then what really influenced you was the pop literature that was out and the newspaper articles, and I suppose...

Hobart: Initially.

Linda: for a high school student, when you see something in the newspaper on the front page that gives it a lot of credibility.

Hobart: Right.

Linda: And then you said that later on when you went to college you outgrew the beliefs. Was it gradual or sudden?

Hobart: It was very gradual. Um, well, I'll tell you about one, one night. Well, let's see. It was October the 17th, 1973. My friend and I...it was a Wednesday night. I believe that's the right date, the 17th. My friend and I were going to go out to
Bolton Field Air Force, I mean airport, to, uh, uh, look for UFOs because of all the publicity, you know. And uh, my friend couldn't go so I didn't go either. But the next day in the front page there were three photographs of a UFO taken at Bolton Field Airport, the same place that we were going to go at the same time. And so I think that's the primary trigger right there, you know. We, we could have been there, you know. And so, "Wow," you know. I could have been there, but I wasn't. And maybe some other time I'll have another opportunity to see these. And so that's probably one of the main events.

Linda: But you've never seen one?

Hobart: No.

Linda: Oh, you're like me. Okay.

Hobart: Now the, uh, actual skepticism, uh, started around 1976. I was still in high school. So from '74 and '75 and early '76 I was a hard core believer. And I remember, um, um, sometime around the spring of '76 I became more interested in, uh, the psychological aspects of it. I still believed in UFOs, and I started writing a book about UFOs. Uh, but I was interested in mainly the psychological aspects, you know. Who sees UFOs. I was trying to prove that competent people and not crazies see UFOs, but scientists, engineers, police officers...

Linda: and President Carter...

Hobart: Yea. Laying it on.

Linda: Yea.

Hobart: So I was interested in the, uh, social aspects of it. Uh, but then I went to college. And in my first quarter I did pretty poorly because I spent all my time studying UFOs. I went to the main library, and I looked up all these magazine articles. Copied those off, and studied those. And I decided well, I'm going to buckle down and get busy. So I put the UFO business aside for several years, and quit subscribing to magazines, newsletters, that kind of thing. And occasionally, you know, like during Christmas break or something, I had lots of time, and I would study UFOs again. But I was still interested mainly in the social aspect of it, psychology and sociology. Uh, and I gradually became a sympathetic believer or a sympathetic skeptic I guess you could call it. Uh, if someone walked in, would approach me and say, "Well, UFOs don't exist." I'd probably say, "Well, oh yea, but this person saw and that person saw and that
person saw. You can't disprove it." You know.

Linda: Sort of like me.

Hobart: Yea. But then if someone walked in and said, "Oh man, they're from outer space, I know." Then I'd argue with them, you know. And say, "Well, you're not logical," you know. "That's not, that's probably not true because how could they travel to our planet when the nearest life form outside of earth is probably, you know, fifty light years away," I'd say. So I was like, you know, mid-way now. As I took more courses in psychology, physics, and chemistry, I became more and more skeptical. And I decided that there was one key case, that if that could be solved, then I would be a hard core skeptic. And I read skeptical books, and none of them ever discussed this case, you know. This was the case where two police officers in Ohio chased a UFO from Ohio into Pennsylvania in April of 1966. They chased it for 86 miles up to speeds of 100 miles an hour. And uh, I believed that this was a truly unexplainable sighting. Okay. So I said, "Well, here's one case that if a skeptic can solve it, then I'll probably become a nonbeliever, for sure." And lo and behold, I went to Upper Arlington Library a few years ago and there was a book published, recently published. And they just got it in. And I looked through it. And there was a whole chapter on this one case. And uh, this guy used, uh, his background in mathematics and computer science to solve it. Uh, the UFO coincided with the planet Venus. The UFO was in the same position as Venus all the time. And uh, so I decided well, this has to be Venus. There is no way it can't be, you know. Even though the eyewitnesses said it had an "L" in the back of it, had a dome on top, it was within one hundred feet of them, you know. That kind of thing. Would move off or it would wait for them to catch up. That kind of thing. Uh, I decided, well, there's, there's too many coincidences. It must be Venus, you know. And that case was the main turning point right there. I, I think this, this researcher has solved that one particular case. And I can use my computer now, and have various computer programs that can verify that sure enough the UFO was in the same position as the planet Venus on that morning.

Linda: But at that point when you, when you proved to yourself that it just wasn't true, you could have just dropped everything and said, okay, forget this whole UFO stuff. I'm tossing out all my books and going about my life, you know. Find something else I'm interested in. But you didn't. Now that's what I'm curious about.

Hobart: That's right. Uh, you could argue, one, I have so much
of an, an investment time wise and money wise, all these books and things, that I would want to continue with it. Okay? You could say well, I could drop it anytime and still have these books, you know, sitting on these shelves and just occasionally look at them. But I think I realize that, uh, the American educational system isn't teaching people, you know, really about human psychology. Uh, and that's why I wanted to write this, this book on identified UFOs. These are UFOs that turn out to be things like planets or airplanes and so forth. Because I wanted people to read this and understand that just because they see something in the sky they can't explain, doesn't mean that it's a flying saucer or spacecraft. There are all kinds of psychological processes involved. And people don't understand that just because someone says they saw something doesn't mean that's an accurate description of what they saw. And uh, eyewitness testimony research is one area that is really not being, you know, uh, uh, gone into very much. Uh, when it is gone into it's usually gone into from the forensic aspect, uh, can we accept testimony in a court of law. I'm approaching it from a different aspect. I'm taking the natural situation where people see things everyday: airplanes, meteors, helicopters, call them UFOs. It's not in a very structured, experimental situation. But it's in a natural, in a natural world. That's the way I'm approaching it.

Linda: Well, it was interesting though because when you said...you began that with the American educational system isn't teaching people. Do you feel sort of in a way that you wished somebody had been there when you were in high school, when you were 15 or 16? You do?

Hobart: Yes.

Linda: Why? Is it, do you think it is because of all the investment of time and energy. How does it feel to put that much...I guess I'm trying to get to how does it feel to put that much of yourself into something to the point that you even did poorly in college initially cause you were so busy with this other thing? I mean do you feel like it was a waste of time? What do you feel?

Hobart: No. Uh, what it's allowed me to do is to, uh, guess, uh, perfect my writing skills. Since I would read so much and study it, I could apply my physics, my astronomy, my psychology. And so I became, became expertise in these areas. And I can write, you know, and edit extremely well. Mainly because I was over a ten year period exposed to all these books, you know; and read them, and studied them, and wrote articles.
Linda: So in a way you benefited nonetheless. But, but still you're concerned with all those people out there that aren't getting the training to, to know. Why are you concerned about that, those people out there that don't know how to evaluate what they see or to even know that what they see might not even be real?

Hobart: I don't know. That's...

Linda: I think that's what intrigued me when I looked through the *Skeptical Inquirer*. I thought gee, these people don't believe these things, but why do they care that somebody else does? I mean, does it really matter if somebody, you know...I mean people. I guess as a folklorist one of the things that I've concluded is that all kinds of people believe all kinds of things. And that really, if you start looking at all of this very objectively, we all have beliefs that somebody else would call kind of wacko. And one example I use to my class, I say, "Well, just imagine that you've, you're not, you know, part of a Christian culture and you've never been around one. And that somebody started telling you about these Christians who, who symbolically drink blood and eat flesh. What would you think?"

You know, when you look at it that way, if you were really trying to be, pull yourself away from what seems pretty ordinary to people even if they're not Christians, just growing up in the culture, you know, it seems kind of weird, you know. And so I guess in my life I've kind of decided that people have unusual beliefs. You know, they just do. Seems like most people have unusual beliefs, and sometimes it's people in a whole society, so that people don't think they're particularly unusual cause they're shared by so many people. But people do. I don't know why people have unusual beliefs. We just seem to have this desire to believe in things without evidence, you know, believe in things that we want to believe in. But we all do it. And so when I looked at *Skeptical Inquirer* I thought, well why do they care so much, you know, why, why are they being, you know, why.

Hobart: I have an interesting observation. Most of the people who don't believe in UFOs, don't believe in anything else.

Linda: Oh really!

Hobart: Uh, they probably don't believe in, in, in God. They probably don't believe in Bigfoot; uh, UFOs; uh, ESP; demons; or spirits of any kind; anything like that.

Linda: They just don't...
Hobart: Loch Ness monster.

Linda: They don't believe...they don't believe in beliefs.

Hobart: That's the, that's the tendency. That's what I, you know, perceive as the pattern.

Linda: They, they, they simply believe in what is objective reality that they can see, touch, smell.

Hobart: All the fringe areas.

Linda: Are they offended by beliefs do you think, or do they just think they are silly?

Hobart: Um, from the people who publish the Skeptical Inquirer, uh, their editorial opinion is these are just fallacies. They are going to, uh, interrupt with human evolution in some way.

Linda: Oh, okay. So, so then for them then it's...people are not being reasonable and they have to develop their reason so that we can move on and progress.

Hobart: Right. Right.

Linda: When, when that Robert Hastings was here, you know, I asked him about Skeptical Inquirer--I had just seen it then--you know, what that was all about. You know, what he thought that was all about. And he said that he thought it was, um...I mean he really believes in the conspiracy theory. Well you know that; you heard him. That there's a lot of information that's been kept from us by the Air Force and the CIA and all that. He really believes that. And he said that he thinks that the people connected with Skeptical Inquirer, some of them are those people. And that what's, what's going on is that there's been a conspiracy to make fools out of people who are researching this stuff, or whatever. That's one of the tactics to get people to, you know, to not believe this stuff. You don't buy that at all?

Hobart: I just think what's happening is, uh, the government has all kinds of documents. It's true that he got documents and other groups got documents from the FBI, CIA, and so forth. But he's just picking on certain documents that support his thesis, his views. If you look at the entire spectrum of documents, you come to the conclusion, that's what other people tell me, that this, the government or any government agency is not keeping, you know, evidence of UFOs from the American people or the world.
Linda: Cause that's, that's what I find overall, when you talk to people, the most commonly held belief....I mean, you've got a major belief, "I believe UFOs are real, and they're flying saucers." Okay. And then you have a lot of sub-beliefs to support that major belief, and you'll say things like, "Well, gee, wouldn't the government know about it by now? I mean, we've got radar and all that stuff." And they say, "The government does know about it, but they're...." That's the next, you know, it's a sub-belief that they've kept all this information.

Hobart: Why is it always the U.S. government? Why not the government of Kenya or Australia, you know? Breaks down.

Linda: I asked Robert Hastings that, you know, I mean. That's what I asked, and I don't think he did answer that very well. I asked him that very question. Well what about all those other governments? Are they also, you know, part of this. Cause I have wondered about that, you know. It seems incredible to me that all the governments in the world that have radar devices and things would, would agree to.... But then another interesting thing that I brought up before, you know, I think the most common UFO legend that I've heard, so I'm assuming it's probably the most common, is the one about their being an alien craft and an alien down at Wright-Patterson Air Force Base. And the alien's in the deep freeze, you know. And, you know, I heard that for a number...you know, I'd heard it over a period of time. And thought that it was new when I heard it, thought it was a new story. And then in about, it was when I was doing this other stuff; so it was in about '75. My sister lives in Toronto, when I first started this stuff, and she said that a news report came on the radio up there, announcing that a spacecraft had crashed, and they had the craft and they had the alien. Now she's in Canada. The President of the United States, I think was Ford at the time, would be making, you know, a statement about it. And so the next day she was glued to her radio waiting, and there was just nothing, silence. And then, you know, the more I read I found out that this, this legend has been circulating since about 19 either '47 or '49. But every time somebody hears it, they hear it as if it's a, you know, a relatively new event. I mean one of the things, if that is real, you know, if it's true, then it's the worst kept secret cause it's so widespread.

Hobart: Surprisingly I know people who work at the Air Force Base. And I've asked them about it, and they know nothing. They've never heard of that story. "Oh, really?" So it's like the people in Dayton don't know about it, but everyone else does. The, uh...an article was recently published in the Skeptical
Inquirer, and they traced the legend back to around '50 I think. And uh, something did crash in New Mexico I think.

Linda: Yea, I think that's what I've heard.

Hobart: And the Air Force did seal the area off. But it turned out to be a balloon. They were tracing back; they were looking in old newspapers. And found a paper in New Mexico from a small town that showed the balloon, the debris. And they closed the area off to the public. And they think that's what the UFO was, you know. Then the story got out of hand somehow. There was a movie on that too, Hanger 19.

Linda: I've heard about that movie, and I haven't seen it. But, you know, in fact I saw it listed in the paper; but it was on a cable station fairly...that was in the last week or something. I don't have cable so I couldn't see it. I wanted to see it. So you feel like you were really influenced by popular culture, primarily the newspapers and then, and then your opinions changed. Really it sounds like, as you tried to prove the existence of UFOs, what you did to yourself was the opposite.

Hobart: All these stories, based on eyewitness testimony. And uh, you know, uh the University of Colorado did a study in the mid-sixties and, uh, found that most of the UFO sightings were really sightings of prosaic objects: airplanes, meteors, and that kind of thing. Some were hoaxes. And uh, the Center for UFO Studies in the mid-seventies, uh, Allan Hendry, who is the editor of their magazine, uh, did a study and found out...And published a book and found out that 94% of the cases were explainable. And he quit the organization because he said there's no way that he could continue to study UFOs. He's totally out of the picture now. But he was a world authority on UFOs. Now he's dropped out of the scene entirely. But study after study indicate that you study these cases, analyze them, they all fall by the way side.

Linda: Well, what do you think of Hynek? I mean, I know he's recently died and all that but. My sister, as I said, was real interested in astronomy. She always told me that he had been a skeptic and then the more he got involved, he, you know, really changed. And I think that really influenced her quite a bit because it was somebody that, local that, you know, she looked to as an authority. Why do you think he, you know?

Hobart: Uh, I think what happened to him was, since he was a consultant to the U.S. Air Force, uh, he was involved in, uh, a bunch of people, well not really a bunch, maybe five or six people who weren't really scientists. The Air Force, even though
as a skeptic I can view their work as non-scientific because they were totally against UFOs from the beginning. Even if there wasn't a logical explanation for a case, they would just say it was explained and come up with something like Venus or an airplane even though I could see that it wasn't. So he was exposed to all these, you know, bad investigations. And was totally turned off against the poor research and wanted, you know, uh, uh, study UFOs in a more, uh, I guess scientific manner. And uh, he gradually became pro UFO over a 25 year period. I think in the late...he started around 1948. And by the, by 1966, after the swamp gas, uh, publicity. Uh, he was kind of, you know, middle of the road at that time. All this publicity, you know, affected him too. Uh, there were UFO sightings in Michigan in March of '66. And the press misquoted him. And uh, the press was like pro UFO. And they jumped on his explanation, and, you know, made fun of him and everything. And I think that affected him quite a bit as well. And the Air Force, who he was trying to support, uh, wasn't doing proper investigations so he was influenced by both sides. I think he tried to be middle of the road. There was another scientist, uh, I forget his name right now. He committed suicide in 1971. But um, he kept nagging Hynek, he kept, you know, wondering why, he kept bugging him, why don't you, you know, announce that you're pro UFO to the press. Why keep being middle of the road, you know, keeping behind the scenes. And I think that probably affected him as well. And then after, and then I think in '72 he did found the Center for UFO Studies with some other scientists.

Linda: So you really view that...that's interesting cause your description of him is very psychological.

Hobart: Yea.

Linda: A lot of psychological things happening to him that affected him that way. Um, one of the things I noted when I looked through the Skeptical Inquirer is that a lot of the, the articles were directed against the Center for UFO Studies, and Hynek, and this Timmerman fellow. And I guess what I was thinking, with all the really fringy people out there, and they're there, you know, compared to those people, you know, Center for UFO Studies is real tame. And I couldn't understand why, you know, the articles focus on them rather than the, the really fringy people.

Hobart: Well, that's because the Center for UFO Studies and another group called Mutual UFO Network are the two major UFO groups in the United States right now. And so that's why they're being focused upon. And of course Hynek, the Center for UFO
Studies was the main, you know, uh, public figure in UFOs. He had various books published, and most people who knew anything about UFOs, knew about Hynek. So that's probably why they focused on that group. I've had some bad experiences with the Hynek group.

Linda: What?

Hobart: For example, uh, I wrote several articles for their magazine. And uh, one case that they published a couple of years ago, uh, I explained. You know, there's no, there's no way my explanation was incorrect. Uh, this couple was driving in Alaska; and I think around 4:30 in the afternoon, and uh, sundown. And the car broke down. They waited. It was like zero degrees outside so they didn't go anywhere. They stayed in the car. And they looked up and saw this spherical UFO hovering over the road about 150 feet away. And it stayed there for about a half an hour. And then, they said it gradually drifted off and disappeared. Well, I got my computer out. Typed in the latitude and longitude. The day, the month, the year, and all that kind of stuff. The UFO was in the south. And uh, my computer said the moon was in the south, and it was rising at sundown, you know, in the exact position as the UFO. So I wrote an article that said this was explained, you know. And they called me up...I wrote the letter and sent it in to them. They called me up. They were all excited, you know. They said, uh, "Oh yea, this case has to be explained. This really does it. I don't see how this could be a UFO, you know. But we have to check with Dr. Hynek." He said, "His friend wrote this. Uh, we just can't publish this without checking this." Uh, so they published my letter. The next issue came out and was totally tearing my article apart, you know. They said, "Well, this, there's no way that this could be the moon because the person said this and the person said this and this and that," you know. Basically said I'm crazy and all that, you know. I said, "Well, no matter what I write or say, they're going to, you know, jump on me, and twist it around, delete things." I wrote some articles and sent those in. When they're published, you know, they delete paragraphs and change things around all the time. So I'm, I'm not going to send anymore in.

Linda: Yea, cause you didn't...I don't blame you.

Hobart: So that's just the way it is.

Linda: And so other people have probably had that experience too.
Hobart: I think that if you are pro UFO person and send in an article, they won't change it. But if you're the least bit skeptical and disprove a case, they're going to twist it around to make it less skeptical and more pro UFO.

Linda: Well, I've, I've noted that sometimes they get letters from readers who complain if anything, if they printed something that does seem skeptical. I think the people that, their readership, don't want anything...

Hobart: That's right. You see that. It doesn't make sense, you know. They, they proudly proclaim that they are a scientific organization, this is a scientific newsletter, and we're open minded; but yet in the editorials and letters to the editor you'll read about, you know, we don't want to hear anything about skeptics or anything like that, you know, or solved cases.

Linda: Is there any place, any publication right now that is unbiased...

End of side.

Linda: [Speaking now of Skeptical Inquirer] ...counter to anything printed was some occasional letters to the editor; but it certainly didn't seem to be a forum for, you know, both positions. It seemed, you know... is there a publication out there that is, that really will, you know.

Hobart: I think every publication in the area of UFOs takes a side and sticks with it, basically.

Linda: So, where does that leave the poor general public, you know?

Hobart: The general public's left with things like the National Enquirer.

Linda: Yea. Yea, I mean, where can they go that isn't going to... that they can read material that isn't biased by an already determined, you know, opinion on the part of the editors.

Hobart: There maybe two magazines that are available to the public that are somewhat open minded. Omni magazine, but they tend to be skeptical. They do have some pro UFO articles in there. Not really pro UFO. They'll just describe the sighting, and it's up to the reader to figure out what it was. A lot of times though they will have skeptical articles. Another magazine I think is something like Science Digest. Um, it depends on who
the editor is. Uh, some years they're totally negative; other years they're totally pro UFO. It depends on who the editor is.

Linda: Yea, that's sort of like the Lantern. If changes from quarter to quarter. I don't know if you read it very much, but the whole editorial bent of it changes every quarter. Well, I don't know. Do you have an explanation, for example, of why UFOs as a phenomena has been so popular in the 50s, and the 60s, and the 70s. You know, what is it about them, since you've looked at them socially and psychologically.

Hobart: Well, the first thing that you must understand is that UFOs have been seen all throughout time. The first UFO flap, a large concentration of sightings, occurred in 1896 and 1897 in the United States. And uh, those cases were totally lost until the early '60s, when people rediscovered them. Historians going through newspapers. And uh, of course the UFO believers said well this supports their thesis that UFOs exist. Okay. Uh, recently however, like for the last seven years, uh, these cases have been reevaluated. And it turns out that most of the, a lot of the sightings were really on the editorial page. And uh, hoaxing was very popular then. So a lot of these now are deemed to be hoaxes. And uh, a lot of them have turned out to be bright planets like Venus and Jupiter and Saturn. And so this case, this is probably the first UFO flap; and it's probably been totally explained now. Uh, at that time the people weren't so concerned with spacecraft, visitors from outerspace, but they were concerned with new inventions. Cause inventions were quite popular at that time. And all kinds of new devices were being patented and made. And uh, at that time the people thought that these, these UFOs were, uh, were uh new kinds of aircraft. They had special lanterns and were described as having huge propellers, and wings that were flapping, that kind of thing. And uh, I think around 1947 and after, when, uh, the world became much more oriented towards space and missiles after World War II, that, uh, people started to think about spaceships. In 1946, there were some UFOs seen. That was so close to World War II though that during 1946 no one was talking about spacecraft, they were thinking about Russian missiles and Russian aircraft, secret weapons, and that kind of thing. And uh, in 1947 what happened was, uh, some magazines came out with spacecraft visitations. Magazines like True, which are basically like National Enquirer. And uh, that's how it got started as spacecraft.

Linda: I wonder when I look at some of the '50s stuff like When Prophecy Fails you see quite a lot...people seem to be, you know, worried about, I think, nuclear weapons and, you know, the... I was unaware of the guardian alien motif in the '50s. It seemed
to me all that I got was my neighbors out there in the street and
the science fiction movies, which were invaders, you know, these
awful invaders that none of our weapons could defend us against
these awful invaders. But certainly in the general popular
culture the movies changed a whole lot. And you know
suddenly...well, I think Close Encounters of the Third Kind
really captures the, the legend in the '70s, that no longer are
the aliens these, you know, aggressive invaders that will wipe us
out but rather they're kind of angelic little creatures. I've,
I've just wondered if there is a correlation between people's
fear of...I mean, we never knew how to annihilate ourselves until
in the, you know, in the Second World War we learned how.

Hobart: This psychologist, uh, published a book a couple of
years ago. He's at Vanderbilt University, and uh, he tries to
correlate all these things like the launching of Sputnik, the
spacecraft and that kind of thing with UFO sightings. He
concludes that there is a correlation between, uh, wars and
famines, bad news, spacecraft launching with UFOs. It's totally
his opinion. I don't know if you can scientifically,
scientifically prove that or not.

Linda: Well, I just wonder, again, if you're...people's fears,
you know, they. Well in a way, you know, I've talked about the
Guardian alien motif. It's sort of a contemporary angel, you
know. And I've heard this a lot. They're watching over us, you
know. If we do anything real stupid. It's sort of the non
interference imperative. They're not going to get involved
unless we do something really stupid, and then they will. And
people want them to. Um, you know, I've heard people talk,
"Good!" because there's this awful fear that we may do something
really stupid.

Hobart: If you read, if you read all these stories about people
being taken aboard UFOs, and later they confess that it was all a
hoax, if you look at all these stories, they always talk about
the good things. They were taken aboard a UFO. And they were
treated kindly. And they were told various things like, uh, you
know, technology must, uh, stop proliferating so rapidly or
you're going to annihilate yourselves, that kind of stuff, you
know. All these kinds of stories like that are very prominent in
the UFO literature.

Linda: Yea, I know. I wonder if...do you know why? Do you have
a sense of why? I mean, I've noticed that too. You know When
Prophecy Fails gets into that a lot. And all of the 50's is, you
know, fear that we're going to destroy ourselves and that the
aliens will save us. One of the things that I thought was
interesting and I've written, I wrote the Center for UFO Studies, and they were never able to give me an answer, oh, about a year or so ago. They wrote an editorial piece talking about that there is a real reduction in UFO sightings in the '80s. And I wrote them and asked them if... I don't know if that for them means all of the reports they get, I mean all of them or, or the reports that for them have some basis to it, not just Jupiter or what. And I got a letter back that really didn't answer that question. But I've been, you know, I've been asking a lot of people that question. Uh, because if they're real or not real, whatever, why, why aren't people seeing them or reporting them in the '80s the way they did. Well, as you talked about in the '70s there were just a lot of reports.

Hobart: Well, like I said these things are periodic. There's clusters of them. 1947, 1952, 1954, 1957, 1965, '66 and '67, 1973. Okay? Between those years the sightings dropped down to low levels. And we're in one of these low periods right now. The problem is, never has their been such a long, prolonged period like this. Like from '67 to '73, that's about, you know, five, six years usually is about the longest. Uh, it's been, been thirteen years now. And nothing like that has ever happened since '47, you know. Uh, in 1977, I believe, Close Encounters of the Third Kind came out. I think it was '77. And uh, for some reason, uh, totally unexpected, people didn't report UFOs. Now you would think that this movie about UFOs would stimulate people to report UFOs. But it did the opposite. It decreased the number of reports. And, in fact, Hynek's group, uh, distributed, uh, sighting forms to people when they entered the movie theatre. Those were given to everyone who entered. And he said a few of those came back, but not very many, not what you'd expect. You know, so that's totally unexpected; that's unexplained. And ever since Close Encounters of the Third Kind came out, there's been, you know, just a sighting here and there.

Linda: But do you think that there is a correlation between that film and reduction in reports.

Hobart: I don't know. I can't say that. It's just surprising.

Linda: One of the things I thought would happen, for example, I thought a lot about the '50s. And I thought, not only when I was a kid were people seeing UFOs all the time, but, but we were also having air raid drills at school, people were talking about bomb shelters. And there was a real fear of nuclear war then that really subsided in the '60s. I mean everybody then was worried about Viet Nam. But there wasn't this kind of fear of nuclear war in the '60s. And, but it really started developing again in
the '80s. And I thought, gee, you know, around 1980 I was saying, "I bet the UFO sightings are going to increase" because what I thought, perhaps, is that people feared annihilation coming from out there. They feared, you know, missiles or whatever; and they were projecting those fears outward and that was causing some of the UFO sightings. That it was really this incredible hysteria and projection of fear of death coming from the sky, this overpowering. So I expected, so it was really surprising to me that that didn't happen at all. Just like you said with Close Encounters, you would think that the effect would have been to stimulate, you know, people's imaginations, if nothing else, to report them. I thought, that the, the increased awareness and fear of nuclear war would do the same thing, and it didn't.

Hobart: Maybe people are just tired of UFOs.

Linda: It could be. Some people have said, "Well, maybe they packed up and went home."

Hobart: Yea, if you are a believer, you could say that.

Linda: And then when I talked to...I asked Robert Hastings the same question, and he told me about the different waves, you know, again. They come in waves, which again corresponds to at least a believer's position. Well, they're real; but they're, they're not around at this time.

Hobart: Problem is all the explains are also in these waves, which, due to publicity.

Linda: I've wondered myself maybe we now have satellites, for example. Uh, maybe when people see sights that look a bit unusual in the sky that, you know, are not a star, they're not a helicopter, and they're not a plane, that, that now they have another way to identify, uh, a light. Because I've seen people do this a lot. You know, you see this little light. "Oh, it's a satellite." We have another, you know, avenue for identification. But I think it's real interesting what you've pointed out that Close Encounters seemed to correspond with...

Hobart: Also, this may be, you know, partially correlated with it. The Air Force quit studying UFOs in the late 19, well, uh, December 1969. And uh, all the UFO groups started losing membership right after that. And they've gone down hill ever since. And uh, most of them, in fact, have gone out of business. There are only a few left. For example, NICAP used to be the largest organization in America, in the world. In fact National
Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena used to have like ten, twelve thousand members. They don't exist anymore. They went down from twelve thousand to 500 members in like three years. But just like in the early '70s people started to get out of the area right and left. But for some reason, in October of '73, there was just, you know, if you plot the sightings it goes way up in October of '73 and then drops off, and keeps going down. And it's been going down ever since. And I think it's reached a base level now. It's going to stay there. Maybe forty years from now there won't be anymore sightings. We'll just think back, you know, well this was just an incident in history.

Linda: But see for me, given the perspective I'm coming from, I want to try to figure out why, you know. And as I've said, I've had various theories and one of them was the correspondence with the nuclear weapons and war and the threat of war. Um, obviously spacecraft has a lot to do with it. Maybe, you know, maybe part of the mystery was solved when we actually started sending space probes into space. I don't know.

Hobart: But all that was going on in the '60s when sightings were at their height. See, uh, I think what happened was the Air Force got out of it. And that's when the sightings started going down, the reports. See, what happens now is, you have like a very small flap in one city. It's not like a national level or international scale like it used to be. You might have forty sightings seen in a county for a three day period. And it's in the local newspapers and that's it. During '73 and '65 and '66 and so forth, '57, uh, newspapers would jump on this and UPI or whatever and AP would distribute it across the nation. And it would be picked up by every newspaper. People would read about a UFO in Ohio that was seen in California. They go out looking for UFOs in Ohio, you know. But now that doesn't happen. Newspapers are only publishing there local sightings. AP, UPI, and other wire services aren't picking it up. So I can't say there aren't any UFO flaps, but they're very small now. And they're very far a part.

Linda: I was surprised so many people showed up at that Robert Hastings programs though. And they weren't all students either. I was really surprised by the, the size and also the variation of age.

Hobart: Yea, that was publicized in the Columbus Dispatch and on the radio, I believe.

Linda: But again, I was really surprised there were that number of people who were interested. I don't know. You know, I don't
know, uh, what I'm going to...if I'll ever resolve it satisfactorily for myself. Sometimes I think though that, again when I look at the stuff in the '50s, the movies and things. I mean there were people really fearful of what we were doing to each other. But the movies were all about this invader, kind of mindless, evil, The Blob, or whatever. And sometimes I think that, that maybe we project a lot of our, you know, uh, the beast within ourselves out there and that maybe we've learned to recognize that it's ourselves. I don't know. Or maybe they packed up and went home. That's a scary thought. I hate to think that. There's my favorite bumper sticker, I don't know know if you've ever seen this bumper sticker. You probably have. It's "Beam me up Scotty. There's no intelligent life down here."

Hobart: Um hum.

Linda: I mean that's my favorite bumper sticker cause there's lots of times that I feel that way. You know, on the Star Ship Enterprise everything is so orderly and rational. Here on planet earth everything is so totally crazy. I think people are crazy really. Um, I don't think they're ever going to.... That's the fallacy, of people I think in like the Skeptical Inquirer if what they are thinking is that they can weed out all this belief stuff and make everybody rational. I don't think it's the nature of humanity to be that rational. I, I just can't imagine it. I mean I think we can be more rational. I think education helps us be more rational. But I think that irrationality is...

Hobart: Innate. It's part of being a human.

Linda: Yea. I think it's there. You know, it's not a matter of...it's what you emphasize in yourself. Do you train people to be more rational. And I think obviously there is some attempt at doing that. But that irrationality, I think, is unfortunately there. And sometimes I think it's, it's disguised. It isn't just people having beliefs but just behavior. Like when I look at the world today I think...well, I try to imagine myself as an alien sometimes. And I'm flying over the earth...because the question that's always put to people is, well, if they are here why aren't they landing and talking to us. Well, if I were flying over planet earth and not looking at people as individuals but really just looking at humanity at large. I don't think I'd land. I mean I'd see them killing each other, blowing each other up, with missiles directed at each other, you know, all the time. You know I would just think if I locked down, these, these people are crazy. It would be like me jumping into a lions' den. I don't think I'd want to do that. But that's what it sometimes seems like to me. Uh, but again I think a lot of our
irrationality is sometimes disguised. It becomes so much the normal part of, you know, accepted ways to live that we don't see it as irrational anymore. It is accepted as rational. I mean I wish people could be more rational, but I don't know. Um, that seems like to me, that seems irrational to think that you're going to eradicate irrationality in human beings. But uh, I don't know if I'll ever resolve this.

Hobart: Uh, apparently a lot of people enjoy the Skeptical Inquirer because, uh...I can throw out some numbers for you. Circulation is, is growing rapidly. It's something like 25,000 now. The top UFO journal has a circulation of like 1,000.

Linda: But the Skeptical Inquirer is almost like, it's like the National Enquirer only in reverse. But I mean in terms of the content, the kinds of things that are talked about. You know, it's just, it's just that you can read it and then laugh—ha, ha, ha,—at those dummies who think...But still it's...I'm telling you, when I saw it and started going through it, I couldn't, you know, I was amazed. You know, I was just amazed. It was, to me it was like the National Enquirer in reverse.

Hobart: Well, that's the way the UFO believers view it.

Linda: Well, but it is.

Hobart: It's a joke.

Linda: Well, I'm not saying it's a joke. But it's just sort of dealing...what I mean by that is the content, you know the subject matter, the kinds of stories. I mean, I never read the National Enquirer or those things. But I frequently stand in the grocery store and read the covers when I'm in line cause the titles are just, you know, they are just incredible. It's fun. It's entertaining to read, you know, "97 Year Old, you know, Has Twins." (laughter) Or, you know, whatever. You just stand there, and, you know. I bump my partner, "Hey." It's fun. But, but so when I looked at the Skeptical Inquirer in a way, I mean it's, it's, it's a debunking journal. I mean it's not the same as the National Enquirer in that they try to get you to, I don't even know if they think anybody's believing what they print. I don't know if there's very many people that take it seriously. But it's still, it's the same kind of, it reminds me of the same kind of thrill seeking in terms of the content. You know, those wild stories about the weird and wild only it's from a different point of view. And for me the National Enquirer has a lot of entertainment value. You know, at least the cover does. And I don't know for certain; I'm assuming that primarily, most people
who read it, read it as entertainment. I hope that not too many people take it seriously. But there's that entertainment value in the Skeptical Inquirer too. I mean, I don't mean...but it is. It just sort of is.

Hobart: All of the issues.

Linda: Oh, you have them all?

Hobart: Have them all.

Linda: I have to go back and go through the issues I haven't seen. I went through. I was just kind of going crazy.

Hobart: A whole bunch in there.

Linda: Oh gee. You have everything.

Hobart: I think every issue. But it's funny the Skeptical Inquirer, uh, the organization that runs that publishes, uh, it's run by the American Humanists Society. They publish The Humanist magazine. And uh, that's the main organization. And they have separate subgroups. And they are incorporated as separate organizations, but they're still run by the humanists.

Linda: Oh! Are they the humanists that are.... Well there is a humanist group in town. I mean when I talk about humanists, I usually mean people that, you know, I'm a humanist. But there is a humanist group in town that's really an atheist group but they call themselves the humanists.

Hobart: Yea, those are the same group.

Linda: Is that it?

Hobart: Yea.

Linda: So they're atheists too, and they sort of have their religious wing and their other phenomenon wing?

Hobart: Well, they publish another journal called Free Inquiry which debunks religious beliefs. And the Skeptical Inquirer is primarily concerned with non-religious beliefs, but it does include occasionally a religious article. And I think there is even another one that they publish. The Humanist magazine, which is I guess anti-theology, anti-religion, pro man. And uh, I think there might be another one they publish on another topic.
Linda: Well, this whole thing with humanism, you know, the way it's been used lately with the fundamentalist kind of drives me crazy cause there's also a lot of, there has been a tradition of Christian humanism that started in the middle ages. But um, so I always get kind of angry when people always talk about humanists as if that means atheist. I feel like I can be, you know, somewhat...I'm not terribly religious but I'm not an atheist and also be pro people too. But um, that's interesting. See that's another thing I never understood. I have some atheists friends who get really upset if they put up nativity scenes on public property at Christmas. And I'm always thinking, why do you care, you know. If these other people like them and they want to. I guess it's the same kind of question. I don't know why they worry about it. I don't care if somebody is an atheist. It doesn't bother me a bit.

Hobart: You'd like to talk to this guy at work, this friend of mine at work. He's one of the foremost atheists in the entire world. In fact, he's going to be the, uh, the, uh successor to Madeleine Marie O'hara in Texas. He's already, he's on the board of directors right now. And uh, he's uh, chairman of the Ohio, Central Ohio Chapter of Atheists and in ACLU in Columbus in Ohio. He's a board member. He's on various committees in Ohio. And uh, he spends all his money and all his time, 70% of his time, uh, fighting religion.

Linda: Why? Do you know?

Hobart: Well, he's, he's like me in my beliefs that it's a threat to human's, uh, you know. It's uh, a bad educational system, you know, in America or the world for that matter. Uh, he is trying to correct it, you know.

Linda: So you, you really think that if people were properly educated...

Hobart: I think that's why everyone, like the people who write in the Skeptical Inquirer, they're mainly interested in educating people.

Linda: What do you think the world would be like if people were, you know, educated properly and weren't so gullible or whatever. How would that, how would that change things?

Hobart: I don't know. It might be less; it might be more boring or something. I don't know!

Linda: No, I guess I'm trying to figure out, you know, you've
mentioned before this, you know, educating people. And I'm wondering...I'm a teacher at OSU. I mean I'm interested in educating people too. I think it's real important, and I keep thinking well, you know, if we can just give them humane values, then we will have a better, kinder, more humane world where people will be less likely to kill each other. I mean, you know, I have a motive for wanting to be an educator, even though I don't know that I'm actually fulfilling it. But there is a motive there. And I wonder from the point of view of the skeptic, um, the kind of skeptic you are, what, what your view, you know, what you imagine the world would be like if it rid itself of irrational beliefs?

Hobart: I can't foresee that.

Linda: Yea, you can't foresee it either.

Hobart: I don't know what it would be like.

Linda: I wonder why your friend, you know, if he thinks that religion is harmful, you know, harmful in what way. And why would the world be better without religion. I mean in some cases it's clear. You wouldn't have the Ayatollah. I mean there are some cases that are real clear, but I wondered that. I think, you know, I've always been interested in questions of how can you make...like I said when I look at the world it looks crazy to me. And yet I want it. I don't know why. I mean I could say it's crazy and people are crazy; and maybe we don't deserve to live and we shouldn't, you know. Let us annihilate ourselves. Maybe if the animals are lucky, they'll survive. But nonetheless I still, for some reason, have this desire to see humanity continue. And I think it's a recognition that there is a lot of good there too.

Hobart: I think he views religious people as forcing their views on other people.

Linda: Well, that's true.

Hobart: For example, uh, they only want certain textbooks in high schools. They don't want certain chapters on evolution in books. So he's really involved in that. Uh, some, some parents don't take their children to the doctor because they believe that God will cure all ills, you know. And children have died because of this. And he's against, he's against, you know allowing people to faith heal, I guess. And uh, that's the kind of thing he's involved in.
Linda: Yea, yea. But those religions tend to be more, well they're not so much today, but they tend to be more the fringes. What do the Methodists do, you know. I mean, really. It's just that it's something that has kind of puzzled me. My sister is an atheist too. Like I said, I'm not extremely religious. And I don't even.... I guess, I just look at the world and I see intelligence here; and I think well, I don't think that intelligence came into being just by a bunch of, of, um, cosmic forces. I think, you know, it took intelligence. I mean really when you look at how wonderfully designed human beings are. It's just incredible when I think of, you know, what the mind can do. Or even little things like just our skin, you know, compared to fabric. If you go buy clothing, you know, it wears out, it frays easily, you know. Some fabric can't deal with water at all. Skin's such a wonderful thing. I mean you can wash it and do all kinds of things to it, and it lasts a long time. It doesn't...you know it really is. I mean really if you start looking at, at human beings or nature it's incredible. And it's just so hard for me to see, not imagine intelligence in some form, you know, creating this marvel, the earth.

Hobart: But you can go back. And then what created the god, so.

Linda: I know. I don't have any idea. I mean I don't...see I don't try to answer those questions. I don't know. I don't try to answer them because I know that I can't answer them. Just like I can't say for certain whether flying saucers exist or not. You know, I don't know.

Hobart: Well, I can't either.

End of tape
Appendix 0. WOSU Radio Talk Show, "Extraterrestrial Life"
November 14, 1986

Context: My husband, John, and I were out driving and heard this program on the radio and taped most of it. The program is a daily local talk show hosted by Judy Kramer. Her guests on this program discussing extraterrestrial life are Bob Dickson, Deputy Director of The Ohio State University Instruction Research Center and Phil Barnhart, Chairman of the Otterbein College Astronomy and Physics Department.

Show in progress.

Phil: ...a letter from, uh, Arthur in which he, uh, commented that the only reason he would come back, come to the United States, uh, Sri Lanka, where he is now residing, uh, would be if, uh, a space craft, uh, occupied by, uh, genuine extraterrestrials were to land on the, uh, uh, the lawn of the White House or something like that. So that, um, uh I think Clark is, uh, uh, probably rightfully skeptical about many of the, uh, contact reports that, uh, are made. Uh, we have very little reason, I suspect, to, uh, plan to, uh, greet any of these, uh, extraterrestrials. After all it, it, uh, is quite expensive energy wise to move matter from one place to another in the universe. Uh, it turns out it's quite, uh, cheap in comparison to move information. This is, uh, uh, condition that our own society is discovering. It's far more, uh, meaningful now than, uh, it has been in the past. And I suspect contact, uh, will not be, uh, in the near future at any rate, uh, physical contact. It will be, uh, through the energy transmission technique. Uh, I, I'm not an expert on, uh, uh, the questions of contacts or of debunking these contacts. That seems to be a relatively, uh, fruitless occupation. Um, those who are convinced aren't going to have their minds changed. And those who are, uh, essentially total skeptics are not going to be convinced by, uh, the kinds of descriptions that we've heard. So, uh, I think, uh, debunking is probably not a, uh, a very, uh, profitable activity these days.
Judy: Anything else Doug.

Caller Doug: Uh, yea. Um, one last comment.

Judy: Sure.

Caller Doug: There seems to be an almost limitless supply of potential worlds out there that might have a, a, range or hostility window that would except life of some kind. Uh, on the one hand, the odds of acquiring the exact combination of chemicals and matter and temperature and moisture and a little shuttle lighting etc. to, to get that first piece of life going is such a terribly improbable set of conditions to, to come up with. It almost seems like the two pretty nearly balance out. It becomes a flip of the coin whether we ever will actually, uh, encounter life. It's, it's the old thing of if you flip a coin a thousand times, the very next time you flip it it's still fifty fifty. On the other hand it's just as likely to go the other way.

Phil: Yea, that's one of the great powers of probability. The, the probability of life beginning on a planet, say, in any given year is extremely small. If you give yourself enough years, and uh, here on earth it seems that, uh, it only required about, uh, two billion of those years in order for life to begin to appear. So, uh, yea. Two billion years in a good, uh, a good length of time to make some of these probabilities begin to, uh, add up.

Judy: We thank you for the phone call Doug. 614-422-8513, 422-8513. We are talking about extraterrestrial life. I'm Judy Kramer and my guests this afternoon are Bob Dickson who is the Ohio State Instruction Research Center Deputy Director. Also with us is Phil Barnhart who is Otterbein College's Physics and Astronomy Department Chairman. He is also the, uh, Director of the North American Astro-Physical Observatory. If you have any questions or comments give us a call on News 820. Uh, once again, 614-422-8513. Does extraterrestrial life look like ET?

Bob: Probably not. But then I maybe shouldn't say because nobody has any idea. There may be some logical reason for having one's brain located at the top, say, furthest away from the ground where there might be, uh, adversaries. Or there may be good reasons for arranging limbs like they are arranged here. Many creatures on earth have limbs that are arranged more or less like ours, at least the higher creatures. Probably the appearance would be affected a lot by the gravity in whatever planet they happen to evolve on. You would expect perhaps planets with low gravity would have tall and spinaly beings
whereas otherwise they might have short squat beings. But this is all just speculation. We have no idea.

Phil: Well on earth we do have some interesting evidence that, uh, those creatures which, uh, demonstrate a, uh, interesting, uh, tendency towards intelligence. Um, that, uh, grew up with the low gravity: porpoises and whales and so forth are differently arranged, uh, than we. Um, but still they, uh, they have common features with us. Put us back a few years, we would have flippers instead of arms.

Judy: How nice. (laughter) That's a nice thought. How long have we been thinking that, uh, that maybe there's extraterrestrial life?

Phil: 5,000 years. The Chinese have, uh, have been contemplating the possibility. In fact, uh, uh....

Judy: Are they any further along than we are?

Phil: Probably, probably not, but, uh. We're not very far so it doesn't take much to be ahead of us.

Bob: Well one's horizons enlarge as your knowledge becomes greater.

Phil: [under his breath] Yes.

Judy: Um hum

Bob: Probably when people were living in only a small part of the earth, they didn't think that there might be people living on other continents of the earth because they didn't know there was such things. People probably began thinking there might be life outside of the earth when they realized that the earth is a planet. And there might be other planets somewhere else.


Caller Rene: Yes, as, as a scientist, uh, uh, I would like to know just what it is that you actually do other than answer questions about ET.

Bob: Well, mostly we work for livings doing mundane things. But, uh, uh, the reason that I am here basically is because I have been using the radio telescope of Ohio State University for the past ten years or so to search for radio signals from other
civilizations outside of the earth. This is a very difficult and challenging problem involving first of all knowing what it is that you should look for and then how should you go about doing that.

Judy: Um hum. Phil.

Phil: I, I guess I would have to say I'm, uh, principally an educator. I've, I've been teaching physics and astronomy for 27 years now. And um, sort of fell into the, uh, the managerial aspects of radio telescope, uh, operation, uh, uh, through first my friendship with John Kraus a number of years back and the, uh, potential crisis that the radio telescope faced a few years back when the bulldozers were at the gate. And uh, I've found that, uh, uh, few talents that, uh, I have developed in, uh, uh, putting together, uh, a physics department at a small college are not really unlike some of the battles one had to fight in, uh, trying to keep a, uh, large, uh, radio telescope research instrument, uh, from, uh, uh, one of two fates: falling to the ground of its own weight, uh, from neglect and, uh, problems of weathering and aging or from the, uh, hand of the outsider who is seeking to come in and move it out. So um, I'm in this game sort of, uh, uh, I guess one would say as a hobby and, uh, uh, it, it turns out that, uh, there is a lot of sympathy for this hobby and we're getting a following that, uh, seems to think that there may be some value in this, uh, this operation.

Caller Rene: Yes, and isn't true that it's just a matter of patience. I mean, it, it may take another hundred years or so before you'd either give up or just have some indication that some signals were coming back.

Phil: I don't think human beings are going to give up on this. There are some who, uh, think it's a waste of time. Some who think there are better ways to, uh, uh, to devote our efforts. But uh, uh, the history of science has been a long history of very great discoveries which were made, uh...

Caller Rene: with patience.

Phil: Not only with patience but in doing things which, uh, people, uh, thought were worthless and not worth pursuing.

Caller Rene: And sometimes you discover other things along the way that...

Phil: Precisely.
Caller Rene: weren't even looking for.

Phil: Precisely.

Judy: Rene, do you think there's extraterrestrial life?

Caller Rene: Well, I have no idea. But I know I, I have some, uh...I've heard some programs about, you know, radio astronomy. And I know that it's, it's just going to take a long, long time. And, and space is so very vast that, you know, it could be eons before you get any signals back.

Phil: My question to you Rene is how would you feel if, uh, the human race were to rise up and say, "We're not even going to bother looking."

Caller Rene: Oh, I wouldn't approve of that at all. I, I really, I'm in favor of basic science.

Judy: Um hum.

Caller Rene: I'm really in favor of what ever man wants to pursue. You have no idea what the returns might be. But it's just valuable in itself I think.

Phil: You should run for congress. (laughter)

Bob: I'd like to mention one thing about the giving up hypothesis. And I agree with Phil that it's not something that you give up because it's not a matter that even if you don't find signals after a hundred years or a thousand years. The important thing is if you don't find them, why don't you find them. Why isn't there life somewhere else? And, and, one way or another you need to answer that question.

Caller Rene: That's right. I agree.

Judy: So any way you look at it there is a question, really.

Bob: Yes.

Caller Rene: And that's, that's more important really than are there extraterrestrial beings.

Judy: Uh hum.

Caller Rene: But uh...okay. Thank you very much.
Judy: Well, thank you for the call Rene. 614-422-8513, 422-8513. We are talking about extraterrestrial life this afternoon on News 820. Speaking of critics, you showed me an article that I missed from the Wall Street Journal. And uh, boy you're taking some heat on, on taking the time to, uh, to see if there really is extraterrestrial life. It must be tough.

Phil: It's not so tough. You tend to, uh, recognize that there are those people who have there own axes to grind. Um, I compiled a list last night while I was trying to, uh, figure out how to go to sleep of, uh, great discoveries in, in science, physics in particular. Uh which were made as a result of projects that didn't seem all that profitable. There was a Dutch physicist by the name of William Konrad Roentgen who was messing around with, uh, what we, uh, what were called then cathode rays. There was no use for them. They, uh, they occurred at very low pressures. Nobody messed around much at low pressure. And out of this, uh, study he found x-rays, something for which he was totally unprepared, totally unexpected. Nobody had predicted that they would be around. And um, to, uh, uh, I guess borrow from, uh, Glen Seaborg, the statement that "since their discovery, x-rays have saved more lives on earth than we have lost in all of the world's wars in that same period of time. And nobody was looking for x-rays. In fact, Roentgen was doing something which even many of his colleagues said was a waste of time. And uh, that's the way discovery is made. Uh, you do it, uh, unintentionally. You're not there to discover something. You're there to study the world, to find out what, uh, what our theories of the world are talking about; and whether they work; or whether they may need to be changed. And, and in the process, we come along with, uh, very interesting things. I suspect the search for extraterrestrial, uh, life, for intelligent beings elsewhere will probably profit more in the things that we discover that we didn't even dream of looking for than what it will in, in whatever comes from the, uh, search itself.

Judy: Kind of like a, every piece of the puzzle?

Phil: Oh, sort of. It's pieces of the puzzle we don't even know exist.

Judy: Right.

Phil: That's the, uh, the difference.

Judy: Okay. All righty. Let us go back to the phone lines. John from Renaissance Village. You're on New 820.
Caller John: I'd like to know what's being held in Dayton, Ohio at Wright Patterson Air Field that they're holding under guard. Suppose to be some remains of something from outerspace. Could you talk on it, or have you heard anything about it.

Bob: Well, I could say, I'm not allowed to say. But that would get everybody all excited so I won't say that. (laughter) The truth is...

Judy: No comments will always get you into trouble, Bob.

Bob: My personal opinion is that I don't think there's anything. I too have heard of all these reports over the years. And the reason that I believe that there is nothing is because so much time has gone by, and there have been so many military personnel in that place that must have known about this one way or another, all of whom could have gotten rich after they retired by writing books or talking to reporters or doing all sorts of things. It's just very hard for me to believe that human nature being what it is that such a secret could have been kept for such a long time.

Judy: Anything else?

Caller John: No. I just wanted to know if he knew anything about it. Maybe he'd know something that the could tell the people.

Judy: Um hum. Well, he knows about it. But that's about it. We appreciate the phone call.

Phil: There is a, uh, I think a general tendency on the part of, uh, people who, uh, don't know, uh, to project sort of a conspiracy against the, uh, against the general public on the part of, uh, scientists or government, I don't know who the conspirators are supposed to be, uh, to hide such things. Uh, there, there I think would be nothing to gain by hiding such information. And uh, for that reason I, I suspect that, uh, if such, uh, material or, uh, objects were being held some place that, uh, the general tendency would be to broadcast it to, to announce it. There, there, it seems to me there's nothing, uh, nothing, uh, dangerous about hiding, about letting that kind of information out. But uh, I suspect that it would be broadcast long ago if indeed something like that was available.


Caller Helen: Hello. I was, uh, wondering if we believe that
there may have been an intelligent being connected with the, uh, creation of planets. If this being were to have so much intelligence, if he were to create more than one planet that was inhabited by human beings, that he would, um, also keep the planets that were inhabited far enough apart that they could not go and destroy one another. For instance on this earth, we are not able to get along. We have wars and have constantly had wars. And if it were possible, if there were another planet peopled with other people sometime we possibly would be able to go into space and also would be another war and destroy them. So with, uh, the creation of the earth, however, we believe it was created, uh, if, if the, uh, entity, you might say, um, had to do with the creation of other planets, it may be that, uh, we would just destroy one another. In time to come we might be able to create such a weapons, and perhaps that's why will never perhaps know about other entities living on other earths.

Judy: Okay Helen. I'll tell you what. We are going to go to, uh, AP Network News next. Uh, we will be back at 3:05 to talk some more about extraterrestrial life with Bob Dickson and Phil Barnhart. And we will get you your answer at 3:05 on News 820.

Break for 5 minutes of news.

Judy: Do you believe in extraterrestrials, and what form do you think it takes, if you believe such life exists? I'm Judy Kramer. We're talking about extraterrestrial life this afternoon on News 820 with Otterbein College Physics and Astronomy Department Chairman Phil Barnhart, who is also the Director of, uh, the North American Astro-Physical Observatory. Also With us is Ohio State instruction Research Center Deputy Director Bob Dickson. If you have any questions or comments on extraterrestrial life, give us a call on News 820. 614-422-8513, 422-8513. [Weather Report] Before we go back to the phone lines, we do want to answer, uh, Helen from the north side's question, uh, that she asked prior to the new break that dealt with wars, space wars, and wars on other planets. Sounds like aliens II to me. Phil.

Phil: Uh, yea that's, uh, uh an excellent insight I think to the, uh, question of, uh, the nature of the universe. It seems that, uh, if indeed intelligence in the uh, uh, universe as an element of the universe is, uh, something that we will expect to find just like we find the chemical elements behaving the same way all over the, uh, universe. That, uh, it seems to indicate, uh, that, uh, a creator if one wants to put it that way, had great wisdom in separating the planets so far that we wouldn't get into each other's way. Um, of course that assumes that, uh,
all intelligent life, uh, ultimately reaches the point that we do. Uh, and we are in a peculiar position. We discovered, uh, simultaneously how to communicate with ourselves any where in the Milky Way Galaxy at precisely the same time we learned how to eliminate ourselves in all other living organisms on earth. So that, uh, we have the technology at one in the same time of, uh, being able to reach out to anywhere in our own galaxy, uh, theoretically and to, uh, wipe ourselves out. So it may very well be that, uh, intelligence, uh, isn't all that survival positive when it gets to the point where we are. I would hope differently, but, uh one never knows.

Bob: One reason that we might never find another civilization is because all civilizations destroy themselves before they get to the point that two of them can ever find each other. That's a rather sobering thought that we need to worry about.

Judy: Why? Why do...?

Bob: Well, we know that we are capable of destroying ourselves through warfare, population explosions, and pollution, genetic manipulation, and many other things, like that. If no two civilizations managed to make it to be alive at the same time, then nobody will ever find anybody else. On the other hand, I've heard the theory advanced that by fortuitous circumstance if there should be two civilizations that might be close enough together, such as maybe in the same star system, so that they could actually find each other with less technological advance, that might help the situation because they would then become aware that there were other civilizations in the universe and that perhaps they ought to solve their internal problems and get their act together so that they can find out what the rest of the universe is doing.

Phil: We have a rather interesting obligation I guess as possessors of, uh, some very, uh, creative intelligence, I guess, to protect that intelligence. And uh, uh, in that sense I think we can learn, uh, quite a bit from, uh, the question of, uh, the survivability of civilizations when they reach an advanced state. We're not very advanced; we're still infants as far as technological development is concerned. But uh, we are, uh, advanced to a point where we can do ourselves in, if we don't watch out.

Judy: Bob you said, uh, last half hour that, uh, one reason why we don't know for a fact if extraterrestrial life exists is because there is no telescope large enough.
Bob: That's right.

Judy: How large does one have to be? I mean we're talking, we have a 110 meter telescope called Big Ear. And that's not large enough?

Bob: By no means. Well, we could detect radio signals from a telescope as large as our telescope over maybe distances of 1,000 light years, which is pretty good. But that requires a great deal of cooperation at both ends. We have to be looking at each other at the same time. We have to agree upon the same frequency. Of course, we don't know how to do all those things.

Judy: So there is a lot of luck involved.

Bob: So, if one is searching for life without any evidence of cooperation on the other end, it's so much more difficult. We don't even have telescopes big enough to tell us yet are there planets associated with other stars. We're coming close to that. We'll see that in our lifetime, I believe. But then beyond that is another major problem of trying to determine is in fact there life on that planet.


Caller Anne: Yes, hello. Aah, I have a comment, please. First I'd like to correct something, uh, uh, about Roentgen, about Roentgen. Well, he was not Dutch. He was a German physicist. And his name is Wilhelm Konrad Roentgen. And uh, so he was a physicist. He didn't look in space to find the Roentgen x-rays. And uh, my comment is this. I feel that we have so much misery on earth, that we should try to find something to eliminate some of the miseries of the suffering here of the people on earth. I don't think we have to look for other planets. Why don't we fix up this planet and try not to destroy this planet. So why don't we try to find, uh, uh, something.

Judy: Anne, let me also ask after your comment, let me ask these two gentlemen this question. And that is, is it possible that we can learn much more about life here if we are able to learn more about things in space?

Caller Anne: I understand. If it takes, uh, a hundred years it will be too late for planet earth. It will be destroyed from the...

End of side.
Caller Anne: ...will find an extraterrestrial, uh, you know, life out there who can teach us something. I think we ought to all try, all the geniuses here in this country or on earth should get together and do something for planet earth. Save it please. I hang up now.

Judy: We thank you for the call, Anne. Phil.

Phil: I agree whole heartedly that we need to look to our, uh, local problems. Uh, I think we have never solved our local problems, uh, however, uh, simply by sitting back and, uh, taking them on as local problems. We, we tend to solve our problems, uh, usually as a result of gaining insight and understanding through, uh, a variety of means. I happen to think that science, uh, uh, provides us one of those means to, uh, to approach problems. Uh, I, I, I agree that, uh, we should not ignore problems on earth in order to do the kinds of, uh, uh, searches that Bob has been carrying on for these past years. But I'd also like to point out that it has not been costing, uh, uh, society all that much to do these searches. Science has not been, uh, an excessively expensive, uh, operation, especially when you look at the payback of what, uh, what fundamental research and what basic science does. And uh, I, uh, I hope I didn't leave the impression that I thought Roentgen was an astronomer, I, I do recognize he was a physicist and that he was doing his work in a physics lab when he discovered x-rays. So thank you for your, uh, correction of my history.

Judy: Okay. 614-422-8513, 422-8513. We are talking about extraterrestrial life. Whether or not it exists, and, uh, how we find out if it does in fact exist. Let us go back to the phone lines. Vince from the southside. You're on News 820.

Caller Vince: Hi, good afternoon.

Judy: Hi.

Caller Vince: I, uh, you're right up my alley on this subject. I enjoy, uh, one of my hobbies. I'm into physics; I'm into astronomy. And I'm surprised nobody's mentioned yet Carl Sagan's, uh, award winning book, Contact. Has any of the panel read that yet?

Judy: Have either of you read that, and what do you think of it?

Bob: I have read the book. And uh, I think it's a good book. Portions of it I found rather slow moving and boring. But on the other hand I think some of the ideas that are developed in there
are very imaginative and interesting. I particularly like the central theme of the fact that the message from the other civilization is somehow hidden inside of what we already know. Not that I believe that it will really be that way. But it's very interesting to think about that.

Judy: Sure is. You still there?

Caller Vince: Yea.

Judy: Okay. Anything else?

Caller Vince: Well, on the book again, uh. He makes you think if you, you know, you've got to have a course in physics and electronics to understand what he's talking about. But, uh, the basic universal language I think is going to be in mathematics. And another thing I, I found interesting is what happened to, uh, the political and the religious overtones that, uh, would happen. It makes you think what would happen if we did get into contact with civilization. What would happen here on earth? The religious and political overtones. It was really interesting.

Judy: Um hum.

Phil: This is one thing which, uh, is very important in the, uh, uh, the whole field of philosophy. Uh, the definition of the human being is something which, uh, in the face of the discovery of extraterrestrial intelligence has to be reevaluated. What do we consider human on earth. Um, it is relatively limited. But uh, some members of are, uh, would extend it beyond what I think most of us would call human. How do we treat, uh, individuals who have the ability to sense their environment, to modify their environment, to communicate, uh, effectively between each other. Um, it, it's a, a matter that, uh, indeed you should be thinking about whether you've had your, uh, extensive training in physics or astronomy or not. It uh, it requires the, uh, the concerted effort of all members of humanity.

Caller Vince: I just, uh, I'll hang up, but I'll leave with a comment. I think we should reach out because that's, uh, man's ultimate goal is to reach out. And uh, who knows what will find out there. And I think man someday will, this will come about. I think it's our destiny.

Judy: Okay.

Caller Vince: Okay. Thank you.
Judy: Thanks for the call Vince. Once again, 614-422-8513, 422-8513. How do you feel about the idea of there being extraterrestrial life. How would it affect you if you know there was extraterrestrial life. Give us a call on New 820. Uh, I'm Judy Kramer and with me this afternoon are Bob Dickson, who is, uh, let me get it, the Deputy Director of, I don't want to mess it up, The Ohio State Instruction Research Center. Also with us is Otterbein College Physics and Astronomy Department Chairman, Phil Barnhart who is also the Director of the North American Astro-physical Observatory. Now...

Phil: When a person's title gets longer than his name, he's, he's over the hill. (laughter)

Judy: Well, both of you aren't. I wouldn't worry about it. Not at all. Now, uh, how do you determine. Let me take a step back. Are there certain times of the day that are better than others?

Bob: One o'clock in the afternoon. (laughter)

Phil: Eight thirty in the evening. (laughter)

Judy: We have a couple of wise guys here. To search for, um, extraterrestrial life. Are there better times of the day than, than not?

Bob: Well, only...

Judy: Better times of the year?

Bob: for some better mundane reasons. That is, with the radio telescope we have to worry about interference from terrestrial sources such as automobiles and home appliances and things like that. And they are more likely to be on certain times than at other times.

Judy: So nighttime would probably be a good time.

Bob: Yes, and the sun is also not present even though we're not worried about light. The sun is still a source of radio signals. That does cause us some problems. But as far as the extraterrestrials are concerned, of course, it makes absolutely no difference. Because we can't depend of them to transmit only on Tuesday and Thursday afternoon or something like that because they don't know what that means. So in general no. You have to look all the time.

Judy: Okay. How do you know the difference between...how would
you know the difference between an extraterrestrial communication
and uh, that of a terrestrial communication?

Bob: That's a very profound question, actually. Um, it's almost
like asking if you see, if you are walking on the beach and you
see a depression in the sand, how do you know that that's a
footprint or something that was just caused by the wind whirling
around. It's a very fine distinction when you really don't know
what you're looking for in the first place. So we have to make a
lot of assumptions. And the primary assumption we make is that
if someone is going to go to all this bother of sending a signal
across the stars, they will design that signal to make it as
different as possible from the natural signals that are already
around. So that it will sort of stick out like a sore thumb.
And it's that kind of a signal that we're trying to look for,
that's different from the natural ones that are there already.

Phil: That even a relatively, uh, unprepared and
untechnologically advanced civilization would recognize.

Judy: But how does that extraterrestrial being know what are the
natural sounds, natural communications for us?

Bob: Okay, I didn't, I didn't make one distinction clear.

Judy: Okay.

Bob: The natural signals are the ones which the universe creates
by itself. And they know that as well as we do because they're
the same everywhere. But the point that you're really trying to
make is a good one in that we are surrounded by signals of our
own making which are very chaotic and random in all sorts of
crazy ways. The kind of signal we search for is in a sense the
simplest kind of signal. It's one in which there really is know
information being carried. It's like you tune your radio on the
AM dials to a signal, you hear it get quiet.

Judy: News 820

Bob: News 820 is a good example, but when nobody is talking and
when there is no music playing. And it is just that silent. We
would call it a carrier in radio frequency technology, that we're
searching for. Because we feel that is the simplest, most
nonobvious kind of thing to find. We may be wrong. We have to
start someplace.

Judy: So these are hypothesis.
Bob: Sure.


Caller Harold: Good afternoon.

Judy: Hi.

Caller Harold: Hope you gentlemen find it. I believe it. I saw a flying saucer. I was stationed down in Texas in the Air Force, and uh, it was about ten o'clock at night. And all the lights on the base went out. And I, there was quite a few of us saw this, uh, oblong cylindrical, uh, object move from the east to the west in just a matter of, of seconds. And just as it disappeared the lights came back on. Of course the Air Force said that they'd had a malfunction in the generator system, and that was a weather balloon that everybody saw, and so on and so forth. But, you know, it amazes me that you look up into the night sky and see our milky way; and all those lights you see are suns, like our sun, though some of them may be different types, that there's no planets revolving around them, that this is the only planet that life was created on. Uh, as far as I'm concerned, uh, only an idiot would believe that.

Judy: Okay, I'll tell you what. Let's get a response for you on this.

Phil: One of the main reasons that, uh, scientists do what they do is, uh, uh, in response to the very thing you mention. This, uh, any kind of event that we see that we don't quite understand inspires in us an awe and a desire to find out. And I think all of science is based upon that. If we didn't have that, we wouldn't be practicing scientists.

Judy: Anything else sir?

Caller Harold: Oh, I just, you know, I just wanted to mention that. But it surprised me the next day, the Air Force came out with the bit about the generator quit working just that time; and what everybody saw was a weather balloon. And I helped launch probably a thousand weather balloons, and I never saw one of them travel parallel to the earth at an east to west direction when the wind was blowing the other way.

Bob: It's often quite embarrassing to, uh, have to admit you don't know what's going on. And, I, I think the Air Force perhaps can do this just as much as any of the rest of us.
 Caller Harold: Uh huh. Well, maybe that was their problem.

Bob: Could be.

Caller Harold: Thank you gentlemen. You have a wonderful program.

Judy: Thanks for the call. We appreciate it. 614-422-8513. Helen from the northside. You're visiting with us again?

Caller Helen: Yes. I have another question.

Judy: Okay.

Caller Helen: Since we do not know the depth of space. Am I right in that? That we do not know the depth of space.

Judy: You are right in that.

Caller Helen: Okay. Then, uh, if there could be one earth or one planet, there can be millions.

Phil: Yes.

Caller Helen: Then all we know is, that, that this earth, however it was formed, was formed by intelligence. It had to be. Then why couldn't there be no end to space and there could be billions of planets. And I was just wondering about this.

Judy: Okay.

Caller Helen: Thank you.

Judy: Thanks for the call Helen.

Bob: Well, however you might think planets are formed, whether by divine intervention or human creation or by natural processes, none of them seem to limit the number of planets there might be. And I would certainly concur that there are probably are many millions and billions of planets like there are stars. We just can't see them yet.

Judy: Well we know there isn't any life on, on the Moon. That's one planet that's out. Right?

Bob: So far as we know.
Judy: So far as we know. Is there a planet that is, that we
know of that might be more likely to have life on it than perhaps
other planets.

Bob: None of them look to promising at the moment, but of the
ones we know about Mars perhaps still has some hope. And we have
landed spacecraft there and looked in a few tiny regions. And it
seems there's no obvious globe circling life on Mars now. But
perhaps there are caves on Mars. Perhaps there is water
underground. Perhaps there are spores or other kinds of life
that still persist. There may have been life there in the past.
Another planet the gas giants, Jupiter and Saturn there could be
life in the atmosphere. We don't have any way of knowing that
yet. We're hoping to find out someday.

Judy: Um hum. What has to happen first to find that out?

Phil: Oh, space probes.

Judy: That's a loaded question.

Phil: No, space probes I think are in, in the planning stage now
to go to, uh, to further this investigation directly. And I
think we should support that kind of, uh, research because we
learn a lot more than just the question of life. By sending
probes we've, uh, increased our knowledge of the solar system
immensely in the last twenty years. Uh, something that would not
have happened at all if, uh, some people who had hoped that, uh,
they would have there way and not have the space probes going.
But uh, we have increased our knowledge tremendously. Simply
because we've been willing to go and look.

Judy: Okay, let us go back to the phone lines. Phil from
Orient. You're on News 820.

Caller Phil: How are you guys doing today.

Judy: Fine. How are you?

Caller Phil: Oh, hanging in there.

Judy: That's good.

Caller Phil: Do you mind if I differ with the gentlemen on the
panel there.

Judy: Hey, go to it.
Phil: Not at all.

Caller Phil: Okay, the problem I have with that is that I think it's kind of strange that out of all the times that I've heard people say that they see sightings, it seems as though that everybody has the same type of picture. It has to be a flying saucer like shape, or it has to move very fast. And the problem I have with believing that these type of things exist, is that I believe that within our culture that we live in, years or top of years we have seen movies, we have seen programs that have that odd oval shaped plate object. And every time somebody sees one, it's the same object that has come out of the imagination of one of the directors or whoever has concocted this particular idea of how flying saucers should look.

Judy: The Jetsons

Caller Phil: Yea. You know from that point on, everybody has seen. Why couldn't it be, uh, something like a space shuttle. Why couldn't it be something more extravagant than just a flying saucer. And if you notice, the times that we see it is always at nighttime. And I hear the gentlemen in the back expressing that, um, they feel as though it's a possibility there could be underground lakes or rivers. There's a possibility there could be spores. There's a possibility if these people are so far advanced that they could come into a solar system without being detected by any radar--they're that smart--they're so smart that they always go to the remote part of the country, you know they're so smart that they only single out several people, or just two or three people, that they know that these people are driving alone. I mean if these people are that, uh, far advanced, I mean there should be no problem for them to come down and quote, unquote, "reveal themselves to us."

Judy: Phil, I'll tell you what. Can you hold on or give us a call back if you want to. We are going to go to world and local news next with Ron Robertson. We will talk more about extraterrestrial life at 3:35 on News 820

Break for 5 minutes of news.

Judy: I'm Judy Kramer. And uh, that is what were talking about this afternoon on New 820 with Ohio State Instruction Research Center Deputy Director Bob Dickson and also Phil Barnhart who is the Chairman of the Physics and Astronomy Department at Otterbein College. He's also the director of the North American Astrophysical Observatory. If you have any questions or comments, give us a call on News 820. The number 614-422-8513, 422-8513.
Let us go back to Phil who is holding. Phil carry on.

Caller Phil: Yea, go ahead.

Judy: Let's, let's get a response for you and then you can, uh, go ahead and make some more comments or ask some more questions.

Phil: It seems to me you were suggesting that, uh, the, uh, presence of UFOs is easily understandable if we assume that the, uh, occupants are, uh, so well advanced, so intelligent that they can render themselves effectively undetectable by us except by casual observation. Uh, if indeed this is the case, then, uh, we ruled ourselves out of the game of scientific investigation of such, uh, uh, beings because of having rendered themselves unavailable to our investigation. There's nothing we can do about it. So I would suggest that, uh, uh, what you say may be absolutely true; but as scientists we have no way to, uh, show that, uh, there is any, uh, uh question about it or that it may not be true. So it is, it thereby becomes a nonscientific endeavor. And I guess that is what it has boiled down to in much of the popular literature.

Caller Phil: Yea, I mean don't get me wrong guys. I'm a, I'm all for science. It's just that at times I, I feel as though that we go beyond ourselves, if you understand what I'm saying, as far as.... We should begin to use our own imaginations. Uh, we may not have any solid concrete proof and then we begin to fabricate things, um. Uh, one thing that I've heard for several years, um, is the fact that all these particular...that people have gone up with these individuals. Uh, you read the paper and hear about individuals having these, uh, little excursions. They, uh, all have a, uh, their own description about how the fellows look. You know and all the, every time you hear these descriptions from my recollection I can, I can say that I have seen a program that, you know, these particular descriptions are very, very close to. And, you know, I have a very hard time, uh, accepting the fact that there is extraterrestrial beings. And if I may throw this in, this, uh, I think about a Bible verse, "God created the heavens and the earth," and never said anything about any other beings, just said the heavens and the earth. And then anything else beyond that once again, we go back to pure speculation. Now understand, I'm not knocking those individuals that they say that they saw something. I can't stand in judgement and say that they did not. But I personally, uh, find it kind of difficult. Now, I thank you guys for letting me have my say.

Judy: Thanks for the call Phil, appreciate it. Now the other
Phil and Bob.

Bob: Well, the only remark I was going to make which goes along with sort of what he says is that I have seen an account where someone traced the evolution of space suits, and the evolution of descriptions of people who said they had seen aliens wearing space suits, and they were remarkably similar. Which tends to imply that people would always tend to describe what ever they saw based on the latest models that NASA happened to be using at that time. I think that is an interesting correlation.

Judy: Um hum. Um hum. Now, how do I know as, I said when we were coming into the show, how do I know. I mean let's say there are two civilizations. Let's say one doesn't kill itself off before, you know, it meets up with another one or realizes there is another one. What are the chances that, that, uh, those extraterrestrial beings, uh, this is going to sound really crazy, can come over visit us, you know.

Bob: Well...

Judy: Could survive, you know, in our world.

Bob: Well, the first question is being able to physically visit. This is an extremely difficult proposition now in terms of energy requirements, at least as we know it now. I mean, you know, some people might say they're going to come here and invade, or something like that as in the famous, uh, war idea because they're going steal all our gold or take over all our water or something like that. But the fact is you can make gold cheaper, one atom at a time in an atomic accelerator than you can by going to another planet and bringing it back. So the idea of materially trying to grab things does not seem too terribly exciting.

Judy: Okay. Phil, you look like you are going to say something.

Phil: Uh, Well, yea the.... I, I think I'd better, uh, pass for a minute on this one. I don't want to get, uh, off the deep end. (laughter)

Judy: Okay. All righty let's give the phone number again. 614-422-8513, 422-8513. We are talking about extraterrestrial life. Whether or not there really, uh, is or will be extraterrestrial life on some other planet, star, whatever. Um, what does it mean for the human race if there were to be another, the human race as a whole, if there were to be another civilization somewhere; and we would know it?
Bob: Well, what have been the, uh, great, uh, revolutions in human development that have occurred here on earth is, uh, if we look at this in terms of, uh, uh, a turn around or a, uh, revision of the way in which we deal with ourselves, the way in which we deal with the world. What have been these great revolutions? There haven't been very many of them actually. And I think, uh, evidenced by the fact that, uh, we continue to behave just as badly as we've behaved for centuries, uh, in light of great, uh, uh spiritual, great intellectual, uh advancements, uh, I expect that there's not going to be expected out of this kind of discovery, uh, as great a change as, uh, as one might suppose. Uh, it will cause some people the, those who are totally skeptical, it would cause them to probably stop for a minute, and say "Well, wow, I have to change my attitudes here." Um, I don't think it will change the Carl Sagans much. Carl has been convinced that there is extraterrestrial intelligence, and he would simply sit back and say, "Ah ha! I told you so a number of years back." Um, it won't change the way he, uh, looks at things or the way he does things. Um, there is a tremendous potential if we should somehow tap into a civilization that is say, two hundred years advanced beyond where we are now. Now two hundred years is a very short time. I, I picked that because to pick two million years, something like that, uh, uh, becomes, uh, far too speculative whether we can survive that long or not. But imagine a hundred years ago what you would have said about 1986. It wouldn't match at all what we're seeing now. Two hundred years from now, uh, it is again totally unimaginable now. But suppose we had a civilization that is there? Cancer would be cured or something of that sort, very quickly. Uh, we, we would no longer have mental illness or, or something of this sort simply because these people, these beings have, uh, uh, overcome these kinds of natural, uh, involvements. Um, there, there are physical, uh, gains would be made. Uh, simply from the knowledge which could be gained from these people. Uh, do we want that knowledge? Do we want to cut off the, uh, the adventure of finding out. Uh, who goes to the last chapter of a murder mystery, for instance, without reading what leads up to it. Uh, will we destroy the very thing that makes, uh, makes the scientist's life most exciting: the quest. And uh, if we'd hit a civilization like that, we may throw all that away. Do we want to do that?

Judy: How do we know they'd have the same illnesses as we are having?

Bob: They probably would not. But still there may be great commonality. This has once been described as getting access to
the encyclopedia Galactic, gaining the knowledge of other civilizations. Even if they didn't have cures for cancer just gaining the knowledge of why the history of their civilization, and the kind of things they do, and their philosophy, and do they have things like music. Uh, those kinds of things I think would be very profound. Just like now we learn by studying ancient civilizations on earth through archeological digs or explorations, and we learn by doing that even though we can never interact with those people in any direct way. It's still very interesting, and useful, and influential on us.

Judy: Okay. News 820 time 3:45. We are talking about extraterrestrial life. Seen any lately? Give us a call at News 820. The number 614-422-8513, 422-8513. I'm Judy Kramer. My guests this afternoon, Bob Dickson, who is the Ohio State Instruction Research Center Deputy Director. Also with us is Phil Barnhart, who is, uh, the Chairman of Physics and Astronomy at Otterbein College. He is also the Director of the North American Astro-physical Observatory. And to the phone lines we go. Sally from the northside. You're on News 820.

Caller Sally: Hi.

Judy: Hi.

Caller Sally: Um, I just want to make one comment, and I don't, uh, you know, haven't seen any extraterrestrials or anything like that. However, I think it's kind of egotistical for the human race on earth to think that of all the galaxies, that we are the only intelligent life. And just because we haven't seen any, doesn't mean there isn't any. And second, I would like to ask, I missed part of the program, but, uh, I was wondering if they have any comment on the, uh, carvings and murals, I believe was in Mexico of figures that looked as though they were operating, um, you know, had control panels and, you know, foot pedals, etc. that were, um, done in murals, etc. of, by the ancient people in Mexico, I believe it was.

Judy: Um hum. I remember hearing about those.

Phil: They weren't particularly ancient. The carvings are only about 900 years old. Um, this was a proposal made, uh, I think very strongly by Erich Von Daniken in a series of books, uh, that he wrote. Uh, Chariots of the Gods I think was the first one. The other four that came along after that were essentially the same book with a different cover, in which, um, he attributed many, uh, uh, things that we find archaeologically or, uh, physically here on the earth to, uh, uh, advanced technologies
that, uh, uh, visited, uh, some years back. Um, I, I think from the context of the book, which, uh, uh, in my opinion asked more rhetorical questions per page than any book I've ever read. And proceeds not to answer any of them. Uh, but lets you assume the answers are, uh...

End of side.

Phil: ...this kind of behavior to, uh, extraterrestrials because the carving of these things, the production of, uh, Stonehenge and the Pyramids and all this, I think very clearly can and probably were being done by, uh, human beings. Uh, there's no need to impose a far more complicated, far more complex, uh, explanation for them than, uh, the fact that your and my brothers did it. And uh, I tend to lean that particular direction.

Caller Sally: I was just curious about what you thought about that. Thank you.

Judy: Thanks for the call, appreciate it. Bob.

Bob: The existence of, of books like this really is a commentary on our own civilization. Because I understand that the author of these books is a convicted embezzler in Switzerland and has admitted publicly that he never visited some of the places that he supposedly wrote about having visited in his books, and yet he is a rich man now because of having published these books and has a great following and people continue to buy the books. Uh, it's just sort of a sad commentary of what people will believe.

Judy: Um hum. Okay, Grace from the northside. You're on News 820.

Caller Grace: Now, you mentioned, uh, um, one of your speakers mentioned a few, um, moments ago about contacting a civilization that might be maybe two hundred years in advance of ours.

Judy: Yea. That was Phil Barnhart.

Caller Grace: What would be the likelihood of their, of their knowledge being even applicable to us. I mean, uh, their biology might be different, their whole physical world might be different. And uh, has anybody taken this into consideration. We really might be speaking such different, uh, languages we couldn't even, uh, use our langu..., our knowledge, their knowledge.

Phil: That's a very interesting question. Uh, of course the
purpose of science and the behavior of science here on earth is, uh, designed to formulate, uh, models, theories, ideas about the way the world behaves. And uh, certainly the one assumption we're making about these civilizations is that we occupy the same world. And obviously we don't come up with the same theories in one part of the world as in another. Uh, our science differs, uh, probably very slightly as communication becomes better, but uh, we have had different ideas environment throughout the history of the human race. And so I would expect that they would have different theories. Indeed this would be one of the, uh, one of the great things that I guess a physicist would look for. Uh, two hundred years from now, what will be around to have replaced Einstein's theories of relativity? That would be great, uh, to see. We, we may have a little trouble understanding how they arrived at it, but if it works better than Einstein's theory, that would be very interesting.

Caller Grace: What about biology? I mean you talked about cancer. Um, a different species may not even have cancer. They may have a completely different biological makeup.

Phil: Okay, the biology is essentially, uh, molecular chemistry. And I think the molecular chemistry. And I think that in molecular chemistry the way, uh, molecules, which seem to be common all over the universe. We find the same organic molecules in, uh, giant molecular clouds as we find here on earth. Uh, I suspect that, uh, biology can't be very much different. Sure, it'll, it'll vary. Uh, adaptations will be, uh, peculiar. There will be, uh, uh, just a strange a variety of extraterrestrial life as we find here on earth. There are tens of thousands of different species here on earth that, uh, are quite different.

Caller Grace: What makes you think we're going to be able to understand each other? I mean we, we can't even understand, uh, animal languages or animal communications.

Phil: You're pointing to the fact that we are very naive. We are infants when it comes to thinking, when it comes to knowledge and understanding. We're, we're just beginning to learn. And it's, it's, uh, entirely possible that we are not capable of understanding what's being said. Issac Newton wouldn't have understood, uh, Einstein's relativity even though they are talking about exactly the same thing in exactly the same world.

Caller Grace: Have we heard any communications that could possibly have been from another planet?

Phil: Bob?
Bob: Well...

Judy: Bob's been keeping his ear to the Big Ear.

Bob: If you are saying possibly, yes. (laughter) Certainly there are signals we have received that we do not know where they come from. But the problem is, they don't repeat themselves. We are not able to go back and reinvestigate and see what they were so it's not anything that I've been telephoning the President about or anything like that lately. But there is...

Judy: Do you roll tape when...do you have tape rolling when these sounds come across or these communications come across?

Bob: Ah, not yet; but we will. We're installing a new computer system which will be able to roll tape.

Judy: I'm so glad I asked that question.

Bob: We'll have audio recording, in fact, that you can actually listen to and do interesting things. But I did want to comment that there's a great tendency, uh, for say that there's us and then there's them. And them being all other civilizations that might be in the universe. And somehow they're all sort of the same when that certainly will not be the case. And it is undoubtedly true that there may be some that we have nothing in common with. But then there probably others that we have some things in common with. And on the question of language, as a matter of fact several people have written books on the subject of communicating with other beings. The most famous one is a Dutch mathematician, Hans Freedinthaw, who wrote a book called Lingua Cosmica in which he created such a language. I'm not going to go into the details of that at the moment. At least the point is to show that it is not as impossible as you might otherwise think.

Judy: Um hum. We thank you for your phone call. How do, uh, when you talk about...let's say, let's say you get a communication, all right, that is different from all the natural ones that we would normally receive. And then you discover that there is extraterrestrial life where ever it might be, then what happens. So we know, we know there's extraterrestrial life or at least we think we know.

Bob: Well, you made a big leap there. The first step is finding the signal. And then there's significant steps in verifying it, talking to other observatories, doing all that, making sure
there's no fluke of equipment or whatever. And ultimately when it is in fact decided that there probably is some other civilization, then I suppose one holds a press conference and writes scientific papers, saying that, that it's there, and now. You know the question of decoding the signal once it's found I think is almost on the downhill side of the problem. Because then the entire resources of the earth can be brought to bear. Every radio telescope would be looking in that particular direction. Linguists and anthropologists and people like that would consider this the plum of their career if they could be able to decode or understand what was being said. Man has a pretty awesome power once he puts his mind to something. The problem is finding that very first signal.

Judy: Okay. Let us go back to the phone lines. Delores from the northside. You're on News 820.

Caller Delores: Hello.

Judy: Hi.

Caller Delores: Your, uh, program is very enjoyable. Uh, I just want to say something to the woman, uh, who called in earlier about the fact that we spend money for this type of research and also for the NASA program. We do benefit very much. As a member of the medical profession I am very aware of the fact that our cardiology and neonatal monitoring systems took great leaps because of the money that we spent on these programs. As a wife and mother of engineers I'm aware of the fact that our computers, uh, and our appliances, and many things that we use...

Judy: Food packaging

Caller Delores: are benefited by this.

Judy: Food packaging like the, uh, Ocean Spray cranberry juice boxes.

Caller Delores: Just need to remind people that the money that is spent for the knowledge of, um, of what is going on in our universe, does benefit us in our everyday life.

Judy: Um hum. Okay, we thank you.

Phil: Delores, that, that was an interesting, uh, point to make. I, I'm glad that you from the medical profession can, uh, can appreciate this. I always point out to my, uh, uh, my students who ask me why do we spend so much money in this direction. And,
and my stock answer tends to aim towards the manned space flight program, particularly the Apollo mission to the moon. Until the Apollo mission came along, medical science didn't devote very much time to understanding the healthy human being. They spent their time with pathology. They spent their time with illness. They spent their time trying to figure out how to fix things, without ever really knowing what the, the healthy, uh, human being was about. And this was one of the biggest things that came out of the space program. And I think that, uh, uh, we cannot underestimate the kind of benefits we gain simply because we need to know these things in order to carry out this kind of research.

Judy: Thanks for the call. Luther from the northside. You're on News 820. Okay, Luther is not on the line. Norman from downtown.

Caller Norman: Hi.

Judy: Hi.

Caller Norman: Fantastic program.

Judy: Thank you.

Caller Norman: So glad that I had a chance to hear it. What sort of... maybe you could speculate a bit on the effects of time and distance if we were to receive some sort of a signal from an extraterrestrial source, presumably that signal will not travel any faster, I guess, than the speed of light. Uh, so if the nearest source is, you know, 50 million light years away, presumably that civilization would have to be somewhat advanced 50 million years ago in order to generate a signal that we would hear. Is this making any sense?

Judy: Sure is.

Bob: Yes, a great deal of sense. Let's, let's not say 50 million. Now that's really a long ways. Suppose it's only a few thousand light years away. And it takes, you know, a few thousand years to get here; and then we have to answer, and that another few thousand years. And they answer, and that's a few thousand years. It's not exactly a snappy conversation.

Caller Norman: I guess it wouldn't be.

Bob: But the point is here, and this is not stressed often enough. Is we're really not attempting any two way
conversations. We're really just attempting to discover are they there and if so, what's being said. And if that's true, we don't ever need to answer. We can find out today the answers to these kinds of questions. It's like reading a book, or watching television, or even listening to the radio. You can't really answer back unless you're on the telephone like you are. Most people can't answer back. And yet it's interesting to you. It's useful. You're welcome to do it. That's the kind of thing we're seeking.

Judy: Norman, can you either hold on or give us a call back if you want because we are going to world and national news next. We will talk some more with hopefully Norman and Luther at 4:05 on News 820.

Break for 5 minutes of news.

Last portion of show begins with a song called "I Wish I was a Space Man."

Judy: Okay, I didn't know that music was that kind of music. (laughter) At any rate, we are back on News 820, talking about, yes, extraterrestrial life, and whether or not it exists, in what form, and uh, the implications of extraterrestrial life. I'm Judy Kramer talking about this this afternoon on News 820 with Ohio State's Deputy Director of the Instruction Research Center Bob Dickson. Also with us is Otterbein College Physics and Astronomy Department Chairman Bill Barnhart, who also just happens to be Director of the North American Astral-Physical Observatory. 422-8513, 614-422-8513. That is the News 820 number to call with your questions and comments. Now, Norman was talking before, and uh, we were going to get you or you were in the middle of giving a response. Either that or he was in the middle of talking. Am I confused?

Phil: I forgot where we were.

Bob: So did I.

Judy: I must be just as equally confused. Norman, if you're, uh, if you're listening, could you give us a call back if that's possible and we will, uh...

Phil: While we're waiting for that, uh. You asked a question a half and hour ago, Judy. Uh, have you seen any lately?

Judy: Yea.
Phil: Uh, that might not be such a wild question because, uh, for a number of years now Fred Hoyle, who is a noted, uh, uh, astro-physicist, uh, physicist has, uh, maintained that, uh, that there is every likelihood that life on earth did not originate here. That, uh, indeed it, uh, came in possibly on the tail of a comment or something of that sort. And in fact that, uh, we continue to receive, uh, biological organisms from space. Um, this is not a new idea. It's not one even that is original with, uh, Hoyle. But uh, he offers rather, uh convincing evidence of, uh, the possibility that this might be a reasonable thing to consider, that in fact you and I are alien. We just happened to be parked here temporarily. So, uh, think about that for awhile.

Judy: Okay. (laughter) It's like how do I know I exist.

Phil: Well, uh, I think you.... It's not even as deep as that. It just may be that, uh, uh, uh, life exists all over the universe. And we just happened to have found a place where, uh, uh, that portion of it found its way to, uh, Earth three billion years ago has grown up into you and me.

Judy: (laughter) Okay, Luther from the northside. You're on News 820.

Caller Luther: Yes. Uh, will there be future programs.

Judy: On this?

Phil: You mean we're going to do it all in one program?

Judy: On this?

Phil: Judy will leave town. (laughter)

Caller Luther: I certainly hope not.

Judy: You certainly hope there will not be future programs or that...

Caller Luther: No.

Judy: Oh, okay. (laughter) I'm confused.

Caller Luther: I hope there'll not be any end to them.

Judy: Oh, no, no, no.

Caller Luther: Uh, I was wondering about civilizations that may
be out there that may be older but not as advanced like the paintings in the caves and all this sort of stuff about that time, but older the civilization here.

Judy: Okay.

Bob: Well, one problem we have in, in dealing with civilizations that are not as advanced as we is that they can't hold up there end of the deal, you might say.

Caller Luther: Communication.

Bob: That's right. If they don't have radio or the technology to send some sort of signals, there's no way we can know they're there except perhaps through direct exploration or stupendous telescopes, being able to see some evidence of them. So, if they're not advanced, chances of our finding anything are very small.

Caller Luther: Now isn't Mariner one of the things that's being hurled outside this, uh....

Phil: Uh, there are two Pioneer spacecraft. And there are two Voyager spacecraft that will be leaving the solar system, yes. They're right at the edge now. They're not very far.

Caller Luther: Ah, but they don't have, whatch call it, television or cameras that would give us any information?

Phil: They're running out of power. They, they do have radio transmitters on them. So we do track them. We know where they are, and how they're moving. In fact, this is, uh, providing valuable information about the outskirts of the solar system. Because they will interact gravitationally with anything out there. And this will effect their trajectory, their path, away from the sun. And this, uh, this, uh is being used to gain information about what, uh, what may lay beyond Pluto that we have not yet, uh, encountered.

Caller Luther: Yes.

Judy: Does that help you out Luther?

Caller Luther: Yes, thank you.

Judy: Thank you for the phone call, appreciate it. 614-422-8513, 422-8513. We are talking about extraterrestrial life. And now we go to a caller from out of town. How out of town are you?
Caller: Pretty.

Judy: Okay. All righty, what's your question or your comment?

Caller: My comment is one that I have been unable to, uh, discuss with anyone, uh, because there has been no such program as this, and nobody that, um, I was aware of that had any understanding of the things that will occur and have occurred.

Judy: Um hum.

Caller: This was a, I guess you'd call it, a sighting or a viewing. I live in the country. There are no lights. At night it's very dark, and when it's clear it's beautiful, the stars, etc., etc. And I have binoculars, and I sit here and glance out over the top of the woods. And my husband was outside with a dog, and I am inside, and I am looking at this peculiar light. Very strange light. He came in, and I mentioned it to him. And he said, "Oh, you're looking at one of the planets." "No I'm not," I said. "It's in the wrong place." Well, he said, "You're looking with binoculars through double glass that would distort." I said, "Well, that's true so I'll go outside and see what this is." He went outside with me, and we stood there like two idiots while this light remained absolutely stationary. And from its innards, a smaller light, I would hesitate to hazard to guess the size, raced to the left, which would be my left since I was looking at it, parallel to the ground and over the top of the tree tops. It went out just as rapidly as I'm speaking and back again to apparently its mother. (laughter) And it went back and forth. And uh, appeared to do nothing, just moved back and forth. And my husband said, "Well, I don't know of anything that we have that moves parallel to the ground in that way." And I said, "No. I don't either." And at about that time another one came out of this thing and went to the right. It didn't move as far, but it moved as rapidly. And they appeared to just move along back and forth. All of a sudden, the two lights were swooped up into the larger light. And the light moved away so rapidly, I blinked my eyes and it was gone. And it was moving very quickly northwesterly. And I have no idea from which direction it came because I hadn't paid any attention until I looked up and saw it there. Now...

Judy: Yes, uh. (laughter)

Caller: Right.

Judy: Sure.
Phil: It is very baffling. I uh, I have no explanation, uh, from the description, what it was. Um...

Caller: Do you know of anyone who has had a similar viewing of, of lights running parallel to the ground. High enough, you know...

Phil: There are, there are numerous reports of these. I don't know of anybody who has anymore, uh, understanding of them than you or I. Uh, some people, uh, make all kinds of, uh, hypotheses about what they might be; but so far as I know, nobody has answered that question.

Caller: Well, I have no idea. And I did ask a few questions around in the area. And apparently nobody, um...

Phil: Did people begin to look at you in a strange way? (laughter)

Caller: Yea, one of them. (laughter) And said, "Well, next time you see that be sure to let me know."

Phil: Okay. Sure!

Caller: But I have been looking ever since. And I have spotted absolutely nothing. And maybe that's my error. If I didn't concentrate so on hoping that this might appear again, um, I might look up and there it would be.

Judy: Um hum.

Caller: But if it had only been myself, and I had been alone. And my husband is a very skeptical individual. And even he admitted that it was something. But what, neither of us could, would, you know, could define it in anyway. I never saw anything like it before and probably never will again. I don't know.

Judy: Hum.

Caller: It was fascinating, just fascinating. (laughter)

Judy: Really.

Phil: In about thirty years of looking at the sky, I have occasionally seen things which I could not explain. I could not understand. Uh, I had the advantage over many of those years of being at an observatory where I had either a telescope or a pair
of binoculars which I could use to unravel some of the more mysterious, uh, seeming sightings. And I did. I...

Caller: You did?

Phil: I identified a number of, uh, ordinary, previously unidentified things. It's surprising what a pair of binoculars will do, uh, for objects you see in strange places, in strange positions. I have identified, uh, weather balloons, which I didn't, uh, identify without the binoculars. In fact, I used a 12 inch telescope once to identify a high flying weather balloon, which, uh, took, um, probably eight months for the navy to admit they launched and had lost track of. It did not go where they expected it to.

Caller: Cause they are not too helpful about what they have...

Phil: Well, you make a mistake, you don't want to admit it.

Caller: (laughter) Well, that's true.

Phil: Yea, I, I have seen aircraft that, uh, at first did not resemble airplanes, particularly luminated, uh, aircraft with flood lights and things of that sort.

Caller: Right.

Phil: I saw one, uh, aircraft. I presume...I thought it was an aircraft at the time. It behaved sort of like one except it flew directly into the ground. And I didn't see an explosion or anything else. I still don't know what it was.

Judy: Um hum.

Phil: But uh, sure, we all see things that we don't understand. Um, I, I, hesitate to ascribe anything, uh, extraterrestrial to it because there are too many things going on in the atmosphere around us here close to earth, uh, that, uh, we simply have not yet learned to, uh, adequately account for.

Caller: That's true. And uh, my husband's best explanation was, "Oh, they're trying out something, and it's not working."

Phil: Ha ha! Yea.

Judy: (laughter) Okay, we thank you for the call.

Caller: Okay.
Judy: Good luck. New 820 time is 4:12. We are talking about extraterrestrial life on News 820. I'm Judy Kramer along with, uh, Bob Dickson who is, uh, the Deputy Director of Ohio State's Instruction Research Center. Also with us is Phil Barnhart who is, uh, the Chairman of the Astronomy and Physics Department at Otterbein College. He is also the Director of the North American Astral-Physical Observatory. If you have any questions or comments give us a call. 614-422-8513

Tape ran out. Lost the last 15 minutes of the show.

End of tape.
Appendix P. Interview with Don Jernigan
November 15, 1987, Columbus, Ohio

Context: I called Don, who is the founder of TEROCO, to ask his permission to use material that I taped in 1980 that he felt was too sensitive to make public at that time. He granted me that permission and invited me over to learn what he was investigating now. He told me about a newly discovered UFO landing base on top of Mt. Shasta in Northern California. I agreed to visit because I had not talked to Don for nearly six years, and I wanted to learn where his work had taken him and if his beliefs had changed in anyway. My husband, John, and I visited him for about two hours on a Sunday afternoon. What surprised me was how intact Don's beliefs were. In fact, his theories had not changed at all since 1980 and 1981, when I first talked to him. At times he repeated verbatim theories I recorded at those earlier meetings. At other times it was apparent that he had expanded on those earlier theories. What had changed is his technology and the name of his organization. He has a relatively elaborate computer setup and is tied in to some national computer information networks. The name of his organization was changed from TEROCO, The Extraterrestrial Intelligence Researchers of Columbus, Ohio or sometimes known as The Extraterrestrial Research Organization of Columbus, Ohio, to PIC, Phenomenon Investigation Committee. The name change reflects a recognition that the range of the group's interests is much broader than UFO research.

Transcript

Linda: ...I told you John had, uh...you'd been his bus driver once too.

Don: I'm trying to remember when.

John: Oh, a long time ago.

Don: Do you remember the route?

John: Yea, well I...we had an interesting conversation. It was
on, uh... and that's how I recalled. It was on, uh, Fifth Avenue.

Don: Fifth Avenue.

John: And must have been like on the weekend or something.

Don: Oh, it must have been a long time ago.

John: I was going downtown, and uh, from West Fifth going downtown.

Don: Yea, it must have been a long time ago because I'm on this route here for four years and with the company for eleven. It would have to have been at least six, seven years ago, maybe more than that.

John: Yea, yea.

Don: You have a good memory.

Linda: You, no, you leave an impression on people. I've had a number of people...

Don: Good or bad? (laughter)

Linda: When I tell them, um...a number of people when I've said what I was doing, I was researching this UFO stuff, they'll say, "I was on the bus," and they'll tell me about you. (laughter)

Don: Really?

Linda: Yes. You leave an impression on people. I mean...

Don: Well, only those who have open minds. (laughter) Only those who have open minds. I've seen so many astonishing things. Uh, nothing would surprise me anymore. I mean absolutely.

Linda: Is TEROCO still in...

Don: TEROCO? No, the...yes. But the name has been changed. TEROCO, first of all, I don't know what I was thinking about when I picked a name like that, an acronym like that. It's too long--The Extraterrestrial Intelligence Researchers of Columbus, Ohio. And I thought about that over the years, and I really got an Excedrin headache from it. (laughter) First of all it, it...like I said, it's too long; and it limits, uh, the type of research. Inasmuch as how we appear to others, you know. So I changed the name to PIC, P, I, C--Phenomenon Investigation
Linda: That does make more sense cause you do get involved in a lot of areas.

Don: Yea, yea, yes, we get involved, right. And uh, it's easier to remember. (laughter) Easier to say. But uh, there are, uh, there are so many things that I've discovered since the last time I talked with you. I could tell you some things, uh, not even involved with UFOs directly, which would probably, uh, blow your mind.

Linda: So uh, do you have a main thing you're researching now?

Don: Well, our primary research is that of UFOs, scientifically. But somehow all of this seems to tie in together, somehow. Uh, uh, my son, my oldest son he just measured fourteen. There are things about him that are just as phenomenal as UFOs.

Linda: (laughter)

Don: Really. There are things about him that are just as phenomenal as UFOs. Um, something that he did when he was about nine months old. He passed through solid matter. Yea. He passed through solid matter.

Linda: A wall or?

Don: No, it wasn't a wall; it was a crib. His crib, uh. When he was born he had to be traversed. He was coming out the wrong way. But they had to traverse him. Now just a normal birth is, whether people realize it or not, very traumatic to an unborn child because they don't know what the hell is going on. All right? Now imagine being traversed and then going through the procedure of being brought out of the womb. Apparently it did something. Uh, the first thing that was noticeable was that it affected his motor skills. He didn't walk quite as soon as some kids, crawl or whatever, or climb. And uh, we didn't live here; we lived at, uh, Shamby Drive Apartments, two bedroom apartment. And uh, kept him in this crib. Myself, I'm always like a big mother hen about my kids. Oh, just my program's loaded. Let me get that.

[Don went to the other side of the room for a few minutes to take care of his computer.]

John: Are you on a network?
Don: I'm, I'm in touch with the, uh, with a BBS board, which I have been trying to get into since 6 o'clock this morning.

Linda: What's a BBS board?

Don: I'll be with you in just a second. I just want to try to down-load it one more time while I've got these turkeys on the line. It took me all day to get 'em.

Linda: What is it? What are you hooked up with?

Don: Ah, utilities exchange, uh. You have quite a few boards, some really good, others like mediocre. This is one of the better ones. And I've been trying to get in there all morning.

Linda: Just an information...you share information?

Don: Well, I'm down-loading a file.

John: Do you have that through COMPUSERVE or anything?

Don: Oh, no, no.

John: Just direct?

Don: COMPUSERVE costs money. (laughter) No! Uh, some of the boards, uh, there is a fee of $25 a year membership, which is worth it. Uh, some boards I've down-loaded the programs that if you went out there to buy, you're talking $300 or $400, like Dollar Base Three, Quick Basic, Two Disk. That's about 400 bucks. You know, Side Kick, $89 to 100 bucks. I can down-load it for free. So that's what it's doing now. It's down-loading, it's down-loading, uh, another file. You use a modem with your system?

John: No.

Don: Get a modem. You'll love it. But anyway, okay. We wanted to make sure he couldn't climb out even though we knew he couldn't climb out. Okay, because we had the crib set at the highest level, meaning putting the mattress down as far as we could. Which, of course, raises the height of the rail. There was a, there's a common denominator here. His passionate hatred of that crib. If you took him towards the room in which he knew the crib was, he would really, you know, get upset.

Linda: Jail.
Don: Right! Right. All right, and he couldn't get out. One day... I used to watch him through the crack in the door, like a, like a, like a mother hen when it comes to my kids. I still watch them even now. I like to see how he's going to try to get out of it. He struggled; he struggled; I went in there one day and I said, "I'm going to help you try to learn to climb out," cause I was a little upset about his motor skills. So I raise his leg up on the railing. It was a real struggle, okay. One night, we put him in that room, in that crib, walked out and in only a few seconds, I repeat, a few seconds later he was right in our footsteps. My wife...I was astonished. She took him, put him in there. And before she barely closed the door behind her, he was in her footsteps again. Third time we put him in there. I watched him through a crack in the door. I had the strangest feeling that he knew he was being watched. He didn't do it anymore. There is no way that that kid could have gotten out of that crib. Even if he could have been able to climb out, it would have taken him a minute or so at least to climb over the rail, holding on to the rail to drop down to the floor. I would have heard the sound on the floor. Then he had to get up and then come out. Huh uh. I'm talking seconds later. My wife will verify this. I'm going to...let me get off this board so I can talk to you.

[Don goes to attend his computer.]

Don: Now the boards, the boards were, um, the boards were too close together for him to squeeze out. No way in the world he could have done that. Okay? And he couldn't climb. How did he get out of the crib? We do know for a fact that under certain conditions involving trauma or whatever, there is that part of us that seems to exert unusual ability.

Linda: Like people that could lift...a woman lifting a car up under certain circumstances.

Don: Um hum. Yea, I discovered the secret of that too; I solved the secret of that about lifting things. They don't really lift them up. They don't. I mean the vehicle, of course, is raised. But it doesn't have anything to do with strength.

Linda: Sort of mental?

Don: Well, there's a gentleman here about five years ago was a big newspaper article on him. He was in his late 50's. He had a heart attack; he wasn't supposed to lift anything over 50 pounds as a matter of fact. And there was a boy who was trapped under this eighteen hundred pound pipe. Okay? And he seen the child
and raised the pipe. There's two men who came running to help. They pulled the kid out. Put it down. The two men tried to pick it up. They couldn't budge it. I managed to contact this fellow cause I always had a theory about that. The ground that he stood, the area that he stood was somewhat moist. There'd been some rain the day before, whatever. I managed to get him; we went out to where he picked up the pipe. And uh, he showed us where he stood as he picked the pipe up. We also made measurements of the footprints, as I told him I wanted him to be wearing the same thing that he wore when he went out there that day. And we measured the footprints that were made as we came up on it again. And we also allowed for compacting and stuff like that. Those footprints, the footprints that he made when he allegedly picked up the pipe were no deeper than the ones, the fresh ones that he had made. Now, if you're standing on something that would give under your weight, if you pick up something that is tremendously heavy, you push your shoes deeper into the ground. But there was no difference in the print depth, which shows that he did not actually pick the pipe up with strength. I think that something happens within us. There is something which comes out of our unconscious. I refer to it as a psychic signal. And what this does, and it is also directed by the urgency of the situation, uh, by us mentally, it somehow taps into natural forces, either sets up some sort of disturbance or possibly it is being directed to utilize certain forces. For instance, uh, when you pick up something, something that you always, uh, uh, your even unconsciously aware of its weight. And for most of us we know that everything is being held down by gravitational forces, you see. It could be that he exerted some sort of influence on natural forces in that particular environment which nullified or partially nullified the very force which was holding the pipe down.

Linda: Well, you know one thing that has always perplexed me is, I mean, ouija boards, how the thing moves. Because I've used them, and I know that I have not moved that little doohickey, that triangle around. And I've asked a physicist, "Could you tell me how this works?" And they...

Don: Well, I'm a physicist myself, and I taught it. I'm a little shaky on ouija boards and stuff like that. I'm a lot shaky about psychics or whatever.

Linda: But it...well I...if what it's telling you is true; it's just that the thing...you know, two people put their hands on the little triangle like that, and it starts moving around. And it does move around.
Don: I know it does move around.

Linda: It's not that you're moving it around; it moves.

Don: That you know of. You see, here's the thing. Imagine the great rocket Saturn. Okay, we fired it off in '69, which is the one that took the astronauts to the moon. Okay? We're looking at a huge affair, weighing 3000 tons. The heaviest thing that modern man has ever tried to lift off the ground. All over the world a billion or so people are watching this. Television, millions of people viewed the cape. I would say that maybe 98% of all those people had some sort of inner desire to see this thing lift off. Now, when you perform an experiment there is no way to avoid as the experimenter to become a part of the experiment. You become a part of your own experiment. Now, let's consider the fact that millions of people, a billion or so people wanted to see this thing lift off the ground. Now I've got to ask a question. Had nobody known about this event, if there was nobody there watching this, would it have lifted off under shear rocket power alone? Or could it be that all this focused attention on it, all these billions of minds exerting a positive force with one minute to lift off, were they helping it to lift off? Or did it lift off by itself, totally under its own power? Will never know that. But it's possible that billions of people influenced that rocket mentally. So when we get back to the ouija board, we all know, those of us with ouija boards, we know that things are supposed to move. We also know that this is supposed to be some force, some entity which is guiding it through us. Okay? How do we know that we're not really guiding it unconsciously because we expect to see it move.

Linda: Well, you don't. But it...the feel of it...

Don: Oh yea, the feel of it.

Linda: It feels like it's pulling away from you rather than you...

Don: Right, but this is...this may be a force that you yourself, this may be a force that you yourself are exerting.

Linda: Well, again it's a, maybe again it's a, it's forces that we have that we're not aware of.

Don: This is the same way that I have to investigate UFOs. I have to try to find some other logic to explain sightings, to explain events. Now, I can't jump in there and say, "Hey, this is a valid thing." I got to play, I got to play my own devil's
advocate and look for every other possible solution.

Linda: Whatever happened in London, Ohio. When I was coming over here that was sort of the big deal at the time. There were lots of sightings.

Don: *P.M. Magazine*, was it during the time...I told you about what happened with us and the CIA?

Linda: No.

Don: No, no, they didn't want that thing to air.

Linda: Oh, I didn't...in fact, I, I have a tape of the program.

Don: No, they didn't...yeh, they didn't want it to air. Uh, they threatened the producer, threatened him not to run the show. They called some of my people and made threatening remarks to them. And they called me; they didn't threaten me; they called me pretending to be the Air Force. They say, "Oh, look we wish you would hold off this show because we have some films of real UFOs we want to show you." And I said to them, I said, "This doesn't make sense." I said, "You're the guys that's been covering this up. Now all of a sudden you want to show me real films of UFOs, and you've been denying their existence." I say, "Come on." You know? And they hung up. Well, the show did air as you know because you said you have a copy of it. We, uh...before we actually, uh, did the show, we were investigating sightings in that area anyway; and suddenly, almost overnight a small building appeared right there in the immediate area on route 665.

Linda: Yea, I remember that.

Don: Did we tell you about that small building?

Linda: Yea, you told me about the small building.

Don: Well that CIA was in that small building.

Linda: Did you prove that?

Don: No, we, I, we were able...see I have a CIA contact in town myself. He's an ex-CIA agent. He knows pretty much about everything that's going on involving... And we did get into the building. Did I tell you that?

Linda: No, you hadn't gotten into the building yet.
Don: Yea, uh, it was an early Sunday morning. We had it all planned that if that door ever opened to that little building... cause there's all sorts of equipment around the building. I thought I had something handy here. Uhhhh, I guess I don't. Wait a minute. (Shows John and me photograph.) This is one of the boxes. And there's a blanket... all the strange equipment that they suddenly put up very quickly. And these boxes was all facing in the same direction, and there were about two or three others. And it was so curious because when we stepped over the little wire fence they had... the look of this building, it had no markers on it. When we left, people would follow us in pickup trucks, drive in passenger cars. And that made us even more suspicious. And we had a bunch of photographs. We even took some aerial photographs, and went to OSU. And we thought, uh, well maybe weather equipment. But anyway, they examined it over at OSU; and they said, "Well look, this looks like it could be weather equipment; but we're saying that it's not. We don't know what it is." All right? And uh, um, what had happened was that after the sightings died down.

Linda: They did die down?

Don: Yea. At that time. They're back up again. The building suddenly disappeared. It was one of those prefabricated buildings. But that Sunday morning when we got in there, we were to pretend that one of us was lost. And we would walk through an opened door. And one of my people did walk through, Brian Dillon. And in it were two guys, computer systems, all kinds of electronic equipment. And uh, they had caps on with AEP, American Electric Power Company. Okay? And uh, Brian, he just pretended that he was lost and whatever and asked a few questions. And he said, "By the way, is this a weather station?" And they looked at one another and they looked at him, "Yea. Right. Yea, it's a weather station." Okay? And we got out of there. We found out that the American Electric Power Company had nobody there. They had nobody in that area at all. And later we found out according to my source of information that this was the CIA. They, what they were doing was monitoring the sightings themselves with all sorts of electronic equipment.

John: It looks, it looks like some sort of electronic data...

Don: Um hum. Yea, they were monitoring it. And uh...

John: Sensor device of some sort.

Don: My only reasoning behind that is that perhaps they did not
want the show to air, cause they were right in the area. Maybe
they thought this would bring, uh...

Linda: It would. People are curious.

Don: bring a lot of people into the area, you know, maybe
discovering them. I don't know. That's the only thing I can
see. Now the last blockbuster that we came up with happened
about almost three years ago now. A woman on my bus had...knew
another woman who desperately wanted to talk with me. And she
finally met me on the bus at a given time, a lot of cloak and
dagger stuff here. So I asked her what was it that she wanted to
talk to me about, which was so urgent. She said, "I can't talk
on the bus. I understand that you have an organization here, and
I would like to be able to come and talk to you," which she did.
We set up this arrangement. And she came right here. It
appears...now this woman she worked for the state, um, mental
institution out on West Broad. And uh, got this office. She's a
black lady. Uh, nice looking lady, but, uh very much overweight.
But very bright, very sharp. She told us about an officer friend
of hers, naval officer, very close, who is a guy who is in to a
number of things, uh, scuba diving, mountain climbing, flying
planes. She spoke of Mount Shasta, California, which I believe
is in the northern part of California. It's the tallest mountain
in that area, rising at about 12,000 feet above sea level. She
said her friend, when she was out there, told her that he went up
there in 1965 climbing. Now, that area is like a public resort.
It's not a resort, but a public place, like a park or whatever.
They have bike trailways and picnic benches and stuff like that.
So, he'd gotten away from that. He was climbing up the top of
the darn thing when he came across a perimeter of Air Force
people, armed, who had the whole thing circled off on the summit.
He said he also saw this thing. He, uh, and she described it to
us. It was a huge disk shaped object, silvery, about a 100 feet
in diameter. I mean just as clear as day. They tried...it was
too late for them to stop him from seeing it. Okay? So they
said "Well you can't go any farther. You're going to have to
turn around and go back; we're on maneuvers up here." Now, check
that out, on maneuvers, in (laughter) a public area. And uh, he
insisted on being allowed through. Says, "I'm a Navy officer,"
whatever. They says, "We don't care what you are. If you step
beyond this perimeter, we're going to be forced to shoot you."
They turned him back. That was 1965. Okay. He spoke with her
about it. In 1977 she decided that she would go up there with
him, which was sort of rough. Like I said, she was overweight
and it was kind of rough for her climbing. When they got up
there this time, the perimeter had been enlarged, and this time
it was the Army. The Air Force was gone. Now, they did this at
night. What they had done...[to his kids upstairs] Cut out the noise up there. What they did. They took trees and planted them around this object. But it wasn't the same object. See, he saw the first object. So him and her both saw this object there. To him it was a new object cause this was her first time seeing anything. He says this object was even larger than the one he saw the first time; it's 150 feet in diameter, and it was a disk shaped, huge thing. And uh, they tried to camouflage it. They were both threatened at gun point to leave and that they were on maneuvers up there. All right. Now, she got with us. After she had told us about all that had happened, she called him from Columbus and started to talking with him about the incident. He wouldn't say anything. All he said to her was, "There is no Mount Shasta." That's the only thing he would say to her over the phone, which led me to believe, well maybe the phone was tapped or something. She...and I'll tell you this girl was on pins and needles because she was very nervous about what she had told us, whatever. And uh, almost, yea, almost three years ago one day, she contacted one of my other people. She couldn't contact me. I was somewhere; I don't know where I was. And said that something had come up concerning this California thing, and she had to leave immediately. And she would get back to us as soon as she could. She had to go there. Well, do you know that was the last we ever heard of her. She has not been back. Her parents are acting very secretive. They won't talk, or they seem like they don't know anything to talk about. And she's gone; she's still gone.

Linda: Geeze. But you say you've been in contact with people in California about it?

Don: Well, I had talked, I had talked with a couple of people who live in that area. One woman was almost raised there. And she says on a lot of occasions that she has seen and others have seen what appeared to be huge bright objects descending. See, the mountain, uh, most of the time has a, a cloud cover around it, which is perfect. They've seen objects go into the cloud and not come back out. I guess the cloud cover is perfect camouflage. You know, you can't see what's going on at the top, you know. Also, in that area about people. Now this is not new about people. Over hundreds of years there have been stories of strange people who live near Mount Shasta, and they live in these wooded areas. And you don't know. When they go in the wooded areas, you can't find them once they get in there. They believe that they might even have something setup inside of a mountain or something. And that these people...now I've heard this from, from a lot of people. They say the same thing. That they were, they were like some sort of cult. That they wore these gowns;
not pants and stuff like that but gowns. And that their heads were always shaven, and that when they came into the town for supplies and things, that they dealt with, uh, like gold and, and gems, but never any money. You know? Now that's been going on for a long time.

Linda: I know that Mount Shasta was, um... it was one of the major sites for that Harmonic Convergence thing that happened that lots of people... there were like 5,000 people on, someplace on Mount Shasta. So I'm assuming it must have some, you know, significance. The places people picked had... like in Ohio it was at an old Indian Serpent Mound. It must have some significance. There, there may be cults, you know, around there.

Don: Well, there could be. But there, there are a lot of strange things like fires. They have a lot of fires in California, dry wooded areas. The fires get right up to these particular areas, and suddenly go out.

Linda: Well, do you think that if, if it's there, something's there, do you think it's something we've built up... that we've got up there that we're...

Don: No. What I think is this. From all the sources of my information, which comes from the CIA, in 1965 and possibly beyond, it is my belief that we made friendly contact with beings, with visitors because, first of all, my CIA contact tells me that the CIA believes that there are at least four earth based colonies on this planet.

[Don takes a phone call.]

John: You know if... I was just wondering it, uh, that, uh, ... Oh, I can't remember which movie it was. Was it...

Don: Close Encounters?

John: Close Encounters. They go to a mountain...

Don: Arizona.

John: I wondered if...

Don: Yea, that mountain's in Arizona.

John: Okay, I wondered if that's based on though, uh...

Don: Could be. Because Dr. Hynek, cause you know he's dead now.
Died of a brain tumor. And uh, I used to talk to him quite a bit; and he, of course, was, uh, one of the technical consultants for that movie. And some of the things that were in the movie were actual taken from actual cases. You know?

Linda: Yea.

Don: But this thing about, uh, the colonies. You see the whole thing is we just have to open our eyes. I mean the evidence is all around us.

Linda: Well, if the CIA knows that there's, or believes that there are these four colonies, did you find out anything about what they think about it or...

Don: Well, they suspect that one colony is located--and this is nothing new; researchers have suspected this for a long time--but they suspect one colony is located somewhere near Point Pleasant, West Virginia. If you talk to a lot of people from West Virginia--there's quite a few like backwoods people--they'll tell you a lot of strange things that they've seen.

Linda: Where is Point Pleasant?

Don: It's somewhere near the...the Ohio River comes down through there. It's not very far from the Ohio River I don't think. There's also...seems to fit into the scheme of things because most of your...if you, if you had to hide something from mankind, where would you hid it? Where is the most logical place to hide something from mankind.

Linda: Under the water.

Don: Right. That's right. Beneath the seas, the oceans, or any large body of water at depths that we can't reach with our technology. And they said they believe that also that some of these colonies or at least two might have existed on the earth thousands of years and have set up colonies here which have gone back, that far back. That's what the CIA believes.

Linda: And you've heard that they're in contact or you think they're in contact?

Don: I know that we've made contact. The evidence is there. All right, Mount Shasta. We, yes, we could allow them to land motherships there, but in exchange for what I wonder? Obviously these ships are not ours. If they were ours, you would see a big drop in the military budget. If we had anything like this. I'm
not saying we're not working on stuff like this. Yes we are. But I don't think that whoever we're dealing with...I don't think they've given us the kind of technology we'd like to have. Uh, you have some women right now that are suing the Air Force because of this object that showed up. They suffered burns. One woman developed cancer. And obviously this was not a UFO in the terms that we know; this was some sort of man-made craft that they were experimenting with. But where did they get the technology from? You know? Uh, I just don't believe that, uh, we have anything like this, you know. Why would we spend all this money for the military. Anybody, any researcher, any scientist who is into this will say, "What's going on here?" Will tell you a football game or a mob action, you know. (laughter) All right. They will tell you that. Whatever country is able to duplicate UFO, inasmuch as the aerodynamics and the materials that they're made out of could control the world, could control the world. So we don't have it. And if I were someone from out there, I wouldn't give us the technology for it either because I wouldn't trust us.

Linda: Neither would I.

Don: Really. But when you're talking to people about UFOs there's this big thing that is just, "Oh, UFOs. This is so fantastic." There's nothing fantastic about UFOs. What could possibly be fantastic about UFOs?

Linda: I think that the fantastic part for most people is the idea that they're here and that we don't know it anymore than we do. That we could...something could be kept...

Don: That's egotism because we are all powerful mankind.

Linda: Yea.

Don: And we're the only ones in this universe that possibly knows how to add up 2 + 2, and nobody could hide anything from us. You know, we're just so bright. We got the same attitude here...when France or England, when they develop a vaccine or some sort of drug to combat a mortal disease. They say, "No, we got to check it out ourselves. You guys are too dumb now. We can't take your word for it." We've got to test it after it's already been tested. This is this egotistical thing that has come upon man. I imagine the Bible probably played the biggest role in it, as Galileo was almost tried as a, as a heretic or something because he believed that, uh, that the earth is not the pinnacle of the universe, we're just one little, you know, small fry out here, you know. And we're not controlling anything, you
know. And that's the whole attitude. You know, why should it be fantastic. You go to a large lake; you go fishing; you pull out a fish. Now, you might walk around, go to another part of the lake; you shouldn't be surprised if you pull out another fish, maybe somewhat different than the first one you found. It's a big lake. Our universe is a big lake. Our galaxy is like a big ocean. There's nothing fantastic. Now what is fantastic that people choose to believe is the concept, now I might have said this before, of an all powerful omnipotent being that is responsible for everything everywhere. They accept that.

Linda: Cause they've heard it all of their lives.

Don: Yea. But the thing is if you want to go fantastic, you can't go anymore fantastic than that. Whatever occurs in our galaxy, our solar system, or the entire universe just think that somebody created all this. Now...you can't...mentally, you just can't perceive anything more fantastic. But yet people consider UFOs fantastic. If you can accept the premise of a supreme being, than you should be able to reason out that this being didn't just put you here by your lonesome. (laughter) You know, it would be a very wasteful being to only have just us in this whole universe and nobody's here but, come on. But my studies of UFOs over the years--I used to be a devout Catholic--my theories have shaken up the minds of people, especially those who want to believe, as I did once believe. But I had those questions; I was never satisfied. My teachers of catechism hated me. They hated me because they couldn't, they couldn't give me satisfactory answers as to where all this came from, and why, and what. And it wasn't until I saw my object in the Korean War, which started me into my research. And then I began to get the answers, and now the concept in my mind and heart of a supreme being is gone.

Linda: What is...what's replaced it.

Don: There's no supreme being.

Linda: Well, what do you think...

Don: All of this came from? Where, where, oh, yes. It, it could all...I have, I have, I have, I guess I have my own set theory about it. First of all, um, let's look at the universe. Let's look at our galaxy, milky way galaxy. At the speed of light, 186,284 miles per second, it would take you at least 50,000, 60,000 thousand years just to cross our galaxy, our galaxy. There are hundreds of millions of other galaxies like ours and many a lot bigger. Now, I look at it like this. Um, let's say you're standing there. And on that wall where those tapes are
you have a tiny hole that's just big enough for a golf ball to go through. You have five golf balls. And you're to take each one and throw them across the room through that hole. How many would you get in out of five?

Linda: If it were me, probably none. (laughter)

Don: All right. Well, let's say you had fifty. Maybe not so.

Linda: Yea.

Don: Five hundred? Perhaps maybe one out of 500? Five thousand? Five million? The more chances you have, the more on a mathematical probability that you're going to get a few more in. Okay? Now, people, they look at our world and they say, "Oh, this is so perfect. We have the seasons. We have the sun, daylight, night, and, uh, things grow, nature. This was made for us." I used to think that too. No, I don't think it's made for us. This is something that eventually had to be. Thus, I concluded that we...evolution is a fact. Uh, now, how are planets...in our galaxy we have something like 300 billion stars. Each star is a sun. Our sun is nothing unusual; it's just an ordinary star, an ordinary star. No big deal. Now, it is possible that for every star in our galaxy you'll have a string of planets revolving around that sun. So we're talking 300 billion suns with planets revolving around them. Now, if on a mathematical probability, of course, why are we as we are? It's because our planet, of course, is not too close nor too far away. It allows photosynthesis, vegetation, life. Now, on a mathematical probability if only one star from out of every 25 million in our galaxy had one planet within correct proximity of its sun to allow life, that still gives us at least 12 thousand planets like ours right in our own galaxy. But of course I could be way off. We could have millions of planets which could support life, not necessarily carbon based, maybe silicone based, whatever. But life, nevertheless. Now, so therefore, I see our world as something that occurred out of mathematical probability because the, the chances were so great. Okay? Now, inasmuch as evolution on our world, here is my theory. That life, of course, did start in the sea. Creatures, now I want to make this point, I want to add that evolution does not occur at random. This is my theory that it occurs out of need. There is some need for something to change. Okay? This need probably was evident in these that started in the sea. For some reason out of need, they started making their way towards shore. Maybe there were too many predators, maybe not enough food, but there was some reason why they moved. Over millions of years as they traveled towards the shores, this drive to continue moving toward shore became an,
an inherent directive of each generation of the species as it perpetuated itself. Some reaching shore on land. Some becoming amphibians. Others not being able to adjust going back to the sea. And then others becoming land dwellers. And then you went through your whole bit of reptiles and whatever. I suspect that one creature reached its survival balance before all the others: the ape. Very important, the ape. Able to sort of walk on all fours, upright, climb. Very important, the hand. Four fingers, opposing thumb, very important. Even more important, a vegetarian. Didn't have to kill dangerous animals for food. I would think that this need to change had slowed down drastically because it reached a point of development whereas it could compete and survive. All right? Now, somewhere out there I believe we have visitors. Some civilization whose evolution might have started a million years ahead of us. I would tend to think...I'm not quite sure whether they would exist in galaxies or in that part of our galaxy, which supposedly was in the Big Bang, and that's another big argument there. But I would say they had at least a million years on us in evolution. Now look at us now, right now. How far we've come in the past eighty years or so. How much do we know about genetic engineering right now, and how much will we know if we're still here 100 years from now? Because we will solve all these problems. Cancer, all this stuff will be eradicated and will be eliminated. Right? But imagine somebody with a million years head start on us in, let's say, just genetics, genetic engineering, coming here as explorers, looking for the highest forms of life, or at least the most developed form of life. Surely they would pick the ape. Why? Because the ape in some sense physical mechanics would resemble them. Because any civilization that's going to be a space flying civilization, they have to, they have to have some sort of physical design which allows them physical mobility, dexterity to build their machines, or whatever. And of course the mouth should always be in the front of the head; it's more convenient for eating. So, I would think that they found the ape pretty much like themselves and decided that they would perform some genetic experiments on some apes, not all, some apes. Because you still have the ape, and you have man. I will conclude that these experiments enabled the ape to a man/beast, what was australopithecus or something like that? Homo Erectus, the beast stands up. Java, Neanderthal, Cro-Magnon, us. Remember what I said about becoming a part of your experiment. Surely, we were being watched to see how our progress is going. Maybe they didn't like what they saw in this new creature that they called man. They discovered some negative things: that man was capable of killing, capable of greed, gluttony, anger, hatred, jealousy, and all these different things. And also that man had a psychological need to create gods because as man viewed
the skies thousands of years ago and saw the lightning flash and heard the thunder, he made gods of these things. This was perfect because then they realized how they could control man, which is basically out of man's fear of the unknown, they could program man with the concept of an all powerful being. Something that man with his free will could never hope to overcome. They then probably realized that man needed laws to guide himself. The Ten Commandments. Because the Ten Commandments are flawed in some ways. But still rules. And I would think too that later on instead of the concept of someone sending Christ here to pay for our sins...you cannot pay for somebody else's sins. That's like somebody in Chicago committing a crime and then knocking on your door to take you to jail to pay for the person in Chicago's crimes. No. It would make more sense to me that Christ was to be sent here to show us in the flesh something that we could relate to. People say, "Yes, I love God." How can people...you may love the concept of God. You can't love God. You cannot relate to God. When you can say, "Hey, I love this man; I love this woman." You can reach out, you can touch them, you can talk, you can communicate, you see. There is something more that you can physically reference yourself to, see. This is what man needed. Man needed this physical thing. And this is why I see Christ coming here. Christ to show us that the commandments could be kept. Well, how did Christ come here? Immaculate conception? I doubt it. Artificial insemination? That's possible, possible. Many things...

End of side

John: There's a 18th through 19th century, 19th century scientist or something...

Don: Doesn't sound familiar.

John: I don't know much about him, but I know...

Don: I don't know anything about him.

John: Well, he had a concept of evolution similar to that.

Don: Um hum.

John: He was, uh...It, it wasn't totally involved in sort of like Darwinian evolution; but it also does involve a, a certain mental aspect, a certain...the desire of the being to change in this direction, motivation, not just a kind of random pure material type thing. Um, I read about that in George Bernard Shaw's preface to a play that he wrote, Back to Methuselah. And
he endorses Lamarck's evolution theory___.

Don: I'm not familiar with it. I'm not familiar...well, something's very interesting though that seems to bear out my theory. Something, first of all, we've been looking for that missing link for years. And I contend that if things happened as I theorized, there never was a missing link to begin with. Now, the most recent thing that seems to bear out my case is that they made a recent discovery of this fossil, this fossilized, uh, creature, which they said was the mother of all mankind. And uh, this they think might have been the link that was missing. Maybe, I don't think it is, but the important thing about it is that the arms extend below the knees, see. This is what really shook them up, and this is the most complete skeleton that they ever got. And they're saying, well this possibly is that big jump to man, to Cro-Magnon or whatever. But they were astounded as they were using carbon dating, they estimated that this occurred in only 200 thousand years. And they said that baffled them because usually the process takes a lot longer. Genetic engineering. It wouldn't take long.

Linda: You know a lot of people think, um...well ever since Einstein, have been thinking that humanity must go through a real major stage of evolution, not so much physical as spiritual, psychological, emotional, whatever, right now if we're going to survive. That again there's an imperative, that we have to change, um, or we're going to destroy ourselves. And that's carried over in a lot of, um, a lot of New Age sorts of things like the Harmonic Convergence.

Don: The physical aspect is equally important just as in the book that I've written, which I hope to have released, two books. One is called Mind and Matter. And uh, I've discovered things mentally through my travels in the world, which will enable you to reorganize matter, organic matter. I've done it on myself already. I've helped others. I've saved a few lives.

Linda: You mean healing?

Don: It took me 22 years of stumbling in the dark to come by this technique mentally. Go ahead.

Linda: Well, Lewis Thomas, that, you know, famous physician, writer, um...I gave my students an essay of his to read on warts where he talks about the capacity of the subconscious to remove warts under the power of hypnosis. And that...

Don: Yea, but you're talking about under hypnosis. Yea,
hypothesis is a basis, is a basis.

Linda: Well, but it isn't, but it isn't the hypnosis. But his point though is that our subconscious knows all...it is infinitely smarter than we are in terms of our conscious understanding of things.

Don: Oh yea, oh yea.

Linda: And if we could tap that, if we could learn to tap into it our unconscious...

Don: I've found out how to tap it.

Linda: That we...he, he in effect was saying healing can happen. We can heal ourselves; we can heal others. It...

Don: But you got to know how to tap it.

Linda: Yea.

Don: And that's what took me 22 years. You see because the problem is under hypnosis. Hypnosis is like a system that makes a computer work. A computer works depending on whether something is true or false, on or off. Okay? When one is under hypnosis the conscious mind is in the off position, and the unconscious is in the on position. Now, this is why, well, one is very seldom ever aware of what's going on in the other. We do a lot of things that we feel that we do unconsciously that we're not aware of consciously because it's in the unconscious. Okay? I found a way to put them both into the on position.

Linda: How?

Don: I'll have to tell you that. That is in my book.

Linda: Oh!

Don: It's the last thing I did. Was a 22 year old man in North Carolina who was dying from a liver problem. The enzymes, the enzyme output from the liver was increasing every day. So much so that this would destroy his vital organs. He had about a year and a half, a couple of years at the time to live. And the doctors couldn't stop it. And I had him on the phone, and I explained the technique to him. And he started using it over the weekend, this was a Friday. And that Monday or Tuesday he was to take a blood test as he would every Monday or Tuesday to check the enzyme flow. For the first time, there was no increase. And
after that with him applying the technique, it began to decrease until he stabilized. And he's cured, and he's cured.

Linda: But I have to wait until your book comes out.

Don: But he's going to kill himself anyway because now he's working three jobs. (laughter)

Linda: To pay for all his medical bills.

Don: Yea, or whatever. He's working three jobs. But uh, in my book I theorize that the brain, which we hold so dear to us, and of course it is important, does not think. That the brain does no thinking whatsoever. Never has. Was not meant to be used as a thinking calculator machine. Then what thinks? That intangible part of us which is the true us. The consciousness disappears, the soul. It does have substance. And that what happens is that the brain is simply some sort of organic interface which is used by the consciousness to put into physical things, mental things. You see? Now, we're talking about...

Linda: The mind behind the computer.

Don: Right! You were talking about, uh, man's will to evolve. Well, they're both tied in. Um, the consciousness or the unconscious or whatever the entity which represents our spirit or soul, whatever, is extremely powerful. But its power is somewhat diminished because of the brain development. Because it does use the brain to, I'll say, implement a physical, uh, design out of its motivations. Now, as the brain develops more and more, it's like... what it's like is this. It's like taking 220 volts of electricity and trying to put it into a 20 volt bulb. Unless this power has been controlled, you will simply blow the bulb out. The bulb is not designed to hold that kind of power. You see? So as the brain expands, the more of the consciousness we will be able to use. All right. In many cases of our alien visitors we find that their descriptions are usually oversized heads and spindly little bodies. All right, your oversized head to me would probably constitute a lot more brain cells. A larger brain. A more efficient brain for handling the unconscious or this great power that we, that we use, the spirit. Which of course enables them to, uh, come up with a lot better answers for things that have been bothering us: space travel, whatever. All the pieces seem to fit when you really go over them carefully. It's all there. But like I said, uh, my belief in a supreme being began to diminish as I got deeper and deeper into research. And when you go into the Bible there are a lot of strange things if you ever think about it. The case of a man who called Jesus,
He called upon Jesus to heal his son who was wreathing on the ground in convulsions. And Jesus said, bring the young man here or the boy, whoever he was. And Jesus stood over him, and he was healed. Okay? But there was a remark that Jesus made about the young man, that he was possessed with demons. Well, to any modern physician looking at a situation like that the first conclusion the modern physician would come to is, uh, the man has epilepsy. Well, Jesus referred to this as demons. Now, it could be that maybe he diagnosed illnesses, diagnosed illnesses like that and had his own name for illnesses. Maybe he called illnesses, uh, uh, diseases, demons. Surely different illnesses attack you like demons I would imagine. And then he so called took the demon from the young man and cast him into a nearby herd of swine, which doesn't quite seem right to me that. It seems to me that would be rather cruel. I know the AFPCA (American Federation for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals) would really take a dim view of that. (laughter) You know, even though Jesus did it. You know. (laughter) But uh, yea, there are a lot of things that never...there are mentions of Christ stepping into low gaseous clouds and disappearing into what? And you've got to keep in mind now, one thing is constant, inasmuch as dealing with mankind, you cannot for one instant let mankind know or feel that you are a mortal being however advanced you are. Mankind must have this concept of an all powerful being. So if he stepped into that cloud, what was in that cloud? A UFO. Couldn't let mankind see that. When he made this remark, "In my Father's house there are many mansions. I go there to prepare a place for you." Well, what could, uh, his father's house be but the galaxy the universe? What could the mansions be but the planets?

Linda: Well, you know, in my thinking of all of this over the years in terms of, uh, the human function of aliens, what they mean to people, they're the gods, I know that. Now, that could mean that they have no existence other than what people imagine or it can mean they have a real existence and that they know that they are perceived as the gods. Kind of...you know, they're there...

Don: Well, right, well...

Linda: Right. Well, if they do, if you're the gods, and if you think about what the gods have always been, you can never fully show yourself to humanity.

Don: That's right; that's right.

Linda: You, you want them...you show yourself enough maybe that they would continue to believe in you...
Don: Yea.

Linda: but not enough that they could know you because if you ever knew a god, the god is no longer a god.

Don: Right, right, right.

Linda: I mean, that's sort of one of the qualities of being a god is you're removed, you're...and I've wondered, I've wondered if the quest...if, if aliens are the gods...

Don: It is very well possible.

Linda: that they're never going to, they're never going to actually show themselves.

Don: Well, I wouldn't say that. I think, uh, there has to be a point in man's evolution mentally, morally, spiritually that will make us suitable for this type of information. Uh, I'll tell you something. Mankind...I hate to see it, or say it; but I see mankind generally as a very stupid collection of creatures.

Linda: I think a lot of us do.

Don: I do. I, I generally see mankind, really. You know what the first thing I learned in researching unexplained phenomena, UFO, and stuff like that. It is necessary, direly necessary, to first understand the psychological makeup of man. Once you understand that, it makes it a lot easier to understand unexplained phenomena. Because if I have to write a book about man, I would call it Mankind: The Strangest Phenomenon of All.

Linda: Yea.

Don: That would be my title.

Linda: I, I should mention something, another time that John saw you. I don't know...you don't know this but for the last five years I've been real active in the peace movement, anti-nuclear movement. So has John. And in '84 we were doing a petition trying to get a nuclear freeze resolution on the ballot in Columbus. We were hanging out at shopping centers and things gathering signatures. John was at Northern Lights. And he had met you on the bus, so he knew who you were. And he asked you to sign the petition.

Don: Did I sign it?
Linda: No. You didn't think there was...you thought...

Don: Oh, well I'll tell you. If I didn't sign, it's for this reason. There will not be a nuclear war.

Linda: All right. Well, if we're so stupid, and I agree with you. I think humanity...

Don: Well, not because we won't try. I can tell you that. (laughter) No, we will...no, we will not be permitted to wage a nuclear war on this planet.

Linda: You think that it's sort of...they'll intercede at that point?

Don: Look at it like this. They already have. There's an incident going back to maybe twelve years ago now. Over about nine military installations in this country where objects showed up with their missile silos where their SAC bombers, anywhere there were nuclear weapons. There's a lot of stuff that the public doesn't know.

Linda: In that...I think it came out, some of it in Clear Intent.

Don: Well, yea. Well you had Clear Intent, but there's still more stuff. Do you know that a great number of those nuclear weapons were rendered useless after those objects made their pass? Did you know that some warheads, about two or three percent of the warheads were actually missing when they left? And when you looked at the doggone thing it looked like it was made without a warhead. It was, it was...they don't know how. They don't know, they...all our communications, everything, our planes, came to a standstill. Now, I look at it...what you might say, well why is this happening. Why? Because if it's true that we have a couple of, uh, colonies of visitors which have been here thousands of years, it would make it their world just as much as our world. And there's all that evidence to substantiate that they have been here. When you look back into the ancient civilizations: the Mayans, the Egyptians, the Aztecs. These people, these civilizations have, were able to do things that was not technically possible without outside help. They think that they explained about the Great Pyramid, how it was built. Bunk! They explained nothing. Because all they have to do is go back to the 1960's when we had the finest engineers in the world, in this country, in England, in France. We went to Egypt. They had to move a great stone 600 feet to make room for a water canal to
come through there. The stone was in one piece and weighed about a thousand tons. The best equipment that we had would not budge that stone. Okay? We had to cut it into six sections, moving each section at a time. Yet that stone was brought to where it was from some place over six or seven hundred miles away. And we're talking like over mountains. It was not rolled on logs either. You see. Where did they get the technology to do that? I even sat down one day. I got the measurements of the stone. And using a little simple math, I calculated how much manpower would be needed to pick up a 1,000 ton stone in one piece in a rectangular shape. I calculated about 20,000 men it would take to raise that stone above the ground by hand. Okay, that was great. Then I calculated the outer perimeter, the all round perimeter of the stone. I got an average, let's say...if you took your hands and you put them together like that, that's how you're going to, you know, grab it. You gotta get your hands in there. I got a rough average of how much of a span in inches both hands would cover, and how many people could actually get their hands. Not 20,000. There wouldn't be enough room for hand space even if you had the 20,000 people. And nobody in their right mind's going to get underneath this. Okay? So it wasn't carried by hand either. How was it carried? Through some means of nullifying gravity. When you look at this, why are these objects able to fly rings around us and do this and do that? Why? Because we have not learned a valuable lesson. Nature is a beautiful thing. We would go a lot farther if we learned how to work with nature instead of against nature, resisting nature. A plane flies, yes. But it does resist gravity to do so. We're fighting with nature. Obviously these visitors have learned to make nature work with them instead of against them. You see?

Linda: But if, if they're here, they've been here for thousands of years. If they haven't revealed themselves to us because we're not...

Don: Well, why should they?

Linda: Well, what are you, what are you doing though? Do you expect that they'll make an exception? I mean, are you trying to make contact yourself?

Don: I think contact has already been made here in this house in a very vague sense. Uh, I could tell you a few things, my wife could tell you a few things that when I was most deep into the research and had some things going, there was some things happening in this house that you would not believe. It had nothing to do with ghosts and stuff like that. I want to just show you this__. I'm sure you've not seen that. One of my
people took that in Arizona I guess about maybe three or four years ago. As you can see it's a flying disk. That's a very good photo. It has never been published. Have you seen any photos at all?

Linda: Not these.

Don: Right. See which one you're looking at now. That is not the sun behind clouds as it appears to be. As a matter of fact, you're looking at one of those very rare type events with UFOs. There was no sun that day whatsoever. It was a dark, low, gray overcast the whole day. The camera that took this picture was facing east, and it was about 7:00, 7:30 in the evening, which meant that if there had been sun, it would have been setting in the west. Right? And it is not way off in the sky as it appears to be. It is just above the top of this tree about maybe 70, 75 feet from the tips of the branches here. This mass here is swirling. The black and white vapors, coming from the object itself. Let me...I think I got me a little magnifying glass here. See where it is? If you look near the center of this thing, you might, first of all, at the top of it, which you can see here, you can see a line which is too smooth to be a cloud or anything. You can see the bottom part of it coming through here, just very faintly. Now, if you look towards the center, you'll see a couple of, uh, looks like a couple of horizontal lines and a vague impression of maybe one or two spherical impressions there in the center of it. Now that took place just above Graceland Shopping Center. I think it was April of what. Let me see. April of...is the date on there?

Linda: '79

Don: '79. Okay. Uh, just above up on Stanton Avenue. Now what happened was that, uh, here was this young woman who roomed with this lady on Stanton. And she was leaving the house to go to her car. When she got outside and closed the door behind her, the landlady, who took the picture here, heard her scream, screaming that her car was on fire. The landlady ran out. To her also the car appeared to be in flames. It was a jet black car. But she also noticed that something was happening to the car, something was shining on it to give that appearance. And she looked up, and there was this thing in the sky. Right over the top of that tree. A little bit later, a minute or so later her daughter, living with her husband, who lived a few houses east of them, they came out, saw the object and were pointing their cameras, taking pictures of it. Now, their camera was pointed west so that and her's was pointed east. That put the object right between the two of them. Now, this is one of those type
sightings, the strangest type. Uh, everything in that immediate area came to a stand still. Imagine. I'm trying, I'm trying to get you to picture this. Imagine the evening. You see the trees blowing in the wind. You hear birds, other creatures, or whatever. And suddenly, it all stops, like a still photograph. It was almost as if that area had been isolated from the rest of the world. And that's not the only case we've had like that. This thing disappeared out of sight in seconds; it was gone. Like something had suddenly closed it up, packed it up, and withdrew it. And then movement came back to the environment. The trees then began to move in the wind. And you could hear birds or this or that. Now what kind of sighting? Is that a regular nuts and bolts sighting? No. It is the kind of sighting that makes me feel that somebody out there has some means of controlling time and space. Cause what do we know about time and space? For that matter, what the hell do we know about anything except trying to...we know how to destroy things. But what else do we know? You know? You will have physicists who will tell you, "No, this is impossible." But even now they're changing their minds. Dr. Hynek, before he died, expressed to me, he publicized this also, that he thought that we were being visited through some sort of time travel. No, not time. Space displacement technique which was being used, used. Some intelligence that had a knowledge of manipulating time and space. I've heard this before. I've heard this from people who were...

Linda: Yea, yea. That's what I've been hearing in the last several years. It's a real change in the, the concept of what a UFO is.

Don: You know what the astronomers are saying now about the black holes? They suspect now that black holes may be doorways into other existences, uh, other universes. They are also saying that they believe that the electron has some rudimentary ability to think. Well gee whiz, if an electron possesses some sort of intelligence, then all the particles of matter probably possess it. What are we doing with, you know? Are we going to have to rewrite all our books and start over again? We might.

Linda: Yea. But it would be a gradual process.

Don: Right. Although I do feel, I do feel first of all that the speed of light can be exceeded. And a lot of my colleagues will argue that point with me. But, um, I do feel that it can be exceeded and probably has been exceeded many times. You see when we look at the speed of light, we supposedly apply our laws of, uh, kinetic energy, quantum energy, nuclear energy, and uh, energy and mass and all this. And we're saying, "Well, gee whiz,
uh, you can't go as fast as the speed of light." But what we're looking at is a natural phenomenon. That's important, a natural phenomenon. Because we go back many years, a hundred years or so, and we watched a Cheetah racing across the plains at 75 miles an hour, and said, "Gee whiz, nobody will ever move that fast." Of course we do move that fast, a lot faster. Go out there on 71. We're moving a lot faster than that. (laughter) Yea. But the Cheetah again like light was a natural phenomenon, which, whose speed was exceeded by technology. You see? And uh, but even if you didn't, even if you didn't exceed the speed of light, the argument of a lot of astronomers is that, well how could, how could these visitors...the distances across space are so vast. That doesn't mean anything if you're traveling near light speeds. Of course, it will have some meaning. Anyone traveling here let's say from some place maybe 10,000 light-years away, well surely they don't expect to return. But if they are traveling near light-speed, they're not going to age very much--maybe they're traveling here with no intent to return to their own world--because time to the object at rest will be actual time. Those beings that they left back there probably would have been long dead had they thought of returning. And they knew that. So...and this is already been proven that time...I even wrote a program around this darn thing. And it breaks it down into everything, right to the seconds, everything, you know, showing you what you can do at the speed of light. So this is a very feasible way for us to have visitors. Then there is another way that we might have...I wrote a...actually it was a twenty page story concerning a parallel universe. Dr. Hynek had it. Stanton Friedman had a copy of it, the nuclear physicist. Carl Sagan, and a couple of others. They all seemed to agree that from this little known person here who used to be a professor of math and physics, that it was probably the best and most feasible theory on a parallel universe yet. I, I, I think this eventually is going to wind up in the books in the universities. And uh, I explain how, uh, two things can occupy the same space at the same time or two universes.

Linda: One of the things that I've noted is that sometimes we do occupy the same general space, and we're so unaware of each other that there's a lack of recognition. I, I watched a group of people once in a backyard having a picnic. And there were the adults talking to each other, and there were the little kids, totally oblivious to the adults, playing their kids, you know, creating their kids' world. Then there are the little animals hopping all around. Then there are the bugs that you barely even see, but there's all those things and the grass, all that, all those things in common existence in the same space. And yet, because they're psychologically or whatever on such different
wavelengths they don't even see each other, they don't, they
don't know each other in a real sense. It's like all of this
exists in the same space. Now that's a physical way to describe
it. But just in the most mundane physical way, it's apparent
that we're, we only see what we're sort of, uh, tuned into see.
You can miss so much.

Don: We can miss a lot of it. As a matter of fact, my
theory... imagine yourself now. Imagine, okay. Imagine this is
clock A, which is ticking like any other clock. What we pay
particular attention to when we listen to a clock ticking... we
don't pay attention that much to the intervals that separate the
ticks but the ticks themselves. We perceive the ticks. We
cannot perceive the intervals, or there is nothing there to
stimulate our hearing. So we ignore the intervals and
concentrate on the ticks. All right. Clock A is ticking at a
regular interval. Bring into the scene clock B, which is also
ticking at the same rate as clock A. The only difference is that
they are not in sync. The ticks of clock B are only ticking
during the intervals that separate the ticks of clock A and vice
versa. Okay? Now, let's imagine that these are two different
universes, now. When on the tick universe A is as we see it, as
we perceive it, solid matter. Okay? During the interval, which
separates the next tick, suddenly something acting as a catalyst
causes a metamorphosis allowing all energy to, everything to
become, how shall I say, uh, to metamorphose into a, uh, unified
energy field or field of unified energy. Everything is broken
down into a harmonious energy, mixing all this in together, able
to exist together. Right? Now, during the time that our world,
after the tick has become energy or our universe. Let's say that
universe B's matter implements itself, and it is matter. Then
when universe B goes back to the energy state, our world becomes
matter. They liked this. Now imagine this process occurring so
rapidly that we cannot perceive it.

Linda: Just like we can't see the hand turn on the clock.

Don: Yea, that's right. Now, what they liked about my theory
was that it also explained a possibility as to, have you heard of
people bursting into spontaneous combustion? Just burning up?
It explains that in a way if you want to keep it as a theory.
Like a Rolls Royce engine, purring like a kitten, every once in a
while it will sputter cause nothing is perfect. All right?
Let's imagine that this process, which causes this metamorphosis
is not perfect, and every once in a while something, there's a
flaw in the process. Universe B, which was matter, while we were
energy occupying the same spot, has gone into this transition to
become energy again. But it is possible that some particles of
matter were left behind from universe B, which are not compatible with the energy in our universe. And if some unlucky individual happens to be in that area with these particles that have been left behind, bam! If you note that most of the cases, there's tremendous heat like sitting in a chair, uh, we're talking maybe two or three thousand degrees temperature. But yet newspapers, books, things that were nearby were not even singed that should have been singed from the terrible heat, but yet they weren't. That was another mystery. Well, it would no longer constitute a mystery. If two particles or a group of particles of matter that were incompatible come into contact, we know that matter and antimatter cancels one another out violently. So what would happen in my estimation is that if these particles of matter from universe B are left behind and they encounter the matter which constitutes our bodies, we would have this cancelling out, which means a fiery implosion rather than explosion. Which would localize the intensity of the heat and just center in a particular area. You know? There's a bit more to it than that. But it is also possible that we have beings that have learned how to manipulate the doorway that separates us. They may have learned how to put their time in sync with ours, which would also put their existence in sync with ours from time to time to maybe...if you talk to people, enough people about strange things, you're going to hear stuff like this. You're going to hear about people disappearing right before the eyes of other people. Like a woman was telling me, she was reluctant to do so, that one day in her bathroom, she lives up in Worthington, she dropped this ring that her grandfather had given her on the bathroom floor. And she saw the ring, and she reached down to pick it up, and she thought she heard a voice say, "Sorry." And the ring was gone right before her eyes. If you were to go upstairs right now, my wife would tell you about Gemada. He's the youngest child; he's eight. How when he was born she kept a wrist watch on her arm, you know, waking up different hours at night looking to see what time it is for his feeding or whatever. She went to bed with that watch on. I saw it on her arm when she went to the bed with that watch on. She got up in the morning. The watch was gone. We thought, well maybe it came off; it's in the bed somewhere, it fell under the bed. But we couldn't find it. The search went on for almost two or three hours. No watch. I think I was downstairs; she was upstairs putting the dishes into the dishwasher. And I thought I...she, she yelled. I ran upstairs, "What happened." She said, I was putting the dishes into the dishwasher. I think that's what she said that she was doing. And suddenly she felt this tug on her arm, and suddenly there the watch was. And like this thing I told you about Donald. It is true; he is very unusual. Uh, some tend to think that he might be somewhat autistic perhaps. But I don't know; I
don't think so. Donald! Donald! Wait a minute. Donald! I want Donald. Tell Donald to come here. Used to be a time too he will tell you to answer the phone. The damn thing wasn't even ringing.

Child: He says, "what you want?"

Don: Just tell him I said to come here. Never mind what I want. Get me that calendar off the wall. And the phone like wasn't ringing at the time. Then a few seconds later it rings.

John: That sort of sounds like my ESP.

Don: Stay right where you are. Sometimes he misses, but not very often. Tell you what. Pick out any date, just a date. Don't tell...I don't want to know the day just the date and the year. Of course that's an '87 calendar. You got the date?

John: Yea.

Don: You can tell me what it is. What is the date?

John: July 14.

Don: Donald.

Donald: Hun?

Don: July 14 this year, what day?

Donald: July 14 this year?

Don: This year, yea.

Donald: Tuesday

[It was a Tuesday]

Don: Uh, he can do that if you said 1990, 1985, uh...

John: That's funny because you know I remembered...when I looked at the calendar I thought it was Wednesday.

Don: Do you want to try another one? Pick one. Any month. Doesn't make any difference.

Linda: Okay. I pick then.
Don: You got one?
Linda: Yea. August 21st.
Don: Donald!
Donald: Huh?
Don: August 21st this year.
Donald: August 21st?
Don: Um hum.
Donald: Saturday.
Don: Huh uh. You threw it. It's not...this year, this year, not next year. You're looking at a calendar of this year. What happens if I tell him like '88, he'll forget to add the extra day. Was it leap year or something like that? And...it's...all right will give it another. Uh...
Donald: Can I go now?
Don: Okay, all right. Wait a minute. Let's, let's pick another one. And don't add the extra day because we're still talking about this year.
Donald: Friday.
Don: Okay. We know that now. Let's get, wait a minute let's get another one. Have we been here yet?
Linda: No.
Don: Pick any one.
Linda: How about, um, October the 20th.
Don: October 20th this year.
Donald: This year?
Don: Um hum.
Donald: October 20th?
Don: Um hum.
Donald: I don't know.

Don: You don't know?

Donald: August. I mean.

Don: Not August. October.

Donald: The 20th?

Don: Yea. I don't know what process he uses. Uh, I've heard about this before. There are scientists who've studied people like this. And they don't know.

Donald: Tuesday?

Linda: Yep. It's my birthday. (laughter)

Don: They don't know what, what kind of mathematical process they use.

Linda: Do you have any sense of how you figure it out? Does it just sort of come to you? Do you do some figuring or?

Don: He's very shy. Something else he was able to do when he was four years old. Um, I still can't do this. Donald, uh, uh, your ABCs, number 16.

Donald: Number 16?

Don: Yea.

Donald: "P"

Don: Uh...(laughter) Uh, okay. Uh, what's number 12.

Donald: "L"

Don: Okay. Backwards all of them. Rapid fire.

Donald: "Z Y X W V U T S R Q P O N M L K J I H G F E D C B A"

Don: Okay. (laughter) All right. Take this upstairs.

John: Thanks Donald.

Linda: Yea, thanks.
Don: He could do that when he was four.

John: ESP experiences I've had a lot of myself. You know like you were saying, people say isn't that fantastic about UFOs. Um, I'm that way with ESP. Somebody says it's fantastic, and I'm just like, I used to think so a little bit and it used to bother me a little bit. After awhile I had so many experiences with ESP that I just got so I just accept it. I mean, what else can I do.

Don: Have you tried to expand it?

John: No. It's very, um, um...certain experiences are sort of ambiguous. I don't know. You can't quite tell if there is really ESP or not. Others are very clear; it's almost impossible to think there's anything else. But they're all very random and don't seem to have anything to do with anything.

Don: Now, are you talking about let's say, uh, intuition and, uh, seeing things that are going to happen before they happen and stuff like that?

John: Usually it's communication. Telepathy.

Don: Okay. A mental sort of communication with another mind.

John: Yea. My brother. My brother will answer a question that I was thinking that I had not spoken.

Don: Okay, okay.

John: Um, one time when I was in school I was walking home. Lived in an apartment. Suddenly I thought that I should call my brother, which is a strange thing for me to think because normally I would think that I should call home, or I will call home. I got up to the apartment. There's a window into the kitchen where the phone was, and my roommate was hanging up the phone. And I knew. I knew. I said, "Jeff just called." I walked in. "Your brother just called." Uh, those types of things. The strongest one I had...

Don: You can increase that.

John: Yea. The strongest one I had was when I was working in a library. I worked at the Library of Congress. I had a friend there who was a Yugoslavian person. And uh, uh, and I had a stack of, uh, magazines. We worked in the serial division. And I was going through them. And Teddy walked in about oh, close,
the distance was about almost to where the computer would be. And I was sitting here. And he walked in with somebody, and they were talking, conversation. And I lifted up a magazine cover, and my eyes went down just as I sort focused on it and read. There was a carton of milk on the cover. And the carton said "Duqat," "D U Q A T." It was some foreign periodical. Some sort of brand name. As that word registered in my head, he said it. He said "Duqat."

Don: Was this, your brother again?

John: No. This is, this was a good friend at the library.

Don: The Yugoslavian, you said?

John: Yea.

Don: Yea, okay, okay.

John: So I looked at that, and I thought, "I don't believe that." And I put it aside, and I got up, and I went over, and I said, "Teddy, did you just say 'duqat'?" And he said, "Yea." And I said, "Why?" He goes, "I don't know."

Don: There's your proof right there. That is also...

John: That was the strongest one.

Don: That is absolute proof.

John: And like I said, for me, especially since then I think, the idea of ESP is just like, sure it exists. Now, what is it?

Don: Why don't you try to expand it. See here's the thing. Uh, were you here when we had the Tina Rush incident.

Linda: Yea. You were probably. That was the little girl. She was thirteen or fourteen.

Don: Fourteen year old moving objects.

Linda: Yea. When all the things were flying around.

John: Yea.

Don: Well, we were researching that in the background. I didn't want any publicity on it at all. We stayed out of it. And a matter of fact I was the reason that Randy could not get to see
Tina.

Linda: Oh really.

Don: I advised Joan, her mother, against it. And I also had a conference with Bill what ever his name was from this North Carolina institute, and uh, to try to get him to see certain things about what he was trying to do. Uh, it was like I was saying before. First of all, in my estimation there are no supernatural forces anywhere. All forces throughout the universe are natural forces. It’s just that in the way that they manifest themselves to us and particularly those of us who are technically ignorant and superstitious, they frighten us, they baffle us so we give them these mysterious connotations: black magic, miracles, and all that stuff. All right, remember when I spoke about the psychic signal?

End of Tape